



**PUBLIC LIBRARY**  
**FORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND**

INDIANA COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01776 5535

GENEALOGY  
977.3  
IL682J  
1925,  
APR-JUL







JOURNAL  
OF THE  
Illinois  
State Historical Society

Volume 18  
Nos. 1-4  
April, 1925, to January, 1926



Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of  
Congress of July 16, 1894.

JEFFERSONS PRINTING CO.  
SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS



## OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

*President*

DR. OTTO L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

*Vice Presidents*

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg

L. Y. SHERMAN.....Springfield

RICHARD YATES.....Springfield

ENSLEY MOORE.....Jacksonville

CHATLES L. CAPEN.....Bloomington

*Directors*

EDMUND J. JAMES, University of Illinois..Urbana-Champaign

E. B. GREENE, Columbia University.....New York City

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP, President Illinois College.....

.....Jacksonville

GEORGE W. SMITH, Southern Illinois State Normal Uni-

versity.....Carbondale

ANDREW RUSSEL.....Jacksonville

WALTER COLYER.....Albion

JAMES A. JAMES, Northwestern University.....Evanston

H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield

JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island

ORRIN N. CARTER.....Evanston

REV. IRA W. ALLEN.....La Grange

PROF. LAWRENCE M. LARSON.....Urbana

PROF. THEODORE CALVIN PEASE.....Urbana

REV. WILLIAM E. BARTON.....Oak Park

HENRY J. PATTEN.....Evanston

*Secretary and Treasurer*

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

*Assistant Secretary*

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

*Honorary Vice Presidents*

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies





JOURNAL OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY

Volume 18, Number 1, April, 1925

JACKSONVILLE CENTENNIAL NUMBER

---

CONTENTS.

---

I. Officers of the Society.....	vii
II. List of Illustrations.....	xi
III. An Appeal to the Historical Society and General Public .....	xvii
IV. Carl E. Black. Jacksonville Centennial Cele- bration .....	1
V. Frank J. Heinl. Jacksonville and Morgan County. An Historical Review.....	5
VI. Charles H. Rammelkamp. The Memoirs of John Henry, a Pioneer of Morgan County. Edited with introduction by Charles H. Rammel- kamp .....	39
VII. Frank J. Heinl. The First Settlers in Morgan County. The Kelloggs and Charles Collins...	76
VIII. George Murray McConnel. Some Reminiscences of my Father, Murray McConnel.....	89
IX. George Rawlings Poage. The Coming of the Portuguese .....	101
X. Franklin D. Scott. Organization of the First Presbyterian Church in Morgan County.....	136
Minutes of the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Morgan County, 1827-1830.....	142

XI.	Joseph R. Harker. A Century of Educational Progress in the Illinois Conference, 1824-1924.	159
XII.	Carl E. Black. Origin of our State Institutions.	175
XIII.	Four Historic Societies of Jacksonville.	195
XIV.	Clara Moore. Ladies' Educational Society, Oct. 4, 1833	196
XV.	Ensley Moore. The Club, September 17, 1861.	201
XVI.	William Dustin Wood. The Literary Union, April 14, 1864.	205
XVII.	Phebe D. Bassett. The Jacksonville Sorosis, November 30, 1868.	209
XVIII.	William Dustin Wood. Illinois College at the Half Century	213
XIX.	Frank J. Heintz. The Bryants of Jacksonville.	218
XX.	Georgia L. Osborne. Pioneer Women of Morgan County	228
XXI.	List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.	257

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
I. Jacksonville, Illinois, about 1861.....	1
II. Court House at Jacksonville. Morgan County's Second Court House erected in Public Square in 1830. In it Murray McConnel, John J. Hardin, William Thomas, Stephen A. Douglas, Abraham Lincoln, James A. McDougall, Josiah Lamborn, Richard Yates and David A. Smith practiced law and John Reynolds, John York Sawyer, Samuel D. Lockwood, Stephen T. Logan, Jesse B. Thomas, Thomas Ford, Stephen A. Douglas, William Thomas, William Brown, David M. Woodson, and Charles D. Hodges held Court. Razed about 1870.....	5
III. The Congregational Church of Jacksonville. Organized December 15, 1833. Edifice (its second) dedicated December 4, 1859. The oldest church edifice in continuous use in Jacksonville. The Pilgrim Ter-Centenary Memorial (Community House) in rear, erected 1920 .....	7
IV. Beecher Hall, Illinois College. Erected 1829. The oldest college building in Illinois.....	9
V. Illinois College in 1833. Organized December 18, 1829. Opened January 4, 1830. Graduated its first class, Richard Yates and J. E. Spillman, September 16, 1835, and conferred upon them the first college degrees awarded in Illinois.....	11
VI. Edward Beecher. First President of Illinois College. Born East Hampton, Long Island, August 27, 1803. Son of Lyman Beecher and brother of Henry Ward Beecher and Harriet Beecher Stowe. Ordained a minister in the Park Street Congregational Church, Boston, 1826. President Illinois College, 1830-1844. Died July 28, 1895.....	12
VII. Julian Monson Sturtevant. Born Warren, Connecticut, July 26, 1805. Graduated at Yale, 1826, at Yale Divinity School, 1829. Came to Jacksonville, November 15, 1829, as the advance agent of the Yale Band to organize Illinois College. President Illinois College, 1844-1876. Died February 11, 1886.....	13
VIII. Jonathan Baldwin Turner. Born, Templeton, Massachusetts, December 7, 1805. Graduated at Yale, 1833. Professor in Illinois College, 1833-1847. Preached at Congregational Churches at Waverly and Chandlerville. Edited the Illinois Statesman, the second abolition paper published in Illinois, 1843-1844. Life-long advocate of the free school and industrial education and promoter of state universities. Horticulturist and agriculturalist. Died January 10, 1899.....	15

## XII

	Page
IX. Samuel Drake Lockwood. Born, Poundridge, N. Y., August 2, 1789. Justice of the Supreme Court of Illinois, 1824-1848. Located at Jackson- ville, 1830. Chairman Board of Trustees of Illinois Col- lege, 1829-1868. Died, April 23, 1874.....	16
X. William H. Herndon. Born, Greensburg, Kentucky, December 25, 1818. Entered Illinois College in 1836 and taken from college by his father on account of the latter's hostility to the abolition influences prevailing at that school. Law partner of Abraham Lincoln, 1845-1865. Mr. Herndon and Jesse W. Weik wrote a three volume Life of Abraham Lincoln. Died, March 18, 1891.....	17
XI. Samuel Willard. Born, Lunenburg, Vermont, December 30, 1821. Graduated at Illinois College, 1843, Medical Department Illinois Col- lege, 1848. Surgeon (Major) in the Civil War. Compiler of a Digest of the Laws of Odd-Fellowship. Grand Sec- retary, I. O. O. F. of Illinois, 1856-1862, 1864-1869. Long- time teacher, editor and writer. Twice indicted at Jack- sonville for Under-Ground Railroad operation.....	18
XII. Newton Bateman. Lincoln's "Little School Master." Born, Fairfield, N. J., July 27, 1822. Located in Illinois, 1833. Graduated at Illinois College, 1843. Principal West Jacksonville District School, 1851-1858, during part of which time he served as County Superintendent of Schools. Principal Jacksonville Female Academy, 1857- 1858. State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1859- 1863, 1865-1875. President Knox College, 1875-1893. Died, October 21, 1897.....	19
XIII. Paul Selby. Born, Pickaway County, Ohio, July 20, 1825. Located in Illinois, 1844. Graduated at Illinois College, 1853. Editor Morgan Journal (now the Jacksonville Journal), 1852- 1858. Suggested and presided over the Anti-Nebraska Editorial Convention, Decatur, Ill., February 22, 1856. Edi- tor Quincy Whig, 1868. Editor Illinois State Journal, 1874-1899. Died, March 19, 1913.....	20
XIV. Jacksonville Female Academy in 1854. Organized, October 2, 1830. Opened, May 22, 1833.....	21
XV. Stephen Arnold Douglas. Born, Brandon, Vermont, April 23, 1813. Came to Jack- sonville in autumn of 1833 and taught school at Winches- ter, Morgan County, winter 1833-1834. Located at Jack- sonville, 1834. Elected Prosecuting Attorney, 1835. Elected Representative in General Assembly, 1836. Defeated for Congress by John T. Stuart, 1838. Secretary of State of Illinois, 1840-1841. Member of Congress, 1843- 1847. United States Senator, 1847-1861. Died, June 3, 1861 .....	23

### XIII

	Page
XVI. Joseph Duncan. Born, Paris, Kentucky, February 22, 1794. Presented sword by vote of Congress for gallant conduct in defense of Fort Stephenson in War of 1812. Located in Illinois, 1818. Major-General in State Militia, 1823. Elected State Senator from Jackson County, 1824. Championed the first free school law of Illinois, enacted 1825. Member of Congress, 1827-1834. Located at Jacksonville, 1830. Governor of Illinois, 1834-1838. Whig candidate for Governor, 1842. Died, January 15, 1844.....	25
XVII. The Mansion of Governor Joseph Duncan. Erected 1833-1835 as it appears today. Now the Chapter House of the Reverend James Caldwell Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. Ellen Hardin Walworth, daughter of John J. Hardin, was one of the founders of the D. A. R.....	26
XVIII. John J. Hardin. Born, Frankfort, Kentucky, January 6, 1810. Located at Jacksonville, 1830. Elected Representative, General Assembly, 1836, 1838, 1840. Member of Congress, 1843-1845. Inspector-General State Militia in Black Hawk War. Major-General State Militia in "Mormon War." Enrolled himself as the first Volunteer from Illinois for the Mexican War. Colonel First Illinois Volunteer Infantry in the Mexican War. Killed in the battle of Buena Vista, February 27, 1847, while leading a charge.....	27
XIX. Richard Yates. Born, Warsaw, Kentucky, January 18, 1815. Graduated at Illinois College, 1835. Elected Representative, General Assembly, 1842, 1844, 1848. Elected to Congress, 1850, 1852. Governor of Illinois, 1861-1865. United States Senator, 1865-1871. Died, November 27, 1873.....	28
XX. John Henry.....	39
XXI. Nancy Wilcox, wife of Seymour Kellogg.....	78
XXII. The Northern Cross Railroad. Cut of engine and car from advertisement for contractors to build the Northern Cross Railroad, 1836. This railroad was the first built in Illinois and the only one constructed under the Internal Improvement Act, enacted February 27, 1837. Murray McConnel was appointed a member of the Board of Public Works, March 4, 1837. Survey of the railroad commenced, Meredosia to Jacksonville, May 11, 1837. Contract let, Meredosia to Jacksonville, July 10, 1837. First rail laid at Meredosia, May 9, 1838. First locomotive, the Rogers, placed on track, November, 8, 1838. Road completed to Jacksonville, December, 1839. Road completed to Springfield, May 13, 1842.....	86
XXIII. Replica of the Rogers, the first locomotive operated in Illinois, which was placed on the Northern Cross Railroad at Meredosia, November 8, 1838. This replica was made at the C. P. & St. L. railroad shops, at Jacksonville, from the specifications of the original and was used in the Illinois Centennial Pageant at Jacksonville, July 4, 1918..	87



## XIV

	Page
XXIV. Murray McConnel. Born, Orange County, N. Y., September 5, 1798. Located in Morgan County, Illinois, 1821. First lawyer in the county. Elected Representative, General Assembly, 1832. Member Board of Public Works under Internal Improvement Act of 1837 in charge of the construction of the Northern Cross Railroad, Meredosia-Jacksonville-Springfield, the first public railroad built in Illinois and the only one constructed under that act. Major-General in the State Militia. Elected State Senator, 1864. Assassinated, February 9, 1869.....	89
XXV. First Presbyterian Church as it appeared in 1923.....	136
XXVI. John Millot Ellis.....	137
XXVII. Peter Cartwright. Born, Amherst County, Virginia, September 1, 1785. Located Pleasant Plains, 1824. Elected Representative in General Assembly, 1828, 1832. Defeated for Congress by Abraham Lincoln, 1846. Presiding Elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church for fifty years. Died, September 25, 1872 .....	161
XXVIII. Illinois Conference Female College in 1854. Now the Illinois Woman's College. First Board of Trustees appointed by the Illinois Methodist Episcopal Conference, September 23, 1846. Peter Cartwright elected President of Trustees and site selected October 10, 1846. First classes organized, October, 1848.....	162
XXIX. Deaf and Dumb Asylum. First building as it appeared in 1846. Established by the Legislature of Illinois, February 13, 1839. Building started in 1843. First pupils received in 1846, with Thomas Officer as superintendent.....	175
XXX. Illinois State School for the Deaf. Originally called the "Deaf and Dumb Asylum." Main Building as it appears today (1925). The whole plant comprises numerous buildings for various purposes. Col. O. C. Smith, Managing Officer.....	177
XXXI. William Thomas. "Father" of Illinois State "Eleemosynary Institutions. Teacher, Lawyer, Judge and Legislator. Born, November 22, 1802, in Allen County, Kentucky. Died, August 22, 1889, in Jacksonville, Illinois, where he had been one of the most honored and influential citizens since 1826.....	181
XXXII. Edward Mead, M. D. "The Pioneer Neuropsychiatrist of Illinois." Physician Investigator, Educator, Editor and Institution Superintendent. Born, March 21, 1819, in Leeds, Yorkshire County, England. Drowned at sea off the coast of Pico in the Azores in 1883. Cut of Dr. Mead taken from a biographical sketch by George H. Weaver, M. D., read before the society of Medical History of Chicago.....	183

## XV

	Page
XXXIII. Dorothea Lynde Dix.	
"Founder of vast and enduring institutions of mercy in America and in Europe." Investigated condition of the insane in Illinois and memorialized our Legislature. Born, April 4, 1802, in Hampden, Maine. Died at the New Jersey State Asylum, July 17, 1887. (During her last illness Miss Dix was the honored guest of the Trustees of the New Jersey State Asylum).....	187
XXXIV. Illinois State Hospital for the Insane.	
First building as it appeared in 1851. Established by the Legislature of Illinois, March 1, 1847. First patients admitted November 3, 1851. First superintendent Dr. J. M. Higgins.....	189
XXXV. Jacksonville State Hospital.	
Entrance and grounds with buildings in the distance. The present plant comprises numerous buildings, cottages, pavilions, nurses' home, shops, gardens, farms, etc. Dr. E. L. Hill is the present (1925) managing officer. Originally called the "Illinois State Hospital for the Insane." .....	190
XXXVI. Illinois Institution for the Education of the Blind.	
Started in 1848 as a private school, supported by subscriptions by citizens of Jacksonville. Established by the Legislature of Illinois in January, 1849. First pupils received as state charges in April, 1849, in the "Mansion House" belonging to Col. Dunlap. New building occupied in 1853. Building destroyed by fire in 1869. Rebuilt in 1870. Mr. Joseph Bacon, a blind man, was the first superintendent .....	191
XXXVII. Illinois State School for the Blind.	
Present (1925) main building. Originally called the "Illinois Institution for the Education of the Blind." The plant comprises numerous other buildings, as dormitories, shops, hospital, gymnasium, etc. Mr. Robert A. Woolston is the present managing officer.....	192
XXXVIII. Experimental School for the Instruction and Training of Idiots and Feeble-minded Children.	
Organized under the direction of the Trustees of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum by the Legislature of Illinois in February, 1865. In 1871 the Legislature made this an independent institution. Leased and occupied the mansion of Ex-Governor Joseph Duncan. Dr. C. T. Wilbur was the first superintendent. Removed to Lincoln, Illinois, in 1878 .....	193
XXXIX. John H. Bryant.	
Born, Cummington, Massachusetts, July 22, 1807. Brother of William Cullen Bryant. Located, Jacksonville, 1831. Located, Princeton, 1832. Elected Representative in General Assembly, 1842, 1858. Collector Internal Revenue, 1862-1864. Volumes of his poems were published in 1855 and 1885. Died, January 14, 1902.....	218





## **AN APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC.**

OBJECTS OF COLLECTION DESIRED BY THE ILLINOIS STATE  
HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

*(Members please read this circular letter.)*

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to the West; works on Indian tribes and American archæology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind, educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially the collection of material relating to the great World war and the wars with the Indians; privately printed works, newspapers; maps and charts; engravings; photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities; encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire—

### **EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.**

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion, or other wars; biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village and neighborhood in the

## XVIII

State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.

3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets, or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies; sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions, synods, or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents and school committees; educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governor's messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; views and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery, paintings, portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings; portraits, engravings, statuary; war relics; autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian

## XIX

weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.

It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great war be done immediately, before important local material be lost or destroyed.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Your attention is called to the important duty of collecting and preserving everything relating to the part taken by the State of Illinois in the late great World War.

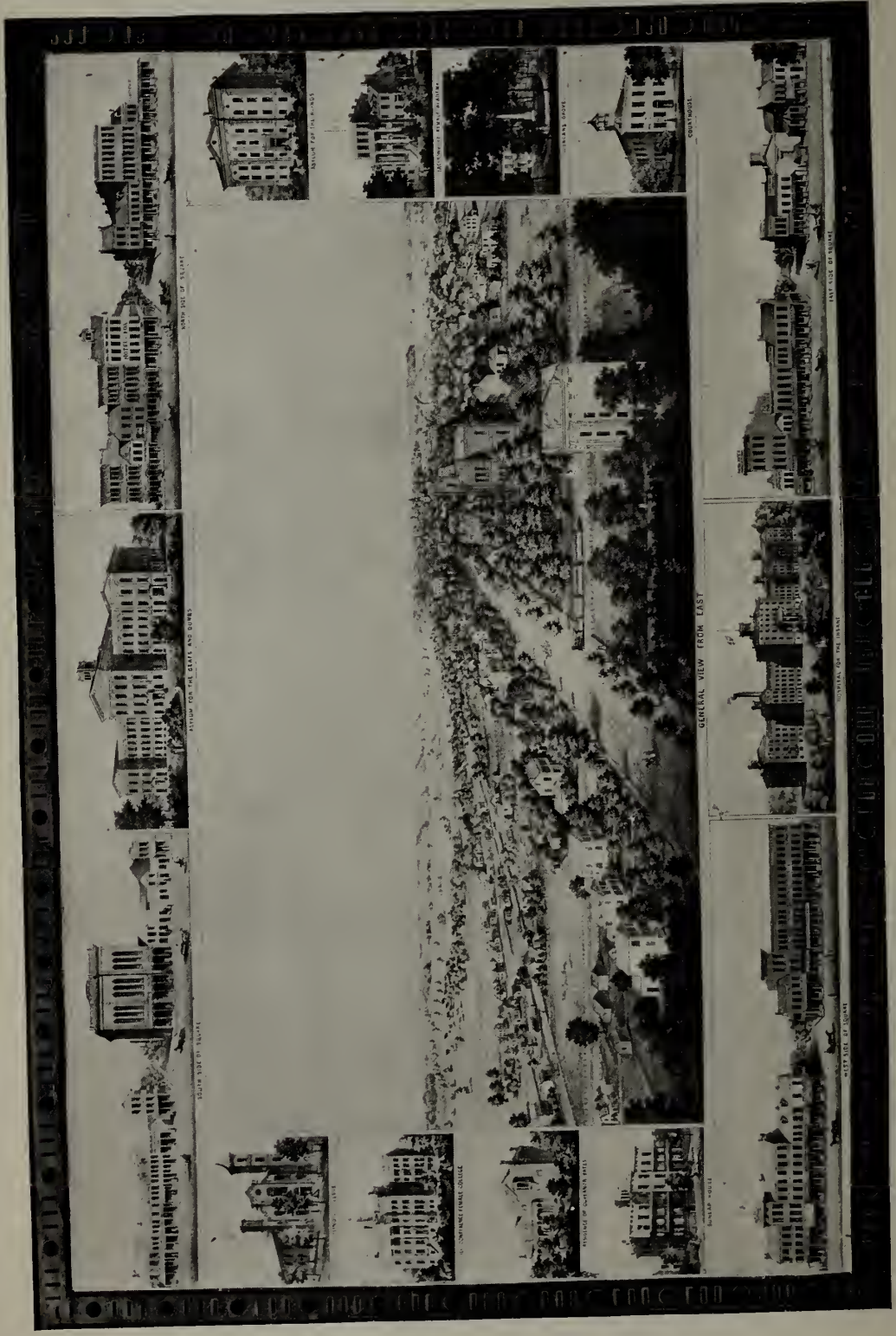
Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(Mrs.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.









JACKSONVILLE, ILLINOIS, ABOUT 1861

## JACKSONVILLE CENTENNIAL CELEBRATIONS.

BY CARL E. BLACK

*Chairman Jacksonville Centennial Commission.*

The year 1925 marks the one hundredth milestone of Jacksonville's municipal history. Those familiar with that history take great pride in it and hope to celebrate it in a fitting way. Instead of the usual one day or one week celebration we expect to have numerous events during the year commemorating our history.

Committees have been appointed to carry out such a program.

The committees are as follows:

1. Finance.
2. History and Historical Publications.
3. Publicity.
4. Concessions.
5. Posters, Buttons, Stamps, etc.
6. Music.
7. Time and Arrangements of Historic Celebrations.
8. Pageant.
9. Historical Instruction in the Schools.
10. Old Relics Display.
11. Permanent Memorial.
12. Marking Historic Spots.
13. Speakers Bureau.
14. Former Residents.
15. Commercial and Industrial Exposition.

This work was started by the Mayor and the Chamber of Commerce. The secretary of the Chamber of Commerce was made the general secretary and the committee meetings are held in the offices of that organization.

Every organization in the city and county (including Cass and Scott counties, which were a part of Morgan in the

beginning) were asked to appoint a representative to act on a committee of one hundred to effect an organization. This committee met and appointed a "Centennial Commission" of fifteen, which was duly authorized to appoint the above committees and all sub-committees.

Our first event has been the serial publication in a local paper of our history in order to familiarize our citizens with it and prepare them to take part in future events. These publications are also made the basis of local history instruction in all of our schools in order that every child may acquire a knowledge of the history of the city and county. This history teaching may properly be called our second event.

The next event will be the celebration on April 23rd of the platting of the town, and the recording of the deed and the plat.

The lawyers will celebrate the establishing of the first court which involves reminding our citizens and neighbors of the long list of distinguished members of the bar who have graced our courts. Such names as Ex-governors Joseph Duncan, Richard Yates, and Richard Yates, Jr. and Judge Samuel D. Lockwood, Colonel John J. Hardin, Stephen A. Douglas, Wm. Thomas, Murray McConnel, James Berdan, Henry B. McClure, Wm. Brown, Isaac L. Morrison, Edward P. Kirby and many others will hold an important place in this celebration.

The bankers have been asked to portray in a suitable way the founding of the first bank and the progress of banking. The physicians will celebrate the coming of Geo. Cadwell, who was the first doctor in Morgan county as well as the first State Senator, and also the coming of the first doctor, Dr. Ero. Chandler, to Jacksonville. The dentists will commemorate the advent of the first dentist and the progress and triumphs of their profession. Such distinguished members of these professions as Samuel Adams, David Prince, Nathaniel English, Wm. Prosser, Henry Jones, Hiram K. Jones, Andrew McFarland, G. V. Black, Henry B. Carriel and many others will receive due recognition.



The founding of the first free public school will be appropriately observed. This school was organized under the law proposed and championed by Senator Joseph Duncan, in 1825, which established a free school system supported by general taxation. Some think this was the first school in Illinois organized under such a law. Educational affairs appeal naturally to our community. The first college (Illinois College) is here, founded in 1829. One of the largest and best colleges for young women in the Mississippi Valley is here (Illinois Woman's College), founded by the Methodist Church in 1846. At an early date the Rev. Peter Akers conducted a school near Jacksonville for the training of missionaries to the Indians. This was probably the first school in the Methodist Church for training ministers. This and other important events will be honored by the Methodists during the year.

The founding of the first eleemosynary institutions of Illinois, all of which were located at Jacksonville, will be fittingly remembered.

These are only a few of the important events which will be celebrated under the direction of the committee on Historic Celebrations. In fact every organization in Jacksonville is being urged to put on some meeting or demonstration which will remind its members, and our citizens of its origin and purpose.

The Presbyterian, the Congregational and the Baptist denominations have an important history which will not be overlooked, and which has much more than local significance. Such important events as the coming of the Portuguese colony, and the Underground Railway of the Civil War period are sure to be important features of our celebration; and the building of the first railroad operated in the Mississippi Valley, from Meredosia to Jacksonville, will not be lost sight of.

The three main events of the year will be, first, a commercial and industrial exposition the first week in June which will portray the progress of the times in these industries and at which a number of distinguished speakers will add to the interest and importance of our centennial year. This will

occupy a whole week. Second, a Pageant occupying four days of the first week in October will be written and staged by Mr. Thomas Wood Stevens, who has a national reputation for his work in this field. Jacksonville has such a wealth of historic material from which to draw that we look forward to this event as one of great importance, not only to Jacksonville but to Illinois and the Middle West. The third event will be the erecting of a Centennial Memorial building which will stand as a monument to our long and interesting history. The laying of the corner stone of this building will be one of the outstanding events of the year.

We cordially invite all of our neighbors and friends to join with us in our celebration. The "Former Residents Committee" is gathering the names of all former residents, and "home-coming" will be made a feature of the first week in June during the Commercial and Industrial Exposition, and the first week in October during the Pageant. We invite the public to join us on these two especial occasions.

In behalf of the citizens of Jacksonville and of the Jacksonville Centennial Commission, I take this opportunity to thank the State Historical Society and more particularly its officers and trustees for their generous recognition of our Centennial Year and for this special volume, devoted to our history.





COURT HOUSE AT JACKSONVILLE  
MORGAN COUNTY'S SECOND COURT HOUSE—ERECTED IN THE PUBLIC  
SQUARE, 1830—RAZED ABOUT 1870

## JACKSONVILLE AND MORGAN COUNTY AN HISTORICAL REVIEW

BY FRANK J. HEINL

The first settlers came to Morgan county, of which Jacksonville is the county seat, in the autumn of 1819, just a few months after the Kickapoo Indians ceded their claims to lands in central Illinois to the United States.

While the first settlers, Colonel Seymour Kellogg, his brother, Captain Elisha Kellogg, both of whom had won their military titles in the War of 1812, their families and Charles Collins, were from the East, the pioneer settlers came almost wholly from the Cotton States and for several decades the population of the county was overwhelmingly southern. The founding of Illinois College, in 1829, drew New Englanders to its faculty and, soon after, a number of New Englanders, in no way connected with the college, located in Jacksonville. These New Englanders gave the frontier town a decidedly Puritan caste.

Settlers rushed into the region so that the population, which was 19 at the close of 1819, was about 1000 when the county was established, January 31, 1823, and about 4,000 when the plat of Jacksonville was recorded, April 26, 1825. In 1830 the census gave the county a population of 12,714 making it the second county in the State in population. In 1840 with its 19,547 people it was the most populous county in Illinois.

Jacksonville grew slowly until 1830 when the census gave it a population of 446. After that year people flocked to the town and it became, in many respects, the most important town in Illinois. John M. Peck estimated its population in 1833 as 1,800 not including college students and Truman M. Post thought it had 3,000 people that year. In 1840 its population was about 1,900.



Jacksonville appeared to Henry Asbury in 1834 as the brightest and largest town in the State. William Cullen Bryant, in 1832, found the houses in Springfield not so good as those in Jacksonville. Allen Johnson in his "Stephen A. Douglas" says Jacksonville, in 1833, was "hardly more than a crowded village on the outposts of civilized Illinois," but Frank E. Stevens in his "Stephen A. Douglas, Autobiography," says "Jacksonville was then the most important city in the State. The ablest lawyers of the State practiced there. It was the pole star among Illinois cities. Everything which had political ambition behind it pointed to Jacksonville."

Truman M. Post, in 1833, found its 3,000 inhabitants crowded into log cabins, due to the fact that it was an extreme outpost towards the wilderness of the northwest, with the excitement and activity of enterprise and speculation universal. In 1833, according to John M. Peck, the town had sixteen stores, six groceries, two taverns, a number of tradesmen, numerous mechanics, eleven lawyers, and ten physicians. It had a flour mill, a saw mill, a cotton factory, a distillery, two oil mills, two carding factories, a tannery and three brick yards. Its public buildings were a spacious brick court house, a framed Presbyterian church, a large brick Methodist church, a brick Episcopal church under construction, a female academy, a brick market house, a jail and the brick Illinois College buildings.

In 1835, B. F. Harris found Jacksonville a beautiful place of about fifteen hundred people with "nice" buildings, and Springfield "a small village of about one hundred people and twenty or thirty shanties, a Hotel, a hard looking place."

Patrick Shirreff in his "A Tour of North America," printed in 1835, wrote "I according left Springfield, about nine o'clock in the morning, in a small stage, which reached Jacksonville about dark. The passengers dined by the way, and chiefly consisted of clerical students, on their way to Jacksonville college. From their conversation with each other. I learned they had lately been engaged in teaching in different parts of the country.





THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF JACKSONVILLE  
ORGANIZED DECEMBER 15, 1833—SECOND EDIFICE DEDICATED DECEMBER 4, 1859



“Jacksonville contains about the same number of souls as Springfield, but is superior in buildings, arrangements and situation. Many of the houses consist of brick, and the hotels are large and commodious. The country in the neighborhood is considered populous in this part of the world.”

Jonathan B. Turner, who came to Jacksonville in 1833, wrote back to New England “You cannot find a village east of the Hudson, of the same number of inhabitants, possessing so many men of literary eminence and moral worth, nor a community of greater refinement in taste and manners.”

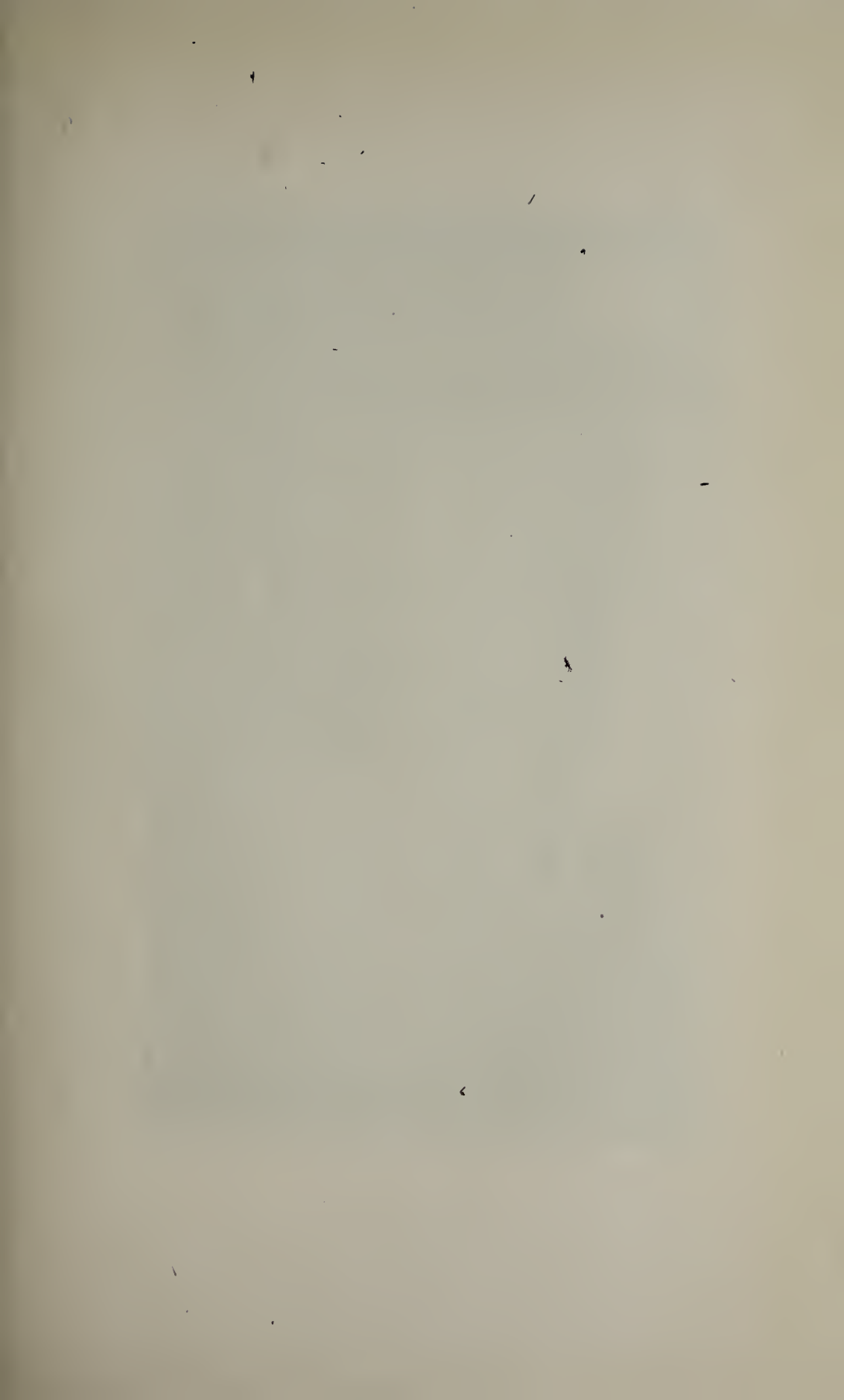
In the early thirties of the last century, Jacksonville and Springfield were the only towns of their size north of St. Louis, except Alton, and were the leading towns in the State. The vast tracts north of them, where now are so many cities of importance, were then, for the most part, uninhabited and even unexplored. There was no other large town near either of them and consequently there was a close social contact between their citizens as well as a community of political interest and much business intercourse.

According to John M. Peck’s *Gazetteer of Illinois*, which was printed in Jacksonville in 1834, the population of Springfield was 1,400 and its business and professional interests were less than those at Jacksonville. Chicago had twenty-five or thirty stores, three churches, several taverns, several schools, mechanics, etc., and its population in 1832 was 250; Alton was a flourishing town with important business interests, and Peoria, in the summer of 1833, had 25 families and was growing rapidly. He gave the population of other towns as follows: Bloomington, 200; Galena, 1,000 or 1,200; Hillsboro, 250; Mt. Carmel, 700; Paris, 150; Quincy, 600; Rushville, 750; Shawneetown, 600 or 700; Vandalia, 800; Danville, 50 or 60 families; Kaskaskia, 50 or 60 families; Lebanon, 50 families; Mt. Vernon, 20 families; New Salem, 30 families; Ottawa, 20 or 30 families; Palestine, 30 families; Pekin, 40 or 50 families, and Shelbyville, 40 or 50 families.

Julian M. Sturtevant wrote “I am glad to remember that Jacksonville did not have its origin in the horse race,

gambling hell or other rascality. It was in the church. Clear back to the beginning of the town there was a religious atmosphere. This town has always been a sort of Jerusalem where great things were to be done for the Christian cause. This is the cause of the peculiar past history of the place and the reason that the institutions for the Blind, Deaf and Insane are here." The Methodists and Baptists were the strong religious denominations in Illinois in pioneer days, as elsewhere in the West, but there were Presbyterian churches in many of the older settlements. Dr. Sturtevant wrote: "In Illinois I met, for the first time, a divided Christian community and was plunged without warning into a sea of sectarian rivalries which was kept in constant agitation. The most perplexing problem which confronted me was the discord which prevailed among Christians. Those were crude times, and the introduction of New England ideas of education and theology in a community largely southern in its opinions and prejudices, and accustomed to an uneducated ministry could not have been accomplished without some pretty sharp conflicts. The community was perpetually agitated by sectarian prejudices and rivalries. By 1831 we were beginning to feel the early vibrations of that religious earthquake which, a few years later divided the Presbyterian Church into two rival bodies."

At the close of 1833, Jacksonville had five churches. Its Methodist church owning the only brick edifice in the town was organized in 1822 and was the first of its sect in Illinois to become a station charge. In this church Peter Cartwright, the Apostle of the West, who lived but a few miles from Jacksonville, was a powerful influence. Its Presbyterian church, organized June 30, 1827, was already headed towards a schism on theology and abolition and its division was hastened by the trial of Edward Beecher, Julian M. Sturtevant and William Kirby for heresy by the Springfield Presbytery, sitting in Jacksonville, in the spring of 1833. Its Christian church, organized October 31, 1831, was a harmonious union of several elements and from its founding has been one of the





BEECHER HALL, ILLINOIS COLLEGE, ERECTED IN 1829. THE OLDEST COLLEGE BUILDING IN ILLINOIS



largest and most influential of its denomination in the West. Its Episcopal church, Trinity, organized August 11, 1832, is the oldest Episcopal church in Illinois. Its Congregational church, organized December 15, 1833, was one of the first results of the heresy trial which was prosecuted with great bitterness and excited very much interest in the community. Its founders had left church homes in New England which were community centers with free pulpits open to the discussion of all moral questions. They had observed the divisions in the churches and were determined that Jacksonville should have one church which could stand fearlessly for abolition and temperance, for popular and higher education, for an educated ministry, and a free pulpit. Its organization by laymen over the protests of the Congregational ministers at Illinois College was an ecclesiastical revolution against the New England Congregationalists of wide extent and involved very important consequences. This church and three others in Illinois organized by laymen in the same year and a church organized in Massachusetts and located at Princeton in 1831 were lone outposts of Congregationalism on the skirts of the vast wilderness of the West with no other churches of their denomination nearer than Ohio's Western Reserve. The Jacksonville church on account of its location and association with Illinois College and the type of its membership soon became and long remained a leading church of its sect in the West. Dr. Sturtevant wrote "To the small Jacksonville Congregational church, the credit of the steady progress of anti-slavery sentiment must in no small degree be attributed. From its very organization it was known as the 'Abolition Church.' It has always stood forth in bold relief as the representative of freedom, intellectual, personal and ecclesiastical." While the Baptists at that time had no church organization in Jacksonville there were several churches near the town, one of them, the Diamond Grove church, organized April 26, 1823, was the oldest church in the Springfield Association, and there were many Baptists in the community.

Jacksonville in 1834 counted among its citizens Stephen A. Douglas, who was just starting his meteoric career, Edward Beecher, son of Lyman Beecher and brother of Henry Ward Beecher and Harriet Beecher Stowe, who was President of Illinois College, Jonathan Baldwin Turner, Julian M. Sturtevant and Truman M. Post of the college faculty, Elihu Wolcott, a member of the noted Connecticut family which had furnished three governors to that commonwealth, who was the mainspring in the organization of the Congregational church, the conductor in chief of the Underground Railroad in Jacksonville and who was to become the first president of the Illinois Anti-Slavery Society, William Carter, one of the Yale Band and minister of the Congregational church, all New Englanders; Samuel D. Lockwood for many years a justice of the Illinois Supreme Court, the John Marshall of Illinois, and Murray McConnel, lawyer and for almost a half century a Democratic warhorse, both natives of New York; and Joseph Duncan, congressman and destined soon to become governor, John J. Hardin, noble scion of an illustrious family and counted the most brilliant and ablest lawyer in the State, William Thomas, long-time champion of free schools, and Richard Yates who was soon to receive from Illinois College the first college degree conferred in Illinois and destined to become Illinois' Civil War governor, all natives of Kentucky, and proud of it.

Joseph Gillespie, lawyer and jurist, who lived in Illinois from 1819 to 1885 was a warm personal friend of Lincoln and who enjoyed an acquaintance with most of the political leaders of his time, wrote of John J. Hardin "Another instance of the unjust partiality of history, or rather the stuff of which it is made, is the case of John J. Hardin. Like most Kentucky lawyers, he was thoroughly educated in his profession. He emigrated to Illinois—prior to 1830, I think—and settled in Jacksonville, then the most growing town in the State. By dint of his diligence, ability and integrity, he soon took a position in the front ranks at the bar. His capacity, and the confidence he inspired, brought him into





ILLINOIS COLLEGE IN 1833, ORGANIZED DECEMBER 18, 1829, OPENED JANUARY 4, 1830



the political arena. He first served the people of Morgan county in the legislature, and he did it with great ability and effect. He soon became prominent for a seat in Congress, to which he was elected, and occupied a conspicuous position. He was a thorough-paced Whig and had such men to compete with, in his own party, as E. D. Baker and Abraham Lincoln, and in the opposite ranks, John Calhoun and Stephen A. Douglas; but he was universally admitted to be the equal of his antagonists in either party. I consider him the strongest of any that I have named among the people. Hardin had one quality which endeared him to the public, he was considered as having aptitudes for military affairs. He was adjutant for Duncan, in 1831, in the first Black Hawk campaign, and made himself immensely popular with the men. When the Mexican War broke out, he immediately raised a regiment and entered the service, where he perished. Napoleon is said to have asserted that if Hoche had lived, he would not have cut the figure he did. I think the death of Hardin was not detrimental to Lincoln. Hardin had high aspirations, strong convictions and resolute purposes, and, had he survived the Mexican war, he would have added to his other elements of popularity great military renown. Taken altogether, John J. Hardin contained the elements out of which very great men are made." Richard Yates studied law in Hardin's office. Hardin's daughter, Ellen Hardin Walworth, was one of the founders of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

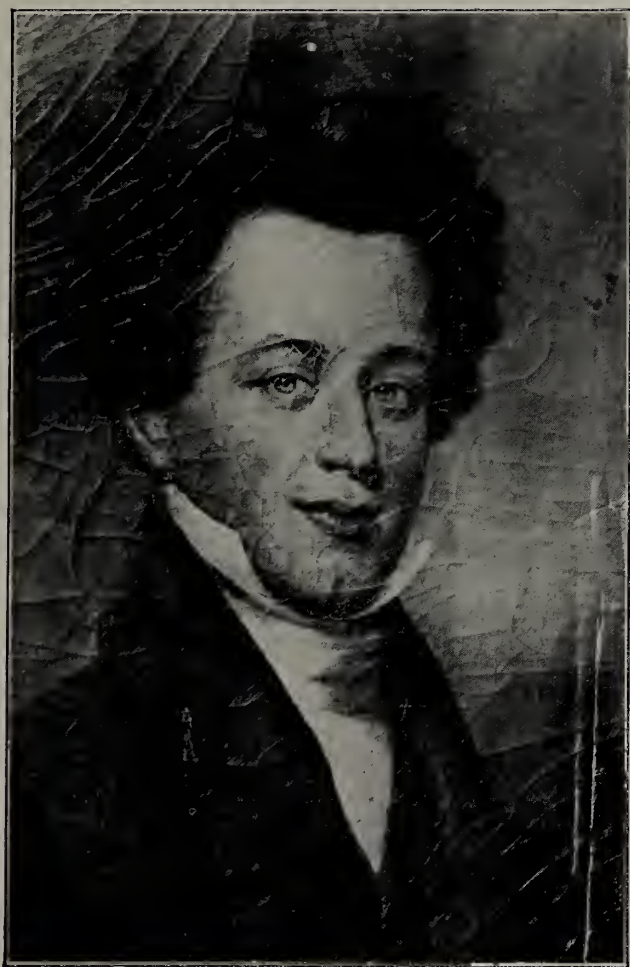
The southerners in Jacksonville were adventurous, sturdy and turbulent like those in the south part of the State, but there was a larger proportion of educated men among them and, perhaps, more men of wealth. While among the southerners were some anti-slavery men and some who had left the Cotton States to get away from slavery, the vast majority of them favored the slavery system of the South, were convinced that negro slavery was the normal condition of civilized life and they believed an influx of Yankees might interfere with their sacred rights and hence they hated all

"Down Easters" with the most intense feelings. The fact that in the slavery election in 1824 the country voted 432 to 42 against slavery did not mean that the pioneers opposed slavery, but that most of them simply opposed its legalization in Illinois. These southerners brought with them from the South the social, economic, religious and educational traditions of their fathers.

The New Englanders were almost universally anti-slavery. They advocated free schools, colleges, an educated ministry, Sunday schools, temperance, a free pulpit and a free press. Their ideas were poison to most of the southerners and, besides, they were shrewd traders and fluent talkers and these Yankees at once became the objects of the deepest animosities of the southerners. The term "Yankee" was for years one of reproach and the unfortunate person who bore it was looked upon with suspicion, and deemed hardly fit for association with those who thought themselves, in some way, the rightful owners of the region.

The three great issues which divided the people of Illinois during the thirties, forties and fifties, aside from economic matters, were slavery, education and temperance, the first, perhaps, overshadowed the others, but each stirred up the people everywhere.

In Jacksonville a bit of New England had been set down in a southern environment. The Jacksonville Yankees were as advanced in their thought as those in Massachusetts and Connecticut and their southern neighbors were as tenacious in their ideas as were southerners in the Cotton States. This peculiar situation, perhaps, existed no where else in America. The Cavaliers from the South and the Puritans from New England were of different ancestry, customs and ideas. There were many sources of conflict between them. Jacksonville early became and long continued a melting pot for the bitter antagonisms of Cavalier and Puritan. In the borderland region where streams of migrations from north and south met, its mingling waters were turbulent. Certainly in no place in Illinois and probably in no place in the West were



EDWARD BEECHER, PRESIDENT OF ILLINOIS COLLEGE,  
1830-1844. THE FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE COLLEGE







JULIAN MONSON STURTEVANT CAME TO JACKSONVILLE,  
NOVEMBER 15, 1823. PRESIDENT ILLINOIS  
COLLEGE, 1844-1876



antagonistic principles championed by abler groups of men. Truman M. Post wrote of the years between 1833 and 1847 "In Jacksonville there was a collision between two antagonistic civilizations, one born directly or indirectly of slavery and the other of freedom; between different views of humanity as well as Christianity—views as to the rights and relations of men in states, societies, churches and in the kingdom of God. Antagonistic principles had slept side by side in unconscious or timid procrastination of the inevitable. These principles were now in direct encounter in the same field, confronting one another in struggle and each conscious of the one as its mortal foe."

Clark E. Carr, writing of a somewhat later time, said "To be an Abolitionist meant political ostracism and in many localities those so branded were social outcasts. I became satisfied that the man who had done more than any other to arouse and inflame this prejudice was Stephen A. Douglas." And Douglas lived in Jacksonville. Former Vice-President Stevenson wrote "In 1833 when Douglas came, the issues were sharply drawn between the two political parties, and central Illinois was the home of as brilliant an array of gifted leaders as the Whig party had at any time ever known—Hardin, Stuart, Logan, Baker and Lincoln were just then upon the threshold of careers that have given their names honored places on history's pages." Of these Whig leaders all except Logan were sent to Congress by the Jacksonville-Springfield district and Stuart defeated Douglas for the honor.

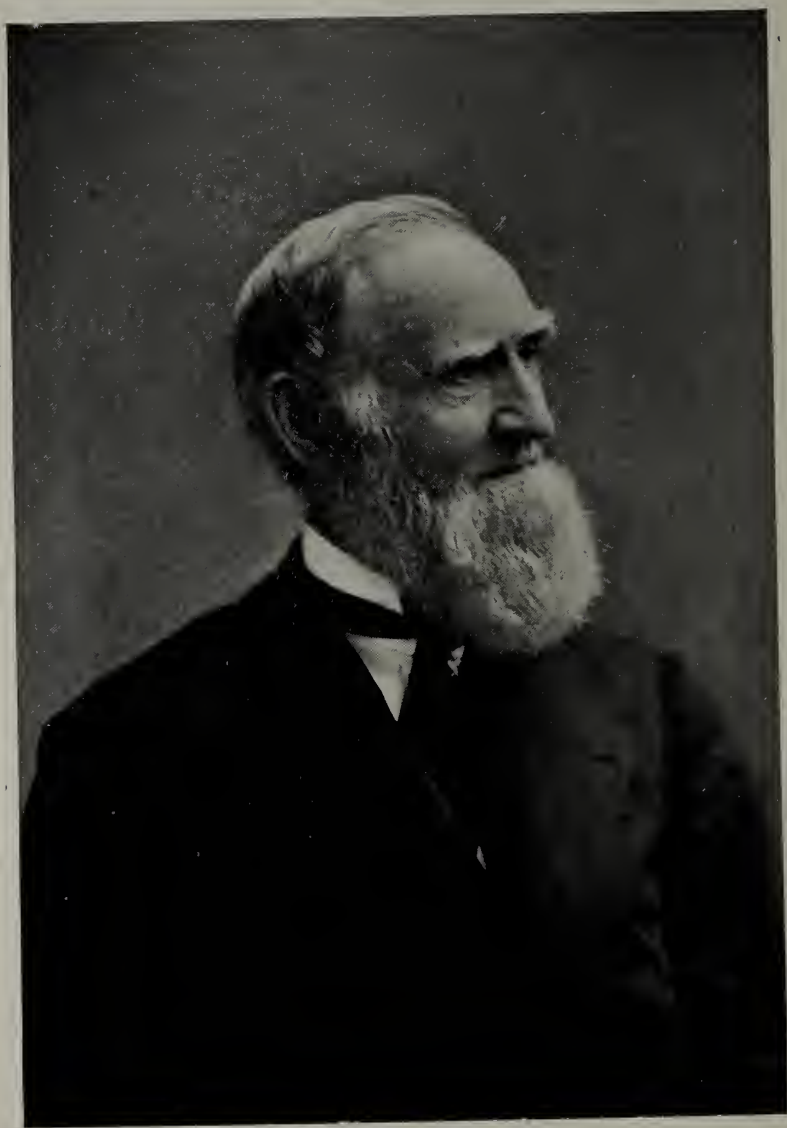
Abolitionism took on a national aspect with the establishment of Garrison's *Liberator* at Boston, in 1831, and the organization of the American Anti-Slavery Society at the same place in 1833. The founding of Illinois College and the Congregational church by Yankee Abolitionists so nearly coincident with the appearance of the *Liberator* and the organization of the American Anti-Slavery Society were merely coincidents, but sufficient to arouse the animosity of the pro-slavery element not only in Jacksonville, but all over

the country, and, also to attract the attention of the anti-slavery people everywhere to these Jacksonville Congregationalists. In all the West there was nowhere else to be found such an able, determined and courageous group of Abolitionists.

The New England element led and guided by the leaders in New England churches organized and fostered the expression of anti-slavery feeling in anti-slavery societies and political parties. The motives were supplied in the religious teachings of the Puritan churches. The leaders of the anti-slavery movement in the Mississippi Valley were members and leaders in those churches, though they were not politicians. In Illinois most of the acknowledged leaders of the anti-slavery forces were definitely allied with the Congregational churches—Jonathan Baldwin Turner, Edward Beecher, Julian M. Sturtevant, Truman M. Post, Elihu Wolcott at Jacksonville, Owen Lovejoy at Princeton, Richard Eells at Quincy and Zebina Eastman and Philo Carpenter of the “turned out, burned out, nigger church” at Chicago. Illinois College through its trustees, who were scattered over Illinois and who were strong men and leaders among their neighbors and through its students many of whom taught school during vacations, was moulding the opinions of many communities on the slavery question.

St. Louis was an intensely heated focus of hostility to abolitionism. Its newspapers, which were mouthpieces of the slavery element circulated everywhere in the central and southern parts of Illinois. Every hint of a popular anti-slavery movement, every utterance or newspaper paragraph looking toward emancipation aroused intense indignation in St. Louis against all believed to possess anti-slavery sentiments. The Jacksonville Abolitionists were not overlooked, especially after Elijah P. Lovejoy began to visit Jacksonville. After Lovejoy’s murder, criticism and vituperation were aimed at Illinois College and Jacksonville. The St. Louis papers were violent in their attacks. Julian M. Sturtevant wrote that events at Alton placed President Beecher and his immediate





JONATHAN BALDWIN TURNER. PROFESSOR ILLINOIS COLLEGE,  
1833-1847

friends in imminent peril, and that he was advised by a friend to burn any abolition documents he owned. There was danger that a mob would attack them and the college buildings. Truman M. Post recalled the "relentless and sleepless inquisition of the slave power; its espionage and censorship over speech, press, school, society and the pulpit; how it hounded, with threat of social ostracism, or mob murder, or the mad dog cry of 'Abolitionist,' all that dared an utterance of opposition to despotism. Illinois College was regarded by many as an engine of Abolitionism." Jonathan Baldwin Turner for a time edited an Abolition paper printed at Jacksonville, the second published in Illinois. Cassius M. Clay wrote him that an association of Missouri slave owners was determined to destroy Illinois College and kidnap him and that failing the kidnapping, a little poison, or a hempeord, a messenger of lead or bowie knife would be certain. Mr. Turner was not intimidated, although for a time his friends accompanied him nights to prevent his assassination.

J. O. King, an Abolitionist, many years after the Civil War said "We were the most hated and despised of men and were almost socially ostracised. While the New England element in town mainly sympathised with the Abolition movement, the southern element predominated and the best and otherwise worthiest people of the town united in deeming us fanatics and revolutionists. The churches were all against us with the exception of the Congregational church. We could get no other church when we wished to have an address by any eminent agitator. Sometimes our opponents disturbed our meetings. Once when Wm. T. Allen was speaking in the Congregational church some one threw a black rag baby straight at his head."

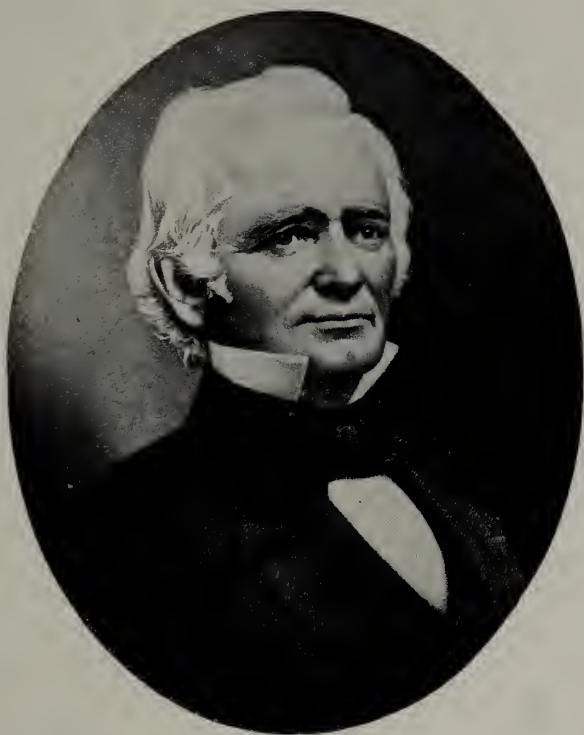
After the murder of Lovejoy in 1837 the Abolitionists rose to their feet in the defense of the liberty of the press. At an indignation meeting held on Illinois College campus the boisterous crowd listened to William H. Herndon, then a student at the college, and was quieted. Herndon's father hearing of his son's conduct took him from college and, on



his refusal to recant the doctrines he had espoused, sent him from home and William H. Herndon took up quarters with Lincoln over Speed's store. In Jacksonville the New Englanders, except Stephen A. Douglas, were Abolitionists. Governor Duncan, who had freed his slaves before coming to Illinois, despised Abolitionists as much as he hated slavery as did also John M. Peck who had been one of the leaders in the campaign of 1823 and 1824 against the legalization of slavery in Illinois, and Peter Cartwright who had left Kentucky to get away from slavery, and these men lead the opinions of many of their denominations in Jacksonville. Governor Duncan who was a trustee of Illinois College was so angry at the Abolitionists on the faculty on the college that he penned his resignation as trustee, but Samuel D. Lockwood, chairman of the trustees, prevailed upon the governor to withhold its presentation. Samuel D. Lockwood, John J. Hardin and William Thomas looked upon the slavery question as did Abraham Lincoln from the strictly legal standpoint. Stephen A. Douglas and Murray McConnel were compromisers.

Underground Railroad operations at Jacksonville aroused the pro-slavery element. There had been some men in Morgan county from its first settlement willing enough to secrete and help run-away slaves on their way to Canada. By the time of Lovejoy's murder many escaped negroes from St. Louis, Hannibal and Louisiana, Missouri, and from Quincy, Illinois, made their way to Jacksonville and were thence conducted northward toward freedom. The murder of Lovejoy shook the entire nation and aroused the anti-slavery people all over Illinois. After it the anti-slavery movement in the State began to assume important proportions and there came a wider extension of the Underground Railroad. Jacksonville was all excitement over the murder of Lovejoy. He had attended the Illinois College commencement just a few weeks before his death. Jacksonville Abolitionists had expressed themselves at the meeting on the college campus. Before the excitement aroused by Lovejoy's

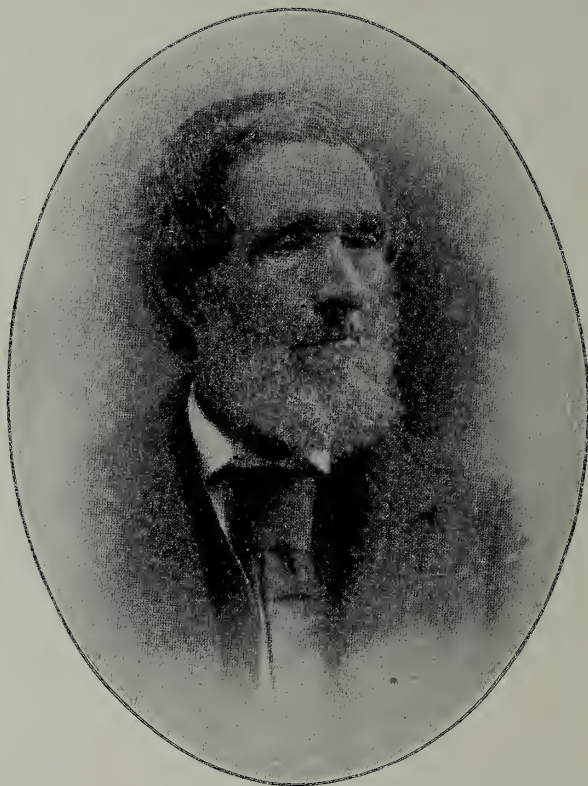




JUDGE SAMUEL DRAKE LOCKWOOD, JUSTICE OF  
THE SUPREME COURT OF ILLINOIS, 1824-1848;  
CHAIRMAN BOARD TRUSTEES ILLINOIS  
COLLEGE, 1829-1863







WILLIAM H. HERNDON, ENTERED ILLINOIS  
COLLEGE, 1836

murder had time to subside, Jacksonville Abolitionists were again aroused by the presence of two slaves in the town.

About the time of the Lovejoy murder or earlier, Marcus A. Chinn, Lucy Jane Hardin Chinn, his wife, and their family came to Jacksonville where they had landed interests and where Mr. Chinn found employment as a surveyor on the Northern Cross Railroad and brought with them two slaves, Emily and Robert Logan. Mrs. Chinn was a sister of John J. Hardin. Their mother was one of the Kentucky Logans.

The Hardins were of a famous, talented and wealthy Kentucky family. Their grandfather, John Hardin, served in the Revolution as a lieutenant in Daniel Morgan's Rifle Corps and, in 1791, was killed while in command of an expedition against Indians in the Wabash river country. Their father, Martin D. Hardin, was a major under General William Henry Harrison in the War of 1812, served several terms in the Kentucky legislature, was Secretary of State of Kentucky and a United States Senator from that State. John J. Hardin had established himself in a high place not only in Jacksonville but in Illinois.

The Chinns in bringing their slaves to Jacksonville probably never dreamed that any one would dare interfere with their negro chattels in view of the prominence of their brother, the prevailing sentiment as to slavery, the well known attitude of prominent Illinoisans and the fact that in the State there existed a type of legalized slavery. Others brought slaves to Illinois, why should not they? The Kentuckians of Illinois would surely be chivalrous enough to protect the property of a famous Kentucky family.

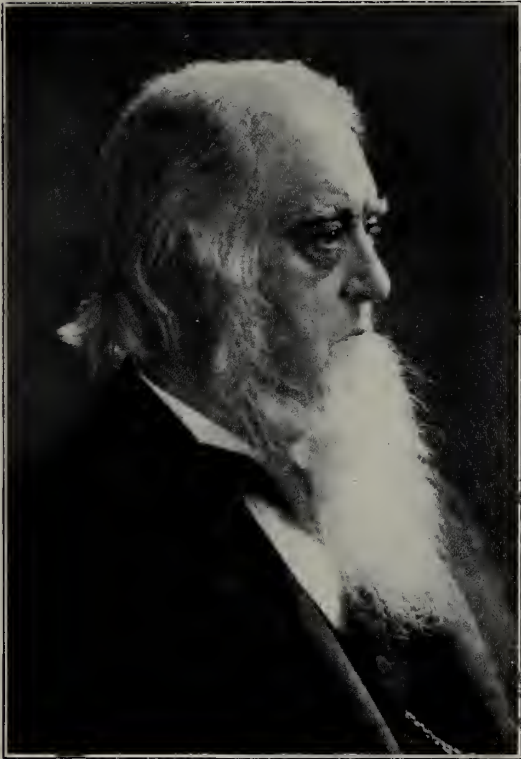
The presence of the Chinn slaves in Jacksonville stirred the Abolitionists. For a time little appears to have been done, but, when the slaves were not removed, they were advised that they were free. When told they were free, they left the Chinns and were secreted in town. The man Robert, a reckless fellow, wandered around too much. He was kidnaped, taken to the Chinn home, identified, forced into a carriage, taken to Naples and sent down the Illinois river by boat.

Great efforts were made to obtain possession of the girl. She was taken into the family of Elihu Wolcott. In due time legal steps were instituted to secure her freedom. A suit was filed in the circuit court of Morgan county entitled Emily Logan, a woman of color, vs. Marcus A. Chinn, *Homini Replegianda*. On November 3, 1838 Emily appeared in court and gave bond with Elihu Wolcott, Daniel C. Pierson and David B. Ayers as sureties. The case dragged along until March 25, 1840 when William Thomas, the presiding judge, venued the case to Sangamon county because he had advised parties as to the form of proceeding. The case came up in the circuit court of Sangamon county, Judge Samuel H. Treat presiding, with Edward D. Baker and Ninian W. Edwards as attorneys for Emily Logan and Stephen T. Logan representing Mr. Chinn. The case was closely contested. On November 27, 1840 the jury in the case rendered a verdict finding the plaintiff a free person and assessing her damages at the sum of one dollar. A motion for a new trial was denied and on December 1, 1840 the court entered a judgment on the verdict. The judgment of the Sangamon county court ended the case. John J. Hardin was a member of the legislature while the case was in the courts and a potential prospective candidate for congress and it is probable that he and his friends saw that it was injuring him politically and were glad enough to have it disposed of. The records of the Congregational Church of Jacksonville show the adoption of the following resolution on March 5, 1839: "Resolved, That the balance of the funds remaining in the treasury, collected at the communion season, be given to Emily (a colored member) to defray in part her expense in the cause of her freedom (now pending)."

The Lovejoy murder and the Emily Logan case spurred on the Jacksonville Abolitionists to renewed and increased activity both in the anti-slavery cause and in the movement of escaping slaves over the Underground Railroad.

Indicative of the feeling in Jacksonville toward Underground Railroad conductors is the following editorial from the *Illinoisan* of Jacksonville, a paper which John J. Hardin

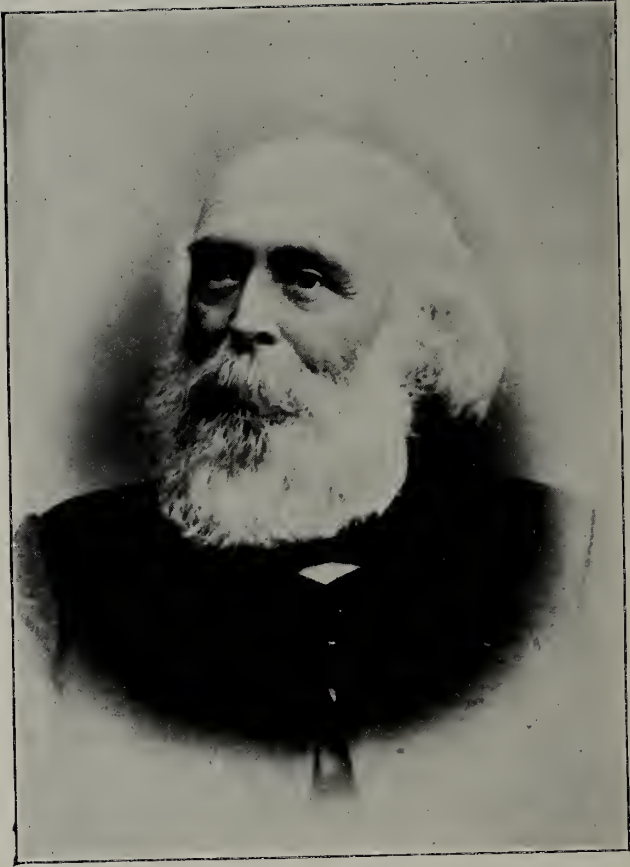




SAMUEL WILLARD, GRADUATED ILLINOIS  
COLLEGE, 1843







NEWTON BATEMAN, GRADUATED ILLINOIS COLLEGE,  
1843

assisted in editing, under date of May 6, 1843, "One Dr. Richard Eells, notorious for having attempted last summer to steal and run off a negro, the property of a Mr. Durkee of Missouri, was recently tried for his rascality and found guilty." Yet there were in Jacksonville those who supported slavery in the south who did not oppose the operation of the Underground Railroad and did not criticise its operators and were not unsympathetic towards escaping slaves.

At the time this editorial was printed the case of *The People vs. Julius A. Willard* for secreting a woman of color was in the courts.

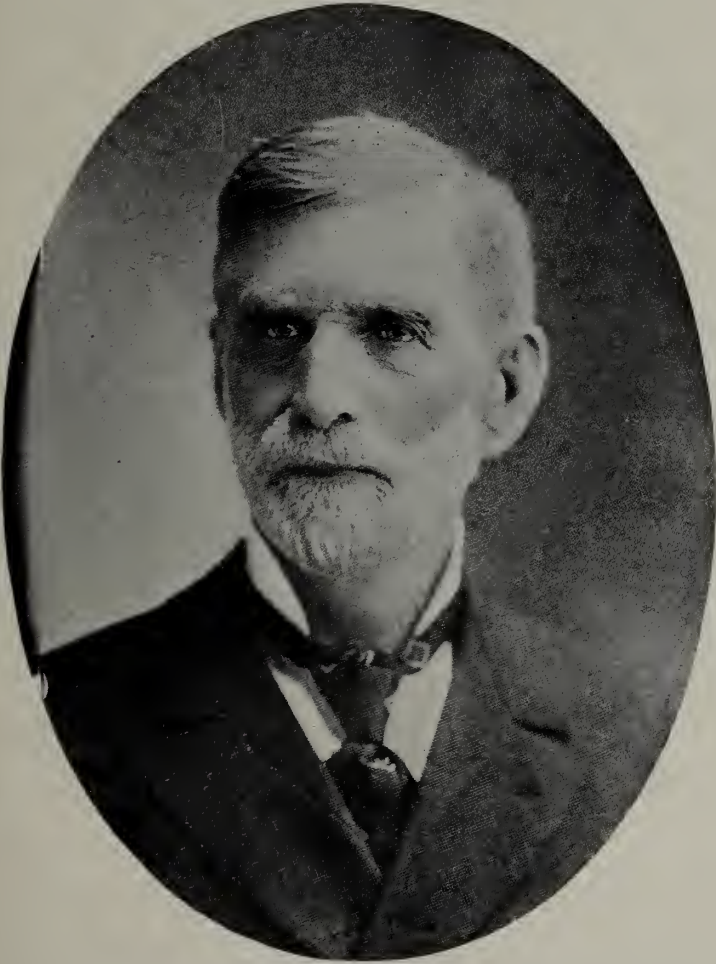
Early in 1843 a slave girl belonging to Sarah W. Lisle, a resident of Louisiana, who was visiting in Jacksonville, fell into the hands of Abolitionists who attempted to send her to Canada. The girl was recovered after a chase and great was the stir in Jacksonville: A meeting of protest was held and Julius A. Willard and Samuel A. Willard were indicted for their part in the affair. Julius A. Willard was fined twenty-five dollars for his misconduct by the circuit court of Morgan county, Samuel D. Lockwood, presiding judge. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court as a test case and by it affirmed. The case against Samuel A. Willard was dismissed. A year or two later Samuel A. Willard was again indicted for another attempt to railroad an escaping slave. He threw himself on the mercy of the court and was fined one dollar and costs.

The bitterness engendered by the slavery controversies in Jacksonville did not prevent leaders who disagreed on slavery from working in harmony for other projects.

They were of one mind in the advocacy of the free school system and carried propaganda all over the State. In 1826 the Jacksonville school district acquired a lot and erected a school house under the provisions of the Duncan free school law of 1825 and William Thomas taught school in it. When that law was practically annulled, the school became a subscription school, but it was the beginning of the town's free school system. Friends of free schools in Jacksonville did

not abandon the fight. In 1837, *The Common School Advocate*, the first publication in the "Great Far West" devoted exclusively to educational matters was established in Jacksonville and was edited by the Illinois College faculty. In the same year the first State teachers' association was organized in Jacksonville. In 1840 the town had free schools and in 1850 it had a graded school teaching all branches of study up to the college courses. Early in 1828 John M. Ellis came to Jacksonville in search for a site for a seminary of learning. Mr. Ellis had been ordained a Congregational minister in the Old South Church at Boston. At his ordination he had been charged with the duty of building up an institution of learning in the West. In 1825 he located at Kaskaskia under a commission from the American Home Missionary Society to preach under the Plan of Union then in operation between Presbyterians and Congregationalists. The duty of establishing a seminary of learning was uppermost in his thoughts. While negotiating with settlers at Shoal Creek in Bond county regarding a location, Samuel D. Lockwood suggested that he might receive support in Greene, Morgan and Sangamon counties and Joseph Duncan advised him to investigate conditions at Jacksonville. Mr. Ellis was pleased with Jacksonville and its rapidly growing Presbyterian church desired him for its pastor. Thomas Lippincott who came to Jacksonville with Mr. Ellis wrote "It cannot be said that he (Mr. Ellis) had much solid ground for hope till we came to Jacksonville. In Jacksonville there was already a good deal of intelligence and public spirit which gave promise of a healthful growth and invited the institution." The encouragement which Mr. Ellis received in Jacksonville was such that he contracted for a half-quarter section, "the most beautiful spot I have ever seen," as he described it, as a site for his seminary. In September Mr. Ellis located in Jacksonville and became minister of its Presbyterian church. His plan for a seminary was later combined with that of the Illinois Association which was organized in February, 1829, by men in the Theological Department of Yale. Julian M. Sturtevant, the advance





PAUL SELBY, GRADUATED ILLINOIS COLLEGE, 1857; EDITOR  
MORGAN JOURNAL (NOW THE JACKSONVILLE  
JOURNAL), 1852-1858



JACKSONVILLE FEMALE ACADEMY IN 1854; ORGANIZED OCTOBER 2, 1830;  
OPENED MAY 22, 1833

agent of the Yale Band came to Jacksonville on November 15, 1829, to organize the seminary. When he arrived he found the building now known as Beecher Hall almost ready for occupation and on January fourth, 1830 he met the first classes of Illinois College. Mr. Ellis left the pastorate of the Presbyterian church in 1831. The church was without a regular minister for a time after Mr. Ellis' departure and it was during this period that the Congregational church was founded.

Jonathan Baldwin Turner began putting in all his spare time in travelling over the State in the cause of popular education as soon as he settled in Jacksonville. During the many years of his fight for common school, industrial and agricultural education he attended conventions, wrote for newspapers and periodicals, lectured and preached education for the masses. He was ably assisted by Julian M. Sturtevant and others of the college faculty. Joseph Duncan, John J. Hardin, William Thomas, Stephen A. Douglas and Samuel D. Lockwood never lost an opportunity to lend assistance to the movement for free schools.

The same local men who assisted the Yale Band in establishing Illinois College and the faculty of the college promoted the founding of the Jacksonville Female Academy whose trustees first met on October 2, 1830 and which was opened to students on May 22, 1833. In 1836 the Ebenezer Manual Training School was established near Jacksonville by the Illinois Methodist Conference with the Rev. Peter Akers in charge to educate missionaries to the Indians and was the first Methodist theological school in America. In 1843 a Medical Department was established at Illinois College and it was the first medical school in Illinois. On September 23, 1846 the Illinois Methodist Conference established at Jacksonville what has grown into the Illinois Woman's College.

The women of Jacksonville were as active as the men in the cause of education and on October 4, 1833 they founded the Ladies Education Society for the purpose of assisting worthy young women to obtain higher education. This or-

ganization is still prosecuting its laudable work and is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, woman's club in America.

The Jacksonville men were united in plans for State education of the deficient and for State care for the unfortunates, and, as a result of their work, Illinois' first State charitable institutions were established in Jacksonville as follows, the School for the Deaf on February 23, 1839, the State Hospital for the Insane on March 1, 1847, the School for the Blind on January 13, 1849 and the School for Feeble Minded Children on February 15, 1865.

The advancement of the cause of temperance was not overlooked by these men of Jacksonville. With the coming of New Englanders to Illinois came also temperance agitation. The temperance movement soon enlisted the active support of some of the leaders of the southern element. Temperance memorials soon began to appear in the legislature and in 1839 a flood of such memorials in the house was referred to the judiciary committee of which John J. Hardin was chairman. Mr. Hardin presented to the house a remarkable report on the subject and championed and secured the passage of Illinois' first local option law on March 2, 1839. This liquor law was far and away in advance of the times and was repealed in 1841.

Secret societies came to Jacksonville soon after its founding. There was an organization of free-masons of some kind, probably only a masonic club, in the town as early as 1826. In 1837 free-masons in the town petitioned a Missouri masonic lodge for a charter and in the spring of 1838 Harmony lodge, number 24, was constituted under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of A. F. and A. Masons of Missouri. The Grand Lodge of A. F. & A. Masons of Illinois was organized in Jacksonville on April 6, 1840 and Harmony lodge, number 24, soon became Harmony lodge, number 3. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was established in Jacksonville by Thomas Wildey, the father of American Odd-Fellowship, in person, when he instituted Illini lodge, number 4, on July 21, 1838.







STEPHEN ARNOLD DOUGLAS, CAME TO JACKSONVILLE IN AUTUMN  
OF 1833



The first newspaper was published in Jacksonville in 1830 by James G. Edwards who later founded the Burlington, Iowa, Hawkeye, but it lived a short life. The next year another newspaper, the Illinois Patriot, Whig, was established and continued for several years as the organ of Joseph Duncan and John J. Hardin. In 1834 Robert Goudy issued the News which was soon combined with another paper, established the same year, into The Illinois State Gazette and Jacksonville News, Democratic, and this paper was the newspaper mouthpiece of Stephen A. Douglas. The Goudy print shop engaged in many lines. It issued almanacs and, in 1834, printed Peck's Gazetteer of Illinois and Wakefield's History of the Black Hawk War. Aside from books printed by and for the State, these are among the earliest books printed in Illinois. Papers came and went for several years, but in 1844 was established the Morgan Journal which still continues as the Jacksonville Daily Journal.

While Jacksonville was in its earliest days an important industrial center, as time went on it lost its industrial and commercial prestige and came to depend more and more upon its agriculture and its educational and other institutions. However, in 1839, Joseph Capps established the Jacksonville Woolen Mills which through the years have been maintained by his descendants as a unique and important industry.

Jacksonville citizens have always taken an active interest in politics, and many of them have filled high positions. The town has given the State three governors, and two men who started their careers in it, Stephen A. Douglas and William J. Bryan, have been presidential candidates.

Out of the presidential election of 1824 grew the national political parties afterwards known as the Whig and Democratic. This election had an additional meaning in Illinois on account of a dispute over the presidential vote. The agitation over the Missouri Compromise had drawn the lines between pro-slavery and anti-slavery men and these lines were tightened in the attempt to legalize slavery in Illinois in 1823 and

1824. Politics in Illinois until after 1830 was largely personal, or, at the most, merely factional contests for the offices.

The presidential election of 1832 showed a growth of partisan lines. Andrew Jackson's leadership and organization brought results in the Nation and State. In Illinois his party divided into two factions, the "milk and cider men" who supported Jackson in some things and disagreed with him in others and the "whole hog" men who stood for Jackson first, last and all the time in everything he did. The leader of the first group was Congressman Duncan who disagreed with Jackson on the Bank Issue and who after his election as governor left the party and became a Whig. Stephen A. Douglas was to become the leader of the "whole-hog" Jackson men. The opposing party in Illinois, the followers of Henry Clay, was made up of anti-Jackson men generally and the new-comers to the State who were not entangled in the political alignments of the earlier days, many of whom, especially the New Englanders, brought with them to Illinois an antipathy to Jackson. These made up in Illinois the loosely organized Whig party which in 1834 was emerging as a national party.

The development of party nominating conventions for state officers was inaugurated in New York as early as 1813, but not fairly adopted there until 1824. By 1830 the convention system for nominating state officers was well established in most of the eastern states. In the early thirties the Democratic party adopted the national convention system of nominating presidential candidates, but not until 1844 did the Whigs have a complete organization on this basis.

In Morgan county, as the state election of 1834 approached, the political situation was clouded. Jackson's high-handed acts had alarmed some of his supporters. There were many defections in the Democratic party and the State election might turn on national politics. The Whigs were noisy, assertive and confident. Stephen A. Douglas and S. S. Brooks, editor of the Democratic paper, called a mass meeting of the Democrats of the county. Douglas addressed this





JOSEPH DUNCAN, GOVERNOR OF ILLINOIS, 1834-1838; LOCATED  
IN JACKSONVILLE, 1830

meeting, carried it with him in a tumultuous approval of Jackson's conduct and at once established himself as the leader of the "whole hog" Jackson men in Morgan county. In the election in August Joseph Duncan was elected governor, his defection from Jackson not being generally known.

After the election of Duncan the first steps in the effective control of nominations by party conventions in Illinois were taken by several Democrats among whom Douglas who had seen the success of nominating conventions in New York was the leader. The Democrats of Morgan county had gone on record as favoring such a convention. In 1836 Morgan county and its congressional district became political experiment stations. In April Douglas succeeded in bringing about a highly successful county convention, one of the first, if not the first, county political conventions in the State, which nominated a legislative ticket—two candidates for senator and six for representative. After this convention the Whigs united on a legislative ticket with John J. Hardin at the head of the nominees for representative. When the canvas for the legislature got under way it was found that no man on the Democratic ticket could hold his own with Hardin on the stump so one man withdrew from the Democratic slate and Douglas took his place. The election was a personal triumph for Douglas. He and four of his Democratic associates and Hardin were elected.

In the summer of 1836 a Democratic congressional convention was held at Peoria, with many counties unrepresented, in which Douglas was the leading spirit. For his part in this convention Douglas was roundly abused by both Whigs and his Democratic opponents. Early in 1837 Douglas and others called a Democratic state convention to meet in December and selected a committee to manage it. Douglas then set to work to hold a Democratic congressional convention in 1838 and succeeded so well that he came out of it as its nominee. He was defeated in the election by John T. Stuart by only 35 votes out of a total of about 36,000 and this was another personal triumph for Douglas, who had been in the State only



about four years. In 1840 Douglas was chairman of the Democratic State committee and the victory of Van Buren over Harrison in Illinois that year was still another personal triumph for him.

By 1840 Douglas had established himself as the leader of his party in Illinois. While he was accomplishing this, John J. Hardin had become the acknowledged and beloved Whig leader of the State. Governor Duncan, elected on the Democratic ticket, did not assume to lead the Whigs after he went into that party, but the party drafted him as its candidate for governor in 1842.

During the years in the later thirties in which Douglas and Hardin rose to the leadership of their respective parties, the Abolitionists of Jacksonville were laying foundations for the anti-slavery sentiment in Illinois which eventually became a most potent influence in the organization of the Republican party in the State and the political success of Lincoln.

Joseph Duncan had represented the State in congress from 1827 until his removal to Jacksonville and then went to congress from the third district and remained there until he was elected governor. He was succeeded in congress by William L. May, Democrat, who had resided in Jacksonville, but had removed to Springfield, who was elected in 1834 and 1836. In 1838 John T. Stuart, Whig, defeated Stephen A. Douglas for congress and was re-elected in 1841. The district sent John J. Hardin to congress in 1843, Edward D. Baker in 1844, and Abraham Lincoln in 1846. Each later lost his life while serving his country. Stuart, Hardin, Baker and Lincoln were the only Whig congressmen from Illinois during their terms of office. The district sent Richard Yates to congress in 1850 and 1852. Morgan county's representation in the general assembly during these years was notable both for its numbers and the ability of the men elected. In 1836 when Sangamon county had its "Long Nine" Morgan county had a like number which included Stephen A. Douglas, John J. Hardin and William Thomas. Others from the county who served in the legislature were Newton Cloud, John Henry, Murray





HOME OF GOV. JOSEPH DUNCAN, ERECTED 1833-1836. THE HOUSE AS IT APPEARS  
IN 1925, THE CHAPTER HOUSE OF THE REV. JAMES CALDWELL  
CHAPTER, DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION







JOHN J. HARDIN, LOCATED IN JACKSONVILLE, 1830

McConnel, John Wyatt and Richard Yates. The Whigs from Morgan county under the leadership of Governor Duncan and John J. Hardin were wise enough to oppose the disastrous Internal Improvement scheme of 1837 and yet, curiously enough, Morgan was the first county to secure a railroad under the plan when the Northern Cross Railroad was completed from Meredosia to Jacksonville in 1839 and this came about through the influence and energy of Murray McConnel.

With the disintegration of the Whig party in the early fifties Jacksonville Abolitionists, Free Soilers and an element of Democrats which could not follow the leadership of its former fellow-townsmen, Stephen A. Douglas, on the slavery question, united in the Anti-Nebraska movement. As early as 1853 there was organized in Jacksonville a society whose prime object was to prevent the extension of slavery by political action. Elihu Wolcott was chairman and Joseph O. King was secretary of the organization. Its original members in later years insisted that it was the first club in the United States to avow the principles afterwards championed by the Republican party. The society at first worked quietly and cautiously, but in a year or two its membership became so strong that it began to hold public meetings with Abraham Lincoln, Richard Yates and others as speakers. The society also bought and distributed in the community five hundred copies of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

The rise of the Republican party was due to the influence upon moderate anti-slavery men of the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. While Abolitionists had forced the slavery question to the front and kept it constantly before the people as the one great political issue, the moderate anti-slavery men had refused to follow them, but the increasing aggressiveness of the pro-slavery party gradually brought moderates and radicals together in a new party.

The first Republican State convention was held at Springfield on October 4, 1854. The attendance was not large for such was the feeling at the time that the Springfield papers refused to print notices of the convention or even hand-bills



to advertise it. Delegates in this convention from Morgan county were Paul Selby and Hiram K. Jones, the latter of whom was reared in a slave state and had never cooperated with Abolitionists. The moving spirits in the convention were Owen Lovejoy, Ichabod Coddington, and other Abolition leaders. Mr. Jones served on the resolutions committee and John B. Fairbank of Morgan county was named a member of the State central committee selected by the convention.

Early in 1856 Paul Selby, editor of the *Morgan Journal*, suggested a meeting of the Anti-Nebraska editors of Illinois. The suggestion was approved by a number of other editors of the State and the convention held at Decatur on February 22, 1856 resulted. Mr. Selby presided over this meeting. After listening to Lincoln the convention appointed committees which arranged for the Anti-Nebraska State Convention which was held at Bloomington on May 22, 1856 and which has since been known as the first Illinois Republican State Convention.

In 1859 Newton Bateman, a graduate of Illinois College who had been for several years the head of the school system in Jacksonville and who was affectionately called by Lincoln, "The Little Schoolmaster" became State Superintendent of Public Instruction and did a monumental work for education in Illinois and in 1860 Richard Yates, another graduate of Illinois College, who had for years been the Whig leader in Morgan county, was elected governor on the same ticket with Lincoln and became famous as one of the nation's most patriotic and aggressive "War Governors."

The Mississippi valley, the heart of America, was destined to give the world a field for a new experiment in democracy, to become the dominant nationalistic force in a continent-wide republic, to hold that republic together and to express itself most conspicuously in the democratic soul of Lincoln.

Illinois, the keystone state of the Mississippi valley, which connected the old slave states of the South with the free North, the settled states of the East with the wilderness



RICHARD YATES, CIVIL WAR GOVERNOR OF  
ILLINOIS, 1861-1865; GRADUATED FROM  
ILLINOIS COLLEGE, 1835



of the West and was to become a commercial, industrial and agricultural empire has been since its earliest occupation by Americans a battlefield for democracy. From the time when she became the frontier state of the Union until she gave the nation Lincoln, Grant and thousands of her sons to preserve that Union she was occupied in harmonizing antagonistic elements and weaving together the threads of a new democracy.

Universal education is the only solid foundation for free institutions. The close connection between the agencies for religious, moral and mental development and wealth' and economic greatness has not always been recognized. The productivity of a people is proportional to its educational and moral training. The commercial, industrial and agricultural position of a state is determined by the instructional period of its children—its greatest asset.

Men of Jacksonville recognized these facts in pioneer days. Some of them brought with them to the Illinois wilderness not only a college, but also the will to plant a school house on every hill and in every vale. While schools and churches were almost the first desires of many Illinois pioneers, public education in Illinois, as elsewhere, developed slowly. During the first fifty years or more of Illinois' statehood the real centers of enlightenment were those communities in which colleges were located. Joseph Duncan who had championed a free school system for Illinois before he located in Jacksonville, ever remained the friend and advocate of the free school. Jonathan Baldwin Turner for years devoted his time and energy to improvements in horticulture and agriculture and to the discussion and promotion of a practical and liberal system of education for the masses. The Yale Band attempted to put in motion all the evangelizing and christianizing agencies of society. The faculty of Illinois College was often in the saddle going and returning and lecturing on the subject of schools. The wives of some of the Yale Band and their associates opened and taught private schools. A Sunday school union was formed in the log school house in Jacksonville in 1829. These men of transcendent gifts and

enthusiastic consecration contributed largely to develop and mould public sentiment till it crystallized into the legislation which established our whole system of public education. These men brought to the support of common schools all the political and educational leaders, both easterners and southerners, of Jacksonville and together they worked in harmony for the establishment of an educational system for the masses much as they differed on other questions. Mr. Turner worked out a plan for an industrial university and spent many years in its advocacy and finally saw success crown his efforts when the Morrill act of 1862 became a law. Under the Morrill law the land grant colleges of the states of the Union were established. Newton Bateman who had been a pupil of Mr. Turner's at Illinois College, said of his preceptor, "In the West, the man whose voice rang out earliest, loudest and clearest in this great movement, whose words pealed and thundered through the minds and hearts of the people, the man who threw into the struggle not only the best energies of his mind, but the unwavering faith of his soul, and who plead for the uplifting and regeneration of the masses as the patriot pleads for his country, the man whose able reports, instructive addresses and thrillingly eloquent speeches were caught up and re-echoed by the enlightened press of the whole country, and the man who, as I believe, through all these multiplied and overwhelming labors, was animated not by consideration of self aggrandizement or sordid gain, but by the loftier purpose of saving his race and honoring God by uplifting and blessing the toiling millions of his children—that man was Jonathan Baldwin Turner." His name is indissolubly connected with the educational development of Illinois for a third of a century.

The school house and the church have been built together side by side, but the college preceded them. Jacksonville was a center of moral and mental enlightenment. It ministered to the moral indignation against slavery which found expression in "Uncle Tom's Cabin" written by the sister of the first president of Illinois College. Men in Jacksonville early real-



ized that the slave labor of the South was a dangerous menace to the free labor and free institutions of the North and that American ideals and American institutions could not permanently exist side by side with slavery. Truman M. Post declared "American slavery and American liberty cannot co-exist on the same soil" many years before Lincoln expressed the same opinion in other words. From the inception in Boston in the early thirties of the movement against slavery which ultimately resulted in its complete destruction every step taken there against the institution of the South was echoed in Jacksonville. James G. Blaine wrote of the Abolitionists, "The party was small in number, but its membership was distinguished for intellectual ability, for high character, for pure philanthropy, for unqualified courage, both moral and physical, and for a controversial talent which has never been excelled in the history of moral reforms. The names of James G. Birney, Benjamin Lundy, the brothers Lovejoy, John G. Whittier, William Lloyd Garrison and Wendell Phillips will indicate the class who are entitled to be held in remembrance so long as the possession of great mental and moral attributes give enduring and honorable fame." Jonathan Baldwin Turner, Edward Beecher, Truman M. Post, Julian M. Sturtevant and Elihu Wolcott in Jacksonville were seconding the efforts of the eastern Abolition leaders with that character and courage described by Mr. Blaine. When Lincoln, convinced that slavery was wrong, stood firmly against its extension and Douglas sought the path of compromise, these men of Jacksonville stood solidly behind Lincoln and brought their far-flung influence to his support.

After Lincoln's election when the Southern states determined to secede, Douglas, partisan, casting aside personal pique to his everlasting credit, became Douglas, patriot. He tendered his support and services to Lincoln. At Lincoln's inauguration he stood by the side of his long-time rival, smilingly holding his hat, at once approved the inaugural address as coming from the heart and brain of a patriot and announced that as he meant to act the part of a patriot he en-



dorsed it. Soon after Lincoln's inauguration, Douglas hastened back to Illinois to bring to the support of the president disaffected elements and after arousing the West to the support of the Union was taken fatally ill and died on June 3, 1861 leaving as his dying message to his sons, "Tell them to obey the laws and support the Constitution of the United States." Douglas' friends in Jacksonville followed his example and became patriotic War Democrats.

Abraham Lincoln, five generations removed from Puritan ancestors, located at New Salem, not far from Jacksonville, in 1831 and at once fell under the Puritan influence at Jacksonville. His stop at New Salem was a halt in the family migration which started in America at Hingham, Massachusetts in 1637 and dipped into the slave states of the South on its way to Illinois, but the Jacksonville Puritans came in one step from New England to the far-western frontier and brought with them those Puritan principles which in several of their phases cropped out in Lincoln.

Jacksonville was at the time a center for the agitation of the public questions in which Lincoln became most interested. It radiated religious, educational, political and social propaganda to the study of which Lincoln was attentive.

At New Salem Lincoln prosecuted his supreme desire of securing an education. The years at New Salem were years of study, education and progress for him. Wild pioneer place that it was, it had several well-educated men and as many young men pursuing higher education. With these educated men and students Lincoln became intimate. The greatest influence in his life was that of educated men, unless it was heredity. His eagerness to educate himself interested the whole neighborhood. He early became acquainted with William G. Greene and David Rutledge, brother of Anne, and later with Richard Yates, who were students at Illinois College. Thus he came in indirect touch with that college and for the first time in his life knew intimately men pursuing higher education. He learned how these students were pro-

ceeding, examined their text books, tried to map out a course of study and continued his education.

In announcing his candidacy for the legislature, Lincoln favored better education for the masses as an aid to morality, sobriety and industry. When he got to Vandalia to attend the legislature to which he had been elected he found Illinois College, The Jacksonville Female Academy and other colleges asking the State for charters and their request opposed by powerful elements among the southerners which were pro-slavery, anti-education, anti-temperance and particularly hostile to theological training and educated ministers. At Vandalia he became acquainted with William Thomas, Newton Cloud, John Wyatt, and John Henry, members of the general assembly from Morgan county, with Governor Duncan and Justice Samuel D. Lockwood both of whom resided in Jacksonville and with two other Jacksonville men, Stephen A. Douglas and John J. Hardin, who were in a contest over the prosecuting-attorneyship of the Jacksonville judicial circuit. There he began to appreciate fully the deep animosity shown Yankees by many of the southerners and he also learned more of the group of New Englanders at Jacksonville which stood as he did for education, sobriety and industry. Undoubtedly he heard often enough that the Jacksonville Yankees were Abolitionists, but, his own opposition to slavery was not unlike theirs, except as to the method of destroying it. After Lincoln returned to New Salem, Anne Rutledge promised to become his wife. Anne was preparing to attend the Jacksonville Female Academy while her brother was at Illinois College and it now appears that Anne wished Lincoln to attend Illinois College while she was in Jacksonville. No one ever knew their plans which were destroyed by Anne's death.

When Lincoln went back to the legislature as the leader of Sangamon county's "Long Nine," he found in it another nine from Morgan county headed by Douglas, Hardin and Thomas. In the mad current for internal improvements which flowed so strongly in that session of the general assembly, Lincoln and Douglas swam as wildly as the wildest,

but the Whigs from Morgan county, governor and legislators, were in the small minority which opposed the disastrous scheme. After the scheme collapsed, Lincoln admitted he had blundered very badly and certainly must have had increased respect for the judgment of the Whigs from Morgan. Lincoln had always advocated railroads and he saw the first railroad under the internal improvement plans built in Morgan county. In that same legislature which enacted the Internal Improvement law Lincoln did much log-rolling to secure the capital for Springfield. The large Morgan county delegation was not overlooked. When Illinois established her first charitable institutions, they were located in Jacksonville.

Lincoln had removed from New Salem to Springfield in 1837 and taken up quarters in the room above Speed's store. A lucky circumstance brought him William H. Herndon just from Illinois College and its cultured, courageous and forward-looking faculty. Herndon brought to him the teachings of this faculty and a law partner from 1845 to 1865. Herndon often spoke of the wider world opened to him by his college professors, of the inspiration of the college library and especially of the abiding impress of the scholarship and political principles of Beecher, Sturtevant, Turner, Post and Adams of the college faculty. These impressions abided in his mind and were passed on to and helped mold the character of Lincoln. From the beginning of their law partnership the first interest of both after the discharge of their legal duties was national politics. The latest books and pamphlets on political matters were constantly coming to Herndon and he saw that they went into Lincoln's hands. Herndon supplied the office with Abolition papers and literature and was constantly in correspondence with eastern Abolitionists. Henry B. Rankin, who was for a time a law student in the Lincoln and Herndon office, wrote "I do not say that Lincoln's change of opinion in the early fifties was brought about by this or that person or environment, but, while he reacted slowly, he most assuredly reacted. It must be conceded that the deepest influence that entered Lincoln's character during the years of this last



partnership was the strength of Herndon's anti-slavery views and the political literature in the study of which they had been united for so many years."

Toward the close of Lincoln's service in the legislature that body was flooded with temperance memorials. In the house these memorials were referred to the judiciary committee of which John J. Hardin was chairman. About that time Lincoln was preparing temperance lectures, but Hardin and Lincoln apparently disagreed as to methods of controlling the liquor traffic.

Lincoln's social philosophy in those days was one which contemplated great future reforms, the abolition of slavery, a strict temperance policy and common school and higher education.

When Lincoln retired from the legislature he was ready to go to congress and did not hide his ambition. John J. Hardin, Edward D. Baker and Stephen T. Logan had the same ambition. Jacksonville and Springfield were the centers of the Whig strength in the district and controlled the party nomination. In 1843 the fight for delegates to the congressional convention was on. Hardin, of course, captured the Morgan county delegation. Baker and Lincoln contested for the Sangamon County delegation and Baker won it from Lincoln who went to the convention instructed for his successful opponent. Hardin got the nomination and won the election. Tradition has it that at the convention an agreement was made whereby each of the four aspirants would go to congress in turn. Lincoln having lost his own county saw he had small chance to get to congress without some agreement with Hardin and his friends, and was probably eager enough to come to an arrangement which would later open the path to congress. Baker went to congress in turn and then came Lincoln's turn. Then certain influences in the district opposed to Lincoln tried to induce Hardin to run again and he did consider the matter, but in the end threw his support to Lincoln which gave him the nomination and election.

During the decade following the Lovejoy murder, the Abolitionists of Jacksonville were extremely active in spreading their doctrines and in the operation of the Underground Railroad. Several fugitive slave cases which attracted wide attention were in the courts at Jacksonville. One of them went to the Supreme Court as a test case and another was venued to Sangamon county, and tried there. Lincoln paid little attention to these slave cases in Sangamon county and apparently, too, showed little interest in any local happenings or political events in Springfield, except when he was a candidate for office.

Lincoln certainly heard often and enough of the activities of the Jacksonville Abolitionists to keep him thinking of the question that was uppermost in his mind so many years.

William H. Herndon was not the only student from Illinois College who became intimate with Lincoln. Richard Yates, Paul Selby and Newton Bateman were others who took to him the political and social doctrines and the culture of the college faculty. Herndon testifies to the close friendship between Lincoln and Bateman and to the frequency of Lincoln's visits to Bateman's office. Paul Selby initiated and presided over the Editorial Convention of 1856 which gave Lincoln opportunity to publicly express himself on the political situation and Richard Yates in his political campaigns took an advanced position on the slavery question and thus broke ground for Lincoln. In addition to his association with these men, Lincoln was often in Jacksonville even if the town was not in his judicial circuit. He spoke in it often and even tried out one of his unsuccessful lectures before one of the college societies. He attended social functions at Jacksonville and mingled with its people. He knew its politicians. He knew its educators and was informed of and in sympathy with their plans for the education of the masses. Among the first congressional acts, aside from war measures, which he signed was the Morrill Act, signed July 2, 1862, for the establishment of the land-grant colleges for which Jonathan Baldwin Turner had worked for so many years. During the campaign



of 1860, both Lincoln and Douglas had promised Mr. Turner to sign his bill for land-grant colleges.

Lincoln first met his later adversary, Stephen A. Douglas, when the latter was a resident of Jacksonville. He sat with him in the legislature when Douglas represented Morgan county. Douglas' rise to national fame was rapid. When Douglas and Lincoln were pitted against each other in the famous campaign of 1858, Douglas was known everywhere in America while Lincoln was little known outside of Illinois. The debates of 1858 gave Lincoln the opportunity to achieve national fame through the nation-wide fame of Douglas.

Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois gave Lincoln to the Nation. He came to Illinois a grown-up man bringing some of Kentucky and much of Indiana with him. He located in Springfield at the age of twenty-eight after he had twice been elected to the legislature. There he made his home and there he kept his office, but he spent much, very much, of his time attending the courts on his circuit and elsewhere and in campaigning over the State. After locating in Springfield he made three campaigns for the legislature in Sangamon county, one for congress in the Jacksonville-Springfield district and two for United States senator in the State. While his political headquarters were in Springfield, he did politics all over Illinois.

Springfield was unlike Jacksonville. It was overwhelmingly pro-slavery. It had no group of Abolitionists as had Jacksonville. It had no college. It had no church like the Congregational at Jacksonville which stood from the first for Abolition, education, a free pulpit, a free press and free speech. The slavery question was ignored in Springfield as much as possible. There was no outspoken anti-slavery sentiment there of any consequence until the fifties. Even Herdon, who at heart was an uncompromising Abolitionist from 1837, voted regularly the Whig ticket and out of loyalty to Lincoln kept quiet on Abolition.

Lincoln's fame as a writer, patriot and statesman rests upon his accomplishments after 1854. Nothing he said or did

prior to that year adds to his literary or political fame, except his slavery protest of 1837. After 1848 came the years of close study with Herndon, the political association with Selby and Yates and the literary fellowship with Bateman.

Then, came the "Lost Speech," the Lincoln-Douglas debates, the Cooper Union Address, the Inaugural addresses, the Gettysburg speech and the Emancipation Proclamation.

Sterling moral character, fine public spirit and high ideals have given energy and stability to all of Illinois' great business and economic enterprises. The high position Illinois holds in the Union is due to her steadfast devotion to liberty, justice, education and the agencies of moral and spiritual enlightenment and to a patriotism which embraces all these. The foundations of democracy in Illinois were laid prior to the Civil War. The Illini of Jacksonville were builders of democracy.

It is impossible to measure the influences which came from any group of men such as the Puritans and their Cavalier associates in Jacksonville or from their churches, schools or colleges. The excellence of their ideas and ideals must be recognized. Their ability, courage, far-sightedness and devotion to principle cannot be denied. Unselfishly they looked beyond personal interests to the welfare of the State and Nation. Their tenets were personal integrity, order, thrift, sobriety, enterprise and economy. They encouraged the formation and free expression of public opinion. They sought to raise a civilization built on an enlightened integrity and hence they stood for freedom and education—for colleges for leaders, and common schools and industrial education for all the people.





JOHN HENRY

## THE MEMOIRS OF JOHN HENRY

A PIONEER OF MORGAN COUNTY

Edited by C. H. Rammelkamp

### *Introductory Note.*

The "autobiography" or memoirs of John Henry, herewith printed for the first time, is a document of real, human interest. It is not only filled with facts elucidating local and state history but it pulsates with life, reflecting the spirit of the times. The document is found in a bulky, old volume of miscellaneous newspaper clippings, bequeathed to the Jacksonville Public Library by Mr. Henry, who died in St. Louis on April 28, 1882. Mr. Henry is a somewhat forgotten pioneer of Morgan county and it is to be hoped that the publication of these reminiscences may serve to do historical justice to a very interesting and influential character in early Illinois politics, not to mention his connection with early industrial and educational developments in the state. Coming to Jacksonville within three years after the town was founded, and establishing himself as a cabinet maker, Mr. Henry entered at once into the community life of the little village. The trustees of the town, for example, organized their first meeting in his cabinet shop, which evidently continued for some time to be a rendezvous for political, and other leaders. When the cholera epidemic raged in the village, he not only stood loyally and courageously at his bench making coffins, but "visited every house where there was a death," and himself took practically all the victims of the dread disease to the cemetery. A soldier in the Black Hawk War, a member of the General Assembly and State Senate for several terms, elected to Congress to succeed Colonel E. D. Baker, prominently identified with the construction of the first railway in Illinois, an intimate friend of Colonel John J. Hardin, Richard Yates and Stephen A. Douglas, introducing into the legislature the



bill for chartering the Jacksonville Female Academy, the first seminary for women in the state, cooperating with others for the establishment of the first state hospital for the insane, Mr. Henry evidently led a busy and influential life. The student of political history will find much in these memoirs of interest, including especially Mr. Henry's remarks on the beginnings of the nominating convention system in Illinois.

A word remains to be said about the style of these memoirs and the circumstances under which they were written. So far as formal education is concerned, John Henry, like most of the pioneers, had little opportunity for education beyond the log school house, and even this school, as he himself remarks, he attended only "when the relaxation of more important duties at home permitted." However, in spite of many slips in grammar and the exercise of unrestrained freedom in spelling, Mr. Henry was without doubt a man of a keen and intelligent mind. Furthermore, it is to be noted that these reminiscences were reduced to writing when the narrator was over eighty years of age, when a trembling hand and perhaps other infirmities prevented him from writing out his whole story in his own hand. Only the foreword was actually written by Mr. Henry, himself, and this part of the manuscript is therefore reprinted exactly as written. The remainder of the manuscript was evidently dictated or somewhat informally "spoken" to a secretary who in some instances has signed his "copy." It hardly seemed worthwhile to reproduce the mistakes in grammar or spelling of the secretary. The reminiscences vibrate in easy and careless fashion between the first and third persons, but it is evident that all was written or spoken by Mr. Henry, himself. Eames in his "Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville," published in 1885, evidently made use of these reminiscences.

[FOREWORD IN JOHN HENRY'S OWN HANDWRITING]

St. Louis April the 8 1882

I donat this scrap book to the Jacksonvill Library, Ills.  
In so doing I make a sesial [special] request of the libarrion

how-ever he or she may be not to let anny persons take it out of the library room It is my wish anny editor of a newspaper or anny privat citisen sha have free access to perruse it with in the walls of the library

I commenced scrap book neare forty years ago soly for my own indivgel purpose I maid no effort to addopt anny sistem to arrange it it was thowrng together promskly without anny sistem or particular form. Thare is many thing in it of litle importence at this day yet thar are many thing in it may impart some important information manny years hence if the book is taken cair of

The manuscript contained in it I preparred to assist L U Reves<sup>1</sup> in writing the history of Gov Yates and manny of the old settlers of Illinois in connection of my own and my ances-tary. Revis culd out of the manuscript wat he considered proper to go in to the history returned me my manuscript which I had bound with the scrap book. In connection I have maid mention of manny of the old settlers of Illinois includin newspaper editors and book binders confining my self to those I met on the ellevent of October 1828 the time I landed at Jacksonvill after a three weaks travel with afore horse teem from Lexington Kentucky With my wife and three children Marget Mary and Robert I Rented a little round log cabin one room 12 feet squar in the south part of Jacksonvill In wat was called Mitchels row bilt by John Handy we lived in it one year paid \$1.50 per mont rent Here I leave this part of the subject if anny lady or jentleman wishes to persue the matter anny farthe thay can reede manu-scrip In scanning the scrap book you will find the diverse (?) subject I have alluded to marked by a smal piece of tape at the hed of each subject

In writing out these scenes (?) I my have committed some ererr perhaps I have take them as hole I think they will found nearly correct. Be the as it may I submit them with my

<sup>1</sup> Logan U. Reavis.

highest esteem to apaple that I lived among so long Now  
near 82 years old wrting with a weak trembling hand

JOHN HENRY

### **CAPTAIN HENRY'S ACCOUNT OF THE FIRST PRINTERS AND BOOK BINDERS IN MORGAN COUNTY**

Account of the First Newspaper Published in Jacksonville,  
Morgan County, Illinois.

The first editor was an old gentleman by the name of Robert Goudy.<sup>2</sup> He was a book binder by trade. His office was in a little frame building in the west part of the city. He established a printing office in connection with the bindery. It was the first book bindery established in Illinois. Owing to his advanced age he did not succeed well in business. He had three sons all of which were good business men. One of them is living in Chicago, is a lawyer and a leading politician of the Democratic party.<sup>3</sup> This bindery and printing office was established about 1830.

The next paper established in Jacksonville was by James G. Edwards.<sup>4</sup> In the same year he came to Illinois as one of the company to establish the Illinois College at Jacksonville. Soon after he opened in a wider field, becoming tired of being confined to one organization. He soon adopted himself to the western people and their customs and launched out boldly for himself (with the assistance of his wife) in the printing business, and his paper soon had a respectable circulation. He continued to publish the paper for about 18 months or two years and then moved to Madison, Iowa and there established the "Burlington Hawkeye."<sup>5</sup> By his ability, energy and

<sup>2</sup> Published *Peck's Gazeteer of Illinois* in 1834.

<sup>3</sup> William C. Goudy, law partner of Melville W. Fuller, Chief Justice of U. S. Supreme Court. The other two sons, Ensley T. and Calvin, began in 1837 the publication in Jacksonville of the *Common School Advocate*, "the first educational Journal in Illinois, probably the first in the Mississippi Valley."

<sup>4</sup> Established the *Western Observer* in 1830 and the *Illinois Patriot* in 1831. He probably was Jacksonville's first newspaper editor. He was *not* one of the founders of Illinois College, but happened to come to Jacksonville with Julian M. Sturtevant in November, 1829.

<sup>5</sup> This paper was not called the *Burlington Hawk-Eye* until it was removed, somewhat later, from Madison to Burlington.

pluck the newspaper soon became the leading one of the state and still retains its popularity. He proved himself to be a valuable citizen, died young, leaving no heirs. His paper was published in the interest of the old Whig party. The next paper was published by Samuel S. Brookes.<sup>6</sup> He was a man of much deference, was quiet and pleasant in his manners and an able writer and possessed a great determination. He published one of the ablest Democratic papers in the state. He advocated the claims of General Jackson for the presidency. He labored hard to bring Stephen A. Douglas before the people of Illinois and was a great favorite of Douglas in the great contest between Lincoln and Douglas in 1858. No man that I know of figured so largely as an editor as did Brookes. He was at different times connected with several papers, among which was the Quincy Whig, and the State Register at Springfield. He died between the age of sixty-five and seventy years after leading a busy useful life. Mr. Josiah M. Lucas<sup>7</sup> emigrated from Maryland to Illinois and settled in Jacksonville in —. After remaining there a short time he conceived the idea of establishing a weekly newspaper. He was a single man. He ventured out west on his own hook without friends. In only a short time he comprehended the situation of the country and people. He was well calculated to adapt himself to a mixed community and soon brought warm friends to his aid. He established his paper in the interest of the old Whig flag and rallied for Henry Clay for President. He ranked among such men as Governor Duncan, J. J. Hardin, William Thomas, Richard Yates and others of the same class. He proved himself equal to the task of conducting his paper in the proper manner, always keeping an insight of it himself and never suffered anything to enter its columns that was mean or disrespectful. They were always open to friend or foe to fair and honorable debate. Mr. Lucas retired from the press, went to Washington and was elected postmaster to the

<sup>6</sup> One of the most active editors in the state. Edited while in Jacksonville, the *Illinois Gazette* (1834); the *Illinois State Gazette and Jacksonville News*, and the *Illinois Standard* (1838-39).

<sup>7</sup> Became owner of *Illinois Patriot* in 1837, changing the name to the *Illinoisan*.



House of Representatives. He has filled many offices both civil and military and was minister to Europe for several years. These positions he has filled with credit to himself, the Government and those whom he served. He is now living a retired life in the city of St. Louis on his well earned means.

(Signed) JOHN HENRY.

Per C. H. H.,  
Secretary.

#### DEFENSE OF THE OLD SETTLERS OF MORGAN COUNTY, ILLINOIS.

St. Louis, Missouri.

March 10th, 1881.

Defense of the old settlers of Morgan County proper including Scott and Cass counties. I take this occasion to write of some of the men and families I met when I moved to Morgan county, Illinois in 1828. Will confine myself to those with whom I met in the county proper which at that time contained Scott and Cass counties. Mentioning those which came from my native state *first*. (Kentucky.) Mr. Reed<sup>s</sup> moved from Lexington, Kentucky to Jacksonville, Illinois in 1826. He was a house joiner and farmer. His daughter was the first wife of Peter Acker [Akers] the celebrated Methodist preacher. He was a man much respected by those who knew him. He entered the eighty acres of land which is now called West Jacksonville. I think he moved in the spring of the year and in consequence of the high waters and the difficulty in traveling in a new country he exposed himself, took sick and died a short time after his arrival. . . . His widow remained in the country, reared a very respectable family. Those that are living are still in the neighborhood of Jacksonville.

Thomas Church moved from Lexington, Kentucky to Jacksonville in the year 1827. He entered eighty acres of land south of Jacksonville which is known as Church's addition. He died with the colera in 1833 at Jacksonville. His widow remained in the city and afterwards became the wife of

<sup>s</sup> Stephen Reid, father of Sarah Anne Higgins Ried (Mrs. Joseph Capps).



John T. Jones. She died a few years ago in St. Louis at her daughter's residence.

Mr. Goff, John Eads,<sup>9</sup> his son Martin and his son-in-law Simeon McCullough moved from Lexington to Jacksonville, Illinois in 1827. Eads and son followed the blacksmith business. McCullough was a tailor. John Eads was the uncle of James B. Eads, the great American engineer. He was considered a fine workman and a valuable citizen. I will now speak of myself. In 1824 I traveled in "Southern Illinois" and Western Missouri in view of locating in a new country. My wife was raised in Lexington. She had many friends and relatives who lived there and of course she did not like the idea of leaving them, and this was some hindrance to my moving; finally, William C. Posey,<sup>10</sup> one of the early pioneers of Morgan county wrote a letter from Jacksonville to a paper at Lexington edited by Thomas T. Skilmon in which he gave a very true and correct description of the country. My wife was one of the subscribers to this paper. As soon as she read Posey's letter she consented to make the move. To show the effect of such a letter, I will relate a few facts in regard to its bringing seven or eight families to Morgan County the same fall 1828, viz. William Stevenson, two married sons, and four single ones, all pushing men, just the kind to build up a new country; John Hill and family, a cooper by trade; James A. Graves, a carpenter; Mr. Punties and family. John Henry and family, a cabinet maker established the first cabinet and turner shop in Morgan county. . . . In 1829 there was a heavy emigration from the same part of the country and I think I am justified in saying that the letter written by Posey was the means of bringing from twenty to twenty-five families to Morgan county, all of whom settled there and went into business. It has frequently been asked how it happened that Jacksonville became favored with those charitable and educational institutions. There are several causes; one of the

<sup>9</sup> Evidently not to be confused with another John Eads, a pioneer preacher of the Christian Church.

<sup>10</sup> One of the original trustees of Illinois College and a founder of the first Presbyterian Church in Jacksonville.

first causes was the start that the early settlers made in organizing a company to build a college in the year 1826 or thereabouts.<sup>11</sup> Those whom I can remember I will name, Aron Wilson, John Leeper, William C. Posey, Dr. Taylor, Joseph Fairfield, James Cain, Thomas Wiswold and Joseph Codington. It will be borne in mind that money at that time was very scarce, times hard; yet those men retained their organization with a determination to go through with the enterprise. Matters remained in this situation until the company came on to establish the Illinois College. It became obvious that two colleges could not be sustained in so new a country. Consequently there was an arrangement made by which the Old College interest was merged into the new.<sup>12</sup> It will also be remembered that the men above named were thrown together promiscuously, as it were, from different states. The president and professors of the Illinois College, since the founding of the institution, have proved themselves faithful in their charges and deserve much credit for what they have done for the advancement of education in Illinois. . . . Perhaps it will be proper to enquire what agency was the cause that brought about the building of these institutions. It was the same spirit that animated the old settlers, which caused the organization of the company which built them. James Carr was an old Scotchman. William Thomas<sup>13</sup> was an old settler and came to Jacksonville in 1826. He taught the first common school in Jacksonville and since that time he has been connected with all enterprises that were calculated to advance the interest of the county. With his active mind and ready pen he did much to establish "The Free Common School System." He was a firm supporter of all charitable institutions that were located at Jacksonville and was one of the foremost men in building one of female academies, in other words, he has spent more time and labor in building up

<sup>11</sup> It was not until 1828 when J. M. Ellis and Thomas Lippincott stopped in Jacksonville that the local movement started in connection with the founding of Illinois College. Seems somewhat doubtful whether all those mentioned in next sentence were connected with the movement.

<sup>12</sup> Never was a movement for the establishment of two colleges: the "Yale Band" simply decided to co-operate with the local movement.

<sup>13</sup> Undoubtedly one of the most public spirited and influential of the early pioneers.

the public institutions of Jacksonville than any man in Morgan County and received less pay.

I have mentioned the name of William Thomas as the first school teacher in Jacksonville. I feel that it is due to make mention of Mrs. Ellis<sup>14</sup> and Mrs. Ellen Spencer for their noble efforts as the first female teachers in Jacksonville. Mrs. Ellis remained at her post until her death which occurred in 1833. She died with the "Cholera." Few women have been more faithful to their calling than were these ladies. The first settlers were much indebted to them for the education of their children.

Mr. A. K. Barber<sup>15</sup> was among the first settlers of Morgan County and among the first school teachers in the county, a man of fine morals and steady habits. Some time after his arrival he was united in marriage to the only daughter of Judge Aaron Wilson. She died young. His second wife was a daughter of Mr. George Camp. He has lived a quiet and exemplary life with much credit to himself and the new country which he helped to build up. He still survives, an honored member of society of Jacksonville, Illinois. Newton Cloud<sup>16</sup> was an old settler and represented Morgan County in the lower house in 1826, and served more years than any other man in the county. He was a Methodist preacher and it affords me pleasure to testify his ability during his long term of office. He bore himself as a minister of the gospel and Christian gentleman, with honor to himself and to the county which he served, and was a man of fine talents and commanding appearance.

The first state senator of Morgan County was Archibald Jobe. He was also among the first settlers. He represented all the territory north west of the Illinois river, designated as the military tract. A man of good common sense, perhaps Morgan County has never sent a man to the senate of more sterling quality. He was noted for his honesty and integrity.

<sup>14</sup> Frances Brard Ellis, wife of J. M. Ellis.

<sup>15</sup> According to Eames, arrived in 1824.

<sup>16</sup> Preacher, farmer, statesman; President of State Constitutional Convention of 1847, and also Speaker of State House of Representatives.



It will be useless to follow this theme further as I could spend a day in writing about the old settlers. In 1827 and 1828 there was a preacher paid \$600.00 per year to preach as missionary at that time and I think we are justified in saying there were fifty families or more in Morgan County including Scott and Cass, that would compare in point of morals and intelligence to the same number of the average neighborhood in this Union. Men and women that speak and write about the settlers of a new country forget (i.e. generally) that the most enterprising men and women come from the different states. Such is the fact in the majority of cases. We will suppose a farmer from Kentucky moves to a new country. There he meets with emigrants from every state in the Union. Wouldn't he be a great fool if he did not learn something from his new neighbors? Some years ago I attended an old settlers meeting at Morgan County and among the speakers were two preachers, Rev. Mr. Sargent (Methodist) and Rev. Barten, a Congregationalist.<sup>17</sup> I refrain from quoting their speeches as they were not worth the paper on which they were written, but will simply give an extract. Mr. Sargent arose with a good deal of pomp. He said in early times they all came in to vote for Jackson, and that they all became drunk and went out of town hallooing for Jackson. Mr. Barten than followed and said the legislature in early times at Vandalia went to the grocery at night, all got drunk and broke up the furniture. When the House met next morning that they passed bills to pay for the furniture which they had broken the previous night. Now these young men are not excusable for this great slander, both of them raised in the vicinity of Jacksonville. Mr. Sargent's father was elected State Senator from Morgan County and made a good member. Mr. Barten was one of the early graduates of Illinois College. At the times to which these men alluded to I was an active man in public life and know that those statements are false. The General Assembly of 1832 and 1833 contained some of the best talent that ever represented Illinois. It was a rare occasion that we met and

---

<sup>17</sup>John C. Sargent and Charles B. Barton.

were obliged to adjourn because of a want of a quorum. On the contrary, however, they stood to their post, many of the members remained the whole session, never going home to see their families. Can any gentleman say that any of those old pioneers received a bribe, or a consideration for his vote? No sir!! They were *honest* men, the men who laid the foundation whereupon the great state of Illinois was built. We have not alluded to these matters from any *sectional* feeling, but simply because they are *true*.

The firm of Isreal and Tagart was the first to enter in the grain trade in Jacksonville. They were energetic business men, but owing to the difficulties in transporting bulky grain, they failed. Notwithstanding this they proved to be a great benefit to the country.

When I came to Illinois I brought with me a fine young horse, the first thoroughbred brought to Morgan County. Few animals of the kind ever proved more profitable to their owner and to the horses in the county. After keeping him for three years, sold him to George Woodman of Greene County, Illinois, for \$600.00. He kept him several years and proved a profitable purchase to him. The horse was finally returned to Morgan County where he died at the age of twenty-four years, the property of Mr. Runnels.<sup>18</sup> I named him Selim after the great charger which McDonald rode in the Revolutionary War and if there is any animal that ever deserved a place in the history of a state, I think this horse does in the history of Morgan County.

(Signed) JOHN HENRY.

Per C. H. Howe,  
Secretary.

#### A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF JOHN HENRY AND HIS ANCESTRY.

##### *John Henry*

Next to Virginia, probably no state in the Union has produced more prominent men than the state of Kentucky.

<sup>18</sup> Runnels (?).



These men are essentially western in their thoughts and habits, and are to be found scattered broadcast over the western country. For the last half century of our national existence, the native Kentuckian has wielded a large amount of influence, political and social, in the Mississippi Valley, and in all states bordering on the Great Father of Waters.

Many of the men who took a prominent part in the discussion of questions of public policy in the West, forty years ago, have passed away forever, and the contemporaries of Clay, Calhoun and Webster are few and far between. Some few are left, however, who still remember the great master minds who led the American people during the first half of the nineteenth century. Of the few who still survive to relate the doings of those days, is Hon. John Henry, of Saint Louis, whose public life, however, was passed in Illinois.

Mr. Henry's grand parents emigrated to Kentucky amongst the early settlers, when the rings of his fingers became so swollen. My ancestors of both sides were engaged in the early settling Kentucky about the year 1789. My father's uncles and aunts were located at Bryan's Station near Lexington, Kentucky. Bryan, the man the station was named after, was killed by the Indians. His wife was an aunt of my father's. Mrs. Bryan afterwards married Colonel Bowman, a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, who settled near Lexington, Kentucky. Colonel Bowman became a very wealthy farmer, raised a large family and a man of the highest respectability. David Bryan, his step son settled near Lexington, a farmer of the first class and a gentleman in all the walks of life. Colonel Bowman was ready at all times to aid emigrants and sent them provisions on horses whenever he heard of them in need of assistance and often had to give them rations of a tincup full. John B. Bowman, grandson of Colonel Bowman was the founder of the Kentucky University at Ashland, near Lexington, Kentucky, and has done more to advance education in Kentucky than any man in the state.

My father was born on the 5th day of July, 1776, when ringing of bells and firing of cannon over the victory of

American Independence was proclaimed throughout our entire country. Kentucky was one vast wilderness. From Virginia the trip at that early day was one attended with many hardships and much suffering in consequence of the danger from Indian depredations and want of provisions; persons were sent on to the settlements to procure supplies. And when reaching Kentucky, his grandfather Watson Henry and family located at Logan's Fort near Stanford, now in Lincoln County. His grandfather, David Potts and family, located at Harberson Fort near Perryville, now in Mercer County. The Harberson Fort was built over a large cave and running water. Harberson,<sup>19</sup> the person the Fort was named for, was killed by the Indians, and a Mr. Ewing. They were plowing in a field a short distance from the Fort when the Indians got between them and the Fort and took them prisoners. They took them down the creek about a mile. They took Harberson to a log and cut his body in pieces. There was a large elm tree at the mouth of the cave above mentioned. My grandfather Potts took shelter behind the tree and killed an Indian chief. My mother has often related to me how they went out next morning and had to cut the Indian's finger off to get — (?) My father learned the saddling and harness business and taught school after he had commenced business for himself. He had, what was termed those days, a good common school education, and during his life time held some responsible public offices, and was strict partizan in politics. Had a mind of his own in all matters and never suffered anyone to swerve him either in religion or politics. In his views as to religion he was in accord with Alexander Campbell. The old members of the Christain Church of Saint Louis give to him and Robert Fife the credit of forming and organizing the first Christain Church in Saint Louis.

My father was married to Margaret Potts in January, 1779, and died in the summer of 1846.

Mr. Henry was born in Lincoln County, Kentucky, November 1st, eighteen hundred near Stanford, and was raised

<sup>19</sup> The proper spelling is probably Harbeson.

on a farm until eighteen years old. Young John's education was confined entirely to the log school-house, and this he only attended when the relaxation of more important duties at home permitted. His father went with him to Lexington, Kentucky, in the year 1818, and as was the custom in those days, apprenticed him to Robert Wilson to learn the cabinet making business. Mr. Wilson wanted him to remain four years. This did not suit young John so an arrangement was entered into in which three years should be the time of apprenticeship, young Henry to furnish his own clothing, and at the end of the second year he owed young Henry 63 dollars for over work. Young Henry, when left by his father in a strange city, knowing no one and only four half dollars to make his way with, made his own way without asking the aid of any one for one dollar, and during the three years apprenticeship our relationship was most agreeable, never a cross or angry word passed between us. At the expiration of my apprenticeship and being of age, he gave to me in marriage his oldest daughter Isabella, April 5, 1821, in the city of Lexington, Kentucky, and after my marriage I commenced business for myself and continued and worked at the same in Lexington, Kentucky, until 1828. Young Henry being desirous to emigrate to some new country so as to commence where it did not require a large amount of money to commence business with, came to the conclusion to visit Missouri, and after returning home to Kentucky, saw in a newspaper published in Jacksonville, Illinois, from the pen of William C. Posey, a description of Morgan County and its surroundings and after reading the letter my wife and I made up our minds to emigrate to Illinois, and in two weeks with our little family of three children, Margaret, Mary and Robert, we were on the road with a four horse team and after a three weeks' travel, we landed in Jacksonville on the 13th day of October, 1828. I rented a cabin in what was called Mitchel's row. The row was all of round logs and built by John Handy. Paid one dollar and fifty cents per month rent, lived in it one year. I rented a shop and took my tools and the necessary articles



for a large turning lathe in order to prosecute my business. I found great difficulty in procuring the kind of materials for my kind of work. I found some lumber at the Exeter Mills which suited my kind of work, being well seasoned. Cost me sixty dollars and it loaded three large ox wagons. I found that I should require some fine lumber for my inside and drawer work. I hired a large ox wagon and team and came to Saint Louis and purchased a full load and hauled it to Jacksonville, one hundred miles. My first order was from Major Simms to the amount of one hundred and twenty dollars, payment half cash, half in produce. At this time my shop was on East State Street and only room enough for one work bench. A man by the name of Cox built a large log house on Government land, concluded to sell it and I purchased it for twenty dollars and moved it and made a very commodious shop, enough for three work benches and turning lathe. This was the first regular cabinet shop in Morgan County. It was the second best house in the village. The first Board of Trustees held their meetings at night in my shop in the year 1830. They were five in number. I only recollect three of them, viz.: James Parkinson,<sup>20</sup> George Hackett,<sup>21</sup> John Henry. The citizens of Jacksonville and Morgan County called a meeting to be holden in my cabinet shop to celebrate the Fourth of July, 1829, in honor of America's Independence, a committee consisting of John Eads (uncle of the great civil engineer), Abraham Dewitt, John P. Wilkinson,<sup>22</sup> Joseph Fairfield<sup>23</sup> and John Henry. The meeting was opened by prayer by the Rev. Christain Loarh of the Methodist Church. Hon. Walter Jones was chosen as orator of the day and Dr. John Challen was chosen as reader of the Declaration of Independence, John Eads president of the day. A sumptuous dinner was prepared one mile east of the

<sup>20</sup> Probably had first wool-carding machine.

<sup>21</sup> A merchant; kept a tan yard.

<sup>22</sup> One of original trustees of Illinois College. Is said to have erected, in 1828, the first brick building on southeast corner of square.

<sup>23</sup> One of original trustees of Jacksonville Female Academy; associated in business with George Hackett.

town and there was a large attendance from all parts of the county.

A county convention was called to meet at my shop in the year 1832 to nominate delegates to attend the State Convention in Springfield, Illinois, to nominate delegates to select a candidate for the Democratic Ticket. The delegates chosen were Joseph Morton, <sup>24</sup> Mathew Stacy, John Wyatt and John Henry. The said delegates were instructed for General Andrew Jackson.

I will now speak in relation to the cholera that visited Jacksonville, Illinois, when a village numbering about — persons, in the year (June and July), 1833.<sup>25</sup> In doing so I am compelled to make mention of myself in connection with others who stood by me through the trying hours when many persons left the town. I felt, when the disease first made its appearance, very much alarmed for myself and family. Perhaps I should have left the town had it not been for the business I was following. I came to the county with limited means, I was patronized in my business by a generous and noble hearted people. The cholera came in contact with my business. I had only one alternative—shall I desert my friends or stand firm to my post. I chose the latter with the determination I would stand by them at hazards. I made known my intention to my workmen. I told them they were free to go wherever they pleased for the time being. If they would remain with me I had the pledge of two good doctors in case any of them took sick to give them immediate attention and do all for them they could. Every man and boy stood by me for near three weeks, never lost a day. My brother Jesse Henry boarded with me all the time. He was not a skillful mechanic. He was handy with tools and with the saw and hatchet. He was equal to a hand and a half. I boarded all of my own hands, and with my own family, we had in all thirteen persons. We had not a single case of cholera or any other

<sup>24</sup>A conspicuous political leader of Democratic affiliations; state representative, several terms; state senator; delegate to State Constitutional Convention of 1862.

<sup>25</sup>Peck in his *Gazetteer* (1834) gives population of Jacksonville about 1,800, not including college students.



sickness in the whole time the cholera was raging, so I laid out the work for the coffins and visited all the houses where there was sickness, kept my hands close in the shop, as it required all to attend to the business. There were fifty-five deaths in the village during the epidemic. I was in every house where there was a death. I took fifty-three myself to burying ground and had them buried in a plain raised lid cherry coffin. Nearly all the men who assisted me have gone to try the reality, I hope, of a better world. I think those names are worthy of a place in the history of our county. My workmen were Samuel Maginnis, Jesse Henry, James Carson and Thomas Anderson. Solomon Silcox was the sexton and stood to his post until he broke down. He was a large, stout man and a laborer. I had some men that came voluntarily and assisted me in burying the dead. I give their names and occupation: Martin Eads, a blacksmith; Kirker Robinson, a shoe maker; Mr. Courtney, a brick maker; Mr. Durant, a carpenter; Abraham Thomas, a farmer; Mathew Scott, farmer; all hard working men, discontinued their business for three weeks. I feel it my duty to make mention of Mrs. Polly Bratton, long since known as Mrs. Polly Maginnis, who assisted my wife in taking care of the family and assisted in cooking. She acted a noble part, never leaving my wife a single day during the cholera pestilence. I cannot close this without mentioning two physicians who stood to their post until the close of the cholera and were ever ready to visit all who needed them, rich and poor we served alike. Their names were Dr. Samuel M. Prosser<sup>26</sup> and Dr. Bazaleele Gillet,<sup>27</sup> both long since dead.

Very early in life, Mr. Henry began to take a great interest in the political questions of the day. He was originally a Clay Whig and in 1824 cast his first vote for that gentleman for President. He early conceived a great admiration for that gifted man's abilities and remained a firm adherent of

<sup>26</sup> One of original vestrymen of Trinity Church, the oldest Episcopal Church in Illinois, and one of original directors of School for Deaf.

<sup>27</sup> Bezalleel Gillett, one of original wardens of Trinity Church and one of original Board of Trustees of Jacksonville Female Academy; father of Mrs. George M. McConnel.

his until 1826. During that year, the Legislature of Kentucky instructed Mr. Clay to vote for General Jackson for President in opposition to Mr. Adams. Mr. Clay denied the right of that body to issue to him any instructions, and cast his vote for Mr. Adams. Mr. Henry heard him in a speech in his defence at Nobles Garden near Lexington, Kentucky, in 1826. This vote for Mr. Adams made the split in the Whig party in the states, Mr. Henry going with the Jackson wing and acting with it until 1835. In 1832, Mr. Henry was elected to the Lower House of the General Assembly of Illinois where he remained until 1840, when he was sent to the State Senate serving his constituency in the capacity of State Senator until 1847, when his friends and supporters, recognizing in him the man of worth and honesty elected him to the United States Congress.

His first difference with the Jackson party arose in 1832, upon the question of introducing into western politics the New York system of conventions. During the session of the legislature in 1832 a meeting of the members of the Democratic party was called at Vandalia to take into consideration the propriety of adopting the convention system. This was the first meeting of the kind ever held in the West. The subject was duly considered and the system adopted. Mr. Henry, then the youngest member of the lower house, opposed the measure with all of his ability and introduced a resolution denouncing it as anti-republican in its character and one which was decidedly antagonistic and dangerous to our republican form of government. This resolution caused Mr. Henry to be read out of the old Jackson party. In 1836, Honorable S. White,<sup>28</sup> of Tennessee, was nominated for President. Mr. Henry was one of the White's electors from Illinois. In 1840 General Harrison was elected, Mr. Henry still clinging to the Whig party and, in fact, being one of the last men in the state to leave it, and when he did he went off with Stephen A. Douglas, on the doctrine of non-intervention, where he stands until the present day in favor of local self-government.

<sup>28</sup> Hugh L. White.

Soon after entering the Illinois Legislature, Mr. Henry, who was ever noted for his kind and generous impulses, having worked his way to some prominence through the different stages of poverty and having seen its distressing effect among the people, conceived the idea of an exemption law, and thereupon introduced into the House a bill providing for the exemption from execution of one horse worth sixty dollars and mechanic's tools worth the same amount. In his first effort the bill was defeated, but nothing daunted he re-introduced it the following year and succeeded in making it a law, with the addition that a woman at the head of a family could hold free from execution six sheep and their fleece.

Mr. Henry was one of the first patrons of learning in the State of Illinois. In all matters relating to the education of the public at large, he took a prominent part. While in the legislature, he introduced the bill to incorporate the Old Female Academy at Jacksonville, which was the first incorporated institution of learning in the state.<sup>29</sup> He was also prominent in the establishment of all the other public and charitable institutions at that place.

In 1832 he volunteered and raised a company for the Black Hawk War and served with distinction under Governor John Reynolds and General Joseph Duncan and was present at the treaty of Fort Armstrong with the Indians.

In 1847, Mr. Henry was elected to Congress to fill an unexpired term of Colonel E. D. Baker, who had gone to Mexico with the army and who lost his life during the late Civil War at the second battle of Bull Run.<sup>30</sup>

While in Congress Mr. Henry saw fit to vote against a bill making appropriations of \$3,000,000 to raise ten regiments for Mexico. Immediately upon his vote being made known a storm of abuse was heaped upon him by certain politicians of Illinois, men who had not taken the trouble to study the different provisions of the bill, nor waited for any explanation of his course of conduct. Mr. Henry raised objec-

<sup>29</sup> The Jacksonville Female Academy was chartered January 27, 1835.

<sup>30</sup> Should, of course, be Ball's Bluff.

tions to it upon the floor of the House of Representatives and voted against it, not because he was unwilling to grant supplies to the army, nor because he did not wish to see the soldiers who were fighting the battles of our country clothed, fed and paid, as he voted for such a measure; but because he honestly believed with a large number of the House that the \$3,000,000 bill would place in the hands of the executive a power far too extensive and dangerous. The appropriation made in the bill ran to June 30, 1848, and embraced in the whole a period of sixteen months; and in passing a measure of this kind, extending over a time so great, Mr. Henry contended, the American Congress assumed a power which even the Parliament of Great Britain had not dared to exercise for centuries, and it placed in the hands of the President the means of carrying on the war for six months after the beginning of the session of the following Congress, in a manner that might possibly be utterly at variance with the wishes of that body.

However much his vote on this subject was censured at home by some parties, yet his manly course in coming boldly out for what he conscientiously believed right was admired and respected. He made no compromise nor yet did he dodge the issue, but remained in his seat while others skulked in the corridors and placed himself squarely on the record.

In 1849 Mr. Henry first came to Saint Louis where he remained about one year, returning to Jacksonville to take charge of the State Lunatic Asylum at that place, which position he held for five years. In 1862 and 1863 he was connected with the Quartermaster's Department for nine months at Jackson, Tennessee. During the late war he was a Union Democrat and bore the highest of testimonials from Governor Yates and other prominent men to Mr. Lincoln which, however, he never saw fit to present.

In 1869 he returned to Saint Louis where he has ever since resided, beloved and respected by all who knew him. Mr. Henry has six children living, four sons and three daughters (?); one of his daughters is the wife of Honorable Erastus



Wells, the member of Congress from Saint Louis. His sons are all honorable, energetic men, occupying prominent positions in the community.

In private and public life Mr. Henry, unostentatious as he has ever been, is always ready to aid the distressed, to watch over the interests of the poor and to accord to the laborer his hire. Among the public men who were his contemporaries he stood out an example of honesty and patriotism, equaled by few and excelled by none. During the whole of the seventeen years which embraced his public life he exhibited a consistency and uprightness of conduct and a philanthropy which won for him the undying love of the masses and enshrined him in the hearts of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Henry has now lived three-quarters of a century and has been an eye witness of some of the most important changes of our Government. He has seen the nation from its infancy grow to be the proudest and strongest on the globe; he has taken an active part in the affairs of his country, and will leave the world all the better for having lived in it. He has many things to be proud of in his career as a public man, but leaves no brighter patrimony to his family than the proud title of "a thoroughly honest man."

I will now give some account of my railroad operations in Illinois. In the years 1836 and 1837 the General Assembly of the State of Illinois passed a bill to build over twelve hundred miles of railroad under the supervision and direction of agents appointed by the state. They sent agents to Europe to procure a loan to carry on the work and the Commissioners succeeded in procuring a loan. There was no preference given to any section of the state as to where the roads should be built, but the whole number should be prosecuted to the completion of the whole number of miles. The trouble then commenced; all sections of the state as a matter of course, claimed that the road must be built in their sections and in less than eighteen months the whole system exploded with a large amount of loss to the state; in fact it bankrupted the state, a loss to the state of from twelve to fifteen million of dollars.



Out of all the amount of railroads to be built and money expended, only twenty miles were built and completed from Meredosia on the Illinois river to the town of Jacksonville (twenty miles). This road was built by Thomas T. January and Colonel James Dunlap in the year 1838. James M. Bucklin was the civil engineer, George Plant, now deceased and late of the city of Saint Louis was the assistant engineer. Murray McConnel was railroad commissioner.

I introduced a bill in the Lower House of Representatives at the called Session of 1839 at Springfield to repeal the whole internal improvement system and before I took any steps in the bill, it being a very complicated one and of great interest to the people of Illinois, I concluded to call on Judge William Thomas of Jacksonville and have him assist me in preparing the bill and after I had arranged the bill to the satisfaction of my friends, presented it and it passed both houses and became the law.

A bill passed the General Assembly of Illinois on the 27th February, 1841, to finish the Northern Cross Railroad from Jacksonville to Springfield, Illinois, and made an appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars to complete the work under the supervision of John D. Whiteside, Fund Commissioner of Illinois. On the 5th day of March, 1841, John D. Whiteside appointed John Henry and Edward D. Taylor, jointly, as agents to complete the road. The road was completed in 5 months. The road was built on wooden stringers and flat iron rails. I superintended the running of the road one year and had George Gregory as locomotive engineer and Magonloski,<sup>31</sup> an exiled Polander, was the civil engineer, and must say was in every way an honorable gentleman. I had great deal of difficulty and trouble in operating the road as the spikes holding the flat iron rails on the wooden stringers were constantly getting loose to the great danger of the lives of the men and the destruction of the engine. I was compelled to dispense with the engine and used mules instead

<sup>31</sup> Probably the person mentioned as E. Młodzianowski in *Illinois Reports*, the report of the Commissioner of Public Works, dated January 5, 1839.

of the locomotive. The road was finished and turned over to the proper authorities and to their entire satisfaction.

From 1855 to 1859 I was engaged as contractor in building railroads on the Hannibal and St. Jo near Bloomington, Missouri, in Macon County on the Jacksonville and Alton, near Clary's Grove in Menard County, Illinois, and on the same road near Woodson, Morgan County and on the Great Western on the Illinois river bottom, on the west side of the Illinois river in Brown County and opposite Meredosia.

I wish here to give something as regards the part I took in the introduction of the public schools in Illinois. It was one that I was ever ready to give it all the aid in my power both in influence and money, according to my ability. Whilst I was in Congress I was making all the enquiries and seeking information so as to render all the aid I could when I returned home to my constituency and friends in Illinois. I called on the Honorable Robert C. Winthrop, a member of the lower house of congress from Boston, requesting of him the favor of aiding me in procuring books of information as to the latest school reports in his state and as soon as the mails could bring them I was furnished ten reports, old and new, of the state of Massachusetts and Mann's report was considered the best in use and was so quoted with Burrow's of Pennsylvania. When the Convention to amend the State Constitution of Illinois met in Springfield, Illinois, in 1847, a committee was appointed by that Convention to devise some means to improve our school system. The Honorable Thompson Campbell was chairman of the committee on education. I loaned him some of the important reports which gave the foundation for the present public school system. This was long before Illinois had any Superintendent of Schools. General Cooley, Secretary of State at that time and ex-officio superintendent of schools, got the loan of them to assist him in his official capacity.

*The Journal  
Jacksonville.*

*Saturday, May 8, 1847.*

“Honorable John Henry—of Illinois Education.

Hon. John Henry, at our request has kindly furnished us with the following communications to him during his recent visit at Washington as our member of Congress. These, together with other communications received by him from distinguished men upon subjects so vitally connected with the prosperity of the state, and which were written in reply to his letters of inquiry, showing that Mr. Henry had the interests of his constituents deeply at heart, have had the effect of enlisting, on the part of those men, a deep interest in the state. Mr. Henry has shown us a large number of volumes upon the subject of education containing numerous reports of the school superintendents of different states, valuable statistics, etc., which have been furnished by officers of different state governments in the East, who have given him the assurances that at any time they will take pleasure in furnishing him or his friends with any information in their power which might be deemed of importance to the prosperity of Illinois. These efforts of Mr. Henry are highly creditable to him. They are practical and vastly of more consequence to the people of a young state than strong and virulent speeches on party politics would have been. The annexed communications were not designed by the writer for publication as will be seen from many things contained in them, yet we feel assured that they will excuse Mr. Henry and ourselves in giving them to the public as they will be of public interest, while their publication can be of no injury to the authors. The letter of the Hon. Thomas H. Burrows, State School Superintendent of Pennsylvania, though as we have seen, not designed by him for publication, is exceedingly interesting and contains many valuable hints; indeed, it contains the grand outline of a splendid system of state common schools and the people of this District will thank him for this free

communication of his views and for the interest he manifests in our state and especially for his courteous reply to their Representative."

I will give some portions of a letter from Hon. Thomas H. Burrows, State School Superintendent of Pennsylvania dated at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1847, written to me at Jacksonville, Illinois, after I returned home from Congress.

"In this state we began at the wrong end. We have spent millions to pay the miserable teachers whom we found in the exercise of the profession when the common school system was adopted and carry out the expensive details of a complicated system, but never gave a dollar or a thought to the indispensable prerequisite of teaching the teachers. Hence the slow progress of our system into public favor. Instead of bringing the powers of an able and zealous press to bear in its favor, nearly all the papers in the state have from the same political considerations held aloof from its advocacy, or only a cold word of praise. From our mistakes, I would say, learn wisdom. Spend your first money and effort in the improvement of your present generation of teachers, and in the preparation of an able generation to succeed, or rather to supersede them. Establish in the very outset, an independent department of education, for the management and supervision of the system and the administration of the common school laws. Let that department publish weekly a common school journal for the advocacy and explanation of the system and the publication of the instructions, decisions, forms and reports of the department. Through its columns all letters could be answered, all questions answered. Besides, matters of general art, science, literature, etc., would find a place in its columns."

I received letters from S. Whitcomb, Jr., of the "Teachers" Agency, of Boston, kindly offering me all the aid in his power, to aid our people in establishing the common school system and also informing me of an office where teachers could be procured, of the best educated young gentle-



men and ladies, many of whom were willing to go west, etc., etc.

I merely refer to the school system in justice to myself as I was one of the number who took hold of the system in its infancy and worked in the cause until I have seen it grown up to full manhood in Illinois.

I will now give something in relation to my connection with Insane Asylum located at Jacksonville, Illinois. Some time in the years of 1846 and 1847 Miss A. L. Dix<sup>32</sup> canvassed the state to ascertain the number and condition of the insane and amongst the rest, came to Morgan County.

In 1847 she came to Springfield during the session of the legislature, to urge upon that body to build a house for that unfortunate class of people. She made her headquarters at Colonel Thomas Mathers. She transacted all the business through joint committees. The committee of the Senate consisted of Messrs. Smith of Adams, Henry of Morgan; of the House, Thomas of Morgan, Davis of Massac. The joint committee visited Miss Dix and after a long conference with her the committee agreed to report a bill. The committee appointed Mr. Thomas, of Morgan, chairman and instructed him to draw up the bill which was agreed to by the committee. Mr. Thomas presented the bill in the lower house and it passed and then the Senate agreed to the house bill and it became a law. The commissioners in the law to locate the building were Nathaniel English, John Henry.

The commissioners purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land one mile south of Jacksonville and appointed John Henry Superintendent of the farm and render such aid to Moore and Cornelius Goltra, contractors for the woodwork, Melick and Mount for brickwork and plastering. Those contractors fulfilled their contracts to the entire satisfaction of the Trustees and Superintendent.

Mr. Henry also planted an apple orchard, built a large barn, dug some wells and some large cisterns, and ornamented the grounds with shrubbery and forest trees, doing a

---

<sup>32</sup> Dorothea Lynde Dix.



large amount of work in the year which required his entire attention.

On the 26th of July, 1857, Mr. Henry was elected Steward of the Insane Asylum at Jacksonville, Illinois, by the Board of Trustees of the institution; remained there as such four years. The first patients taken into the institution were admitted by me and were the first brought to the institution. The officers of the institution were Doctor James M. Higgins, superintendent of the medical department; Doctor H. K. Jones, assistant; John Henry, steward; Mrs. Mary Crocker, matron; M. H. Cassell, secretary; trustees, J. B. Turner, Aquilla Beacraft, Joseph Morton, James Holms.

The main building was built in 1848 and 1849. There was only a portion of the building completed when we took in the first patients. In addition to my office as steward proper, I purchased material for finishing the house, superintended the work on the farm, laid out the grounds, planted many forest trees and many kinds of shrubbery, bought nearly all the furniture to furnish the house under the direction of Doctor James M. Higgins and also purchased all the supplies for the house, kept my own accounts, only had an assistant clerk two days in every three months and paid him from my own money. Paid out during the years 1851 and 1852, \$61,852.16; amount during the years 1853 and 1854, \$100,533.29. This does not include the amount I paid out in 1848. In 1851 and 1852 I finished what I commenced in 1848. I had eight acres laid off for carriages and walks around the building, planted forest trees and all kinds of shrubbery.

We had some dissensions in the Hospital upon which I will make some general remarks. Long before the building was built, there were two opposing parties in Jacksonville that could not agree. They were so hostile to each other that neither side could please the other. Some of those parties on the one side were trustees of the Institution. Doctor Higgins, the Medical Superintendent suffered that controversy to enter into the affairs of the institution and took strong grounds in favor of one of the parties which was the means

of his removal as Medical Superintendent. The position he took in the affair was unfortunate for the institution as well as for himself, as he was well qualified for the position and a man of excellent qualities and kind to all in the institution—and had, as assistant, Doctor Henry K. Jones, his equal in every particular, and was put under excellent discipline as any new institution in the country as was done by those two men. It could have remained for many years under their control and would have done so had it not been for the troubles I have mentioned. After the removal of Doctor Higgins, Doctor Henry K. Jones was appointed superintendent for the time being—I think I am justified in saying it was almost the universal sentiment that Doctor Jones should fill the place made vacant by the resignation of Dr. Higgins until the trustees could procure some one to take the charge as Medical Superintendent. The board of trustees appointed a committee to visit the East to procure a suitable man to take charge of the institution as Medical Superintendent. They selected Doctor Andrew McFarland. Shortly after he took possession of the institution, he informed Doctor Henry K. Jones his services were not wanted in the Hospital. It was a sad day with the domestics, attendants and with the better part of the patients when it was announced that Doctor Jones was to leave the institution. No man was better liked than Doctor Jones that ever held the same position. I remained with McFarland eight months acting in the capacity of steward and also had supervision of the farm. Doctor McFarland did not treat me with that gentlemanly courtesy that I had been accustomed to receive from my colleagues and others I had acted with in a long public life and in order to have justice done me, I requested a meeting of the trustees of the institution and at the meeting I handed them my resignation. This was the end of my connection with the institution.

From 1856 to 1869 I was engaged in railroading and farming. In the year 1833 when a member of the Legislature of Illinois,<sup>33</sup> I introduced a bill to incorporate the Jacksonville

---

<sup>33</sup> Bill became a law in 1835.

Female Academy and had it passed and in July, 1880, Hon. William Thomas of Jacksonville wrote me a letter informing me that the ladies of that Institution had established an art gallery in the Institution and as I had taken so early an interest in the education of the young ladies of the state they requested me to have my likeness taken so as they could place it in the art gallery. This request I complied with and I must say frankly that I took it as one of the greatest compliments of my life and coming as it did from the ladies of the Institution.

Out of a large family I have only one brother living. He came to Illinois in an early day and in course of time purchased a large tract of land in Morgan County, Illinois, eight miles south of Jacksonville, and gave all attention to farming and handling stock. He was in early life a man of great energy and industry. My brother, Jesse Henry, is now sixty-eight years of age, has given his lands to his children and to some extent has retired to a quiet farmer's life. If I have done one thing more than another it is the interest I have always taken in aiding young men to procure business and to aid worthy young men of talent in their political aspiration. I was the confidential friend of Governor Joseph Duncan from the first time he ran for Congress in 1828 until the time of his death.

I was one of the first that welcomed young John J. Hardin to Jacksonville, Illinois. We were members of the Legislature two sessions and were roommates at Vandalia, Illinois, when it was the capital of the State and were warm friends during his life. . . . I was amongst the first to extend the hand of friendship both in private and public life to Richard Yates after he left the Illinois College. We were in the Illinois Legislature in Springfield, he in the lower house and I in the senate, two sessions, it being his first term in the legislature. We were roommates and were intimate friends until his death.

I met Hon. William Thomas in the year 1828 in Jacksonville, Illinois, and have been in the legislature of Illinois both



in Vandalia and Springfield with him and roommate also and in that long period of time in private and public life we have ever been mutual friends.

The gentlemen I have named compose only a few I could name who are my neighbors and townsmen and friends. I was one of the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas' warmest friends when he first came to Illinois, came amongst us a stranger and poor, but in a new country to make a living. I was with him politically until the Jackson party made the issue upon the convention system which I opposed, that compelled me to take sides with the Whig candidate, Hon. John T. Stuart, for Congress and against Douglas. It was the hardest contest ever made in the district, Stuart beating Douglas, nine votes. I was in the legislature and in 1847, the first time Douglas ran for United States Senator and was elected; I voted for him though I was a Whig.

I have been always a Democrat in politics, not in name, but what I conceived to be the best interest of my country whether acting with the Democratic or Whig party—no man worshipper but acting on principle in standing upon the Constitution of the United States and the laws made in conformity thereto. Whatever party I was with, I acted upon my own judgment as to what I conceived was for the good of my whole country. Up to 1860 my political life was divided betwixt the Democratic and Whig parties. These old parties were both democratic and for the Constitution and the good of the country and the whole country. It is true they differed some on the construction of the Constitution, on establishing of a United States Bank, on the power of the general government to appropriate money for internal improvements within the limits of a state and upon the details of a protective tariff. Those and many other questions drew forth many and warm debates both in and out of Congress. Those I considered to be local questions. When it came to the question of a united government, then both parties were a unit with but a few exceptions. All agreed that the states should retain and maintain the sovereign rights that the Constitution guaranteed to

them and that the general government should hold and maintain her rights under the same Constitution. None of the old leaders of either party ever, that I know of, advocated the doctrine of destroying it, but made self-government the foundation stone that our government was founded upon. There was not a battle fought or an officer or soldier killed in the Revolutionary War, but was for protection and maintenance of a local and self government—take it from our political system of self-government and the Constitution of our fathers, and it will place us on a boisterous sea without chart or compass.

I left Jacksonville, Illinois, November 12th, 1869, and came to Saint Louis and moved on Erastus Wells' farm, six miles west of Saint Louis, for the purpose of assisting him in improving his farm and remained with him three years; then came to the city and built me a house where I now live in January 18, 1881.

#### A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF JACOB STRAWN

As an old friend of Jacob Strawn, the great cattle dealer of Morgan County, Illinois, and in fact, of the whole state, in this sketch of his life and character, I may come in contact with the opinions of men of much better judgment than myself, for what I have seen written about him falls short of doing him justice.

Mr. Strawn, like many others, in his early life had a poor opportunity of getting a good education and his means were limited but his great energy and his good common sense overcame those difficulties and he became one of the best business men of his age. He was born in Somerset County, Pennsylvania, and went to the State of Ohio when quite young and worked as a day laborer at farming and teaming in a small way. After remaining in Ohio a few years he had by his industry accumulated a considerable means and he sold his possession in 1830 and moved to Morgan County, Illinois, and bought a small farm four miles southwest of Jacksonville where he remained until his death and where his widow now



lives. Mr. Strawn entered large tracts of government lands near where he settled which proved to be the most valuable land in the county when improved. His first move was to break up this land and as soon as the sod rotted and could be used in small grain, he sowed the most of it in wheat and by the time his wheat matured he had a mill built to grind it. This process he kept up for a few years, at the same time improving his farm in sowing it in grass, that he could be enabled to graze his cattle and handle a large amount. In connection of a large crop of corn and hay he turned his whole attention to cattle and stock business. At the time Mr. Strawn came to Morgan County I have no knowledge of seeing any corn put in shocks to feed to cattle for market. Mr. Strawn is justly entitled to the credit of setting the example of introducing the present mode of farming and to taking care of grain so as to make it profitable to the producer and I may say the whole state of Illinois owes him a debt of gratitude for his great energy in the stock and farming improvements he has brought forward in his life time. His mode of farming was so simple that all could adopt it and see the great advantage derived from it. When Mr. Strawn came to Jacksonville, Illinois, and for years afterward there were no banks and merchants and all other business men kept their own deposits and merchants of Illinois bought their goods in St. Louis at ninety days time. Mr. Strawn was dealing largely in cattle and would borrow money of the merchants of Jacksonville agreeing to pay them in St. Louis and by this means the trade of the country was managed. These funds he used in buying up the farmers' stock, which put in circulation a large amount of surplus capital which was much needed at that time.

He was never known to fail to meet his obligations under the above obligations. For many years he raised large crops of corn and hay on his farm and stalled, fed his cattle in the winter and grazed them in the summer. His arrangements for feeding were so constructed that one man with two yoke of oxen and wagon would feed one hundred head of cattle and the same number of hogs. During this time he boarded the

most of his hands and special cook and his table was well supplied with wholesome food. In the latter part of his life he changed his mode of farming to some extent and had his farming lands all in grass and let his cattle out to farmers and tenants at so much a head—would collect them in the spring, drive them to market or sell them at home. He kept a fine lot of brood mares and the raising of his horses gave him no trouble. He turned them into large pasture in the summer with plenty of hay in the winter. They were raised like wild horses; the sexes were turned out together. When these horses became of proper age, they were taken up and broken and used for farming purposes and many of them he furnished to his tenants to raise a crop. On some portion of his lands his terms were a division of the crop. When raised the crop was divided in the field, mostly corn in the shock, very often bringing the tenants half, paying him for feeding it out to his cattle in the winter. In all his dealings with his tenants he manifested the same disposition with his common laborers. His manner of dealing was very safe—he either sold his stock on his farm or at St. Louis on contracts.

His first wife [was Matilda Greene, daughter of the Rev. John Greene of Licking County, Ohio]. His second wife, Phœbe Gates, daughter [of Samuel Gates] of Greene County, Illinois. Mr. Strawn left seven sons and one daughter, William, James and Isaiah by the first wife and by the second, Jacob, Julius, David, Hester, Gates, all living except Jacob and Hester, all of them much respected in the community. Isaiah has done more, or as much as any man in Illinois, to improve the horses and I may say more than all others.

Mr. Strawn's social habits were peculiar to himself, as his whole life was business and more people visited his house than any private house in the county as he would purchase stock at all times, day and night, and often at one and two o'clock in the morning, agreeing upon the price and to bring stock to his house and get their pay. I have often seen from twenty to thirty at his house to get pay for their corn, hay and cattle and all attended to in turn, paid what was due them

to a cent and all invited to take dinner and to make themselves at home. He died on August 23, 1865, and was buried in the Diamond Grove Cemetery. His widow had a splendid monument erected to his memory.

In closing this sketch I think it due to make some mention of Mrs. Strawn. Since the death of her husband, perhaps no estate of the same magnitude has been better managed. She lives at the old homestead. Every thing about it is kept in fine order; the large farm is kept in good repair—there has been no year since her husband's death that the farm would not compare in point of affluence as to the time of her husband's death. It is not saying too much of his own good judgment in selecting her, as one who can manage affairs of the business life of the world.

SKETCH OF THE PRIVATE AND POLITICAL LIFE OF GOVERNOR  
JOSEPH DUNCAN—BY CAPTAIN JOHN HENRY

Joseph Duncan commenced his political life in Illinois some time in the year 1828, at a time when the political excitement was at its highest ever known in our time in a Presidential contest.<sup>34</sup> The parties at that time were General Andrew Jackson, John Quincy Adams. . . . Daniel [P.] Cook, a very talented man came out for Congress in favor of Mr. Adams, Mr. Duncan came out as a candidate for Congress in favor of General Andrew Jackson. I do not think there was ever a more excited contest, as our county was then only entitled to one Congressman and such was his popularity that he was elected three times to Congress. His manly form, his honest integrity and common sense placed him amongst the first rank of the members of Congress. He was a western man with western habits, just such a man to represent a new western country—well did he do it. He was a firm supporter of General Andrew Jackson until about the time of General Jackson's naming or making it manifest that he was in favor of Martin VanBuren. It was generally known at Washington City that Mr. VanBuren was much in favor of what was

<sup>34</sup> Duncan had been elected state senator from Jackson County in 1824 and representative in Congress in 1826.



termed the New York regency. Since that time the western people knew very little about the system; they felt that the field was open to every honest man who wished to be a candidate for office. All the people required of him was the right of speech. (?) His sentiments were open to all. They went to the ballot boxes and recorded their votes accordingly. A great many of what was termed the old Jackson party were opposed to introducing this system into the western country. The same branch of the party was opposed to proscribing from office for opinion sake. About this time this branch of the Jackson party held a meeting at Washington City to prevent if possible, General Jackson in giving his influence to VanBuren as his successor. That meeting appointed a committee consisting of Governor Teeswell<sup>35</sup> of Virginia, Hugh L. White of Tennessee and Joseph Duncan from Illinois to call upon General Jackson not to give his influence to Mr. VanBuren as his successor. The committee could have no influence with Jackson. Jackson had nominated VanBuren as minister to England. The Whig Senate refused to confirm him. This refusal made Jackson determined to have VanBuren as his successor. The committee I have named and many others organized a party and brought out Hugh L. White of Tennessee for President of the United States. Joseph Duncan was the leader of that party in Illinois. The question I have alluded to above figured largely in the election for President in 1840, the Whigs and conservative Jackson party acting together.

Mr. Duncan was elected Governor of Illinois in the year 1834 and remained Governor four years. His administration while Governor was one which gave general satisfaction to all and was a candidate for re-election and was beaten by Thomas Ford.<sup>36</sup> He had by this time become identified with the Whig party. Politics was at its highest pitch and the Democrats being largely in the ascendancy in the state and the party lines drawn on him and in addition to this, he and his friends were so confident of his success that it had much to

<sup>35</sup> Littleton Waller Tazewell.

<sup>36</sup> This was in 1842.

do with his defeat. This terminated his career as to his public life. At the close of the General Assembly of 1844 the Whig members held a meeting in the State House—the object was to take into consideration the policy of the party under the convention system. Abraham Lincoln opened the meeting by making the first speech. Among other things he attacked the course of Governor Duncan and blamed him and his course for the defeat of the Whigs in Illinois in consequence of Duncan's opposition to organize the party under the convention system.

It was at that meeting the Whigs decided to go into the organization of the party in the manner of the convention system; the first I have any recollection of was holden in Jacksonville to select delegates to make a nomination for Congress. The delegates were selected from the different precincts in the County and the delegates so appointed met in the court house and nominated John J. Hardin for Congress—at the primary meeting above alluded to, James Berdan making the nomination unanimous. When Captain John Henry introduced the following resolution, that a committee of five be appointed to call upon the Hon. Joseph Duncan to ascertain if he would allow his name used before the Convention as a candidate for Congress, which was adopted and the following committee was appointed, consisting of Dr. John T. Cassell, Cornelius Hook, Josiah M. Lucas and Captain John Henry. The committee called upon Governor Joseph Duncan and informed him of their mission. He informed the committee he would give his answer in a short time and the committee met to receive his answer. When the Governor read his answer there was a division as to the policy of having the answer published. Finally the committee concluded to call and ascertain his wishes, which was to have his views printed so as the people could know his views and the answer was full and comprehensive. I am sorry I have not retained it. I could repeat the principal part of it. It is only necessary to say that, could it be produced, it would prove he was a political prophet as regards the convention system. He said to the committee,



“Send it to the people, I know this document lays me on the shelf for ten years and perhaps for life.” His was a noble sentiment, worthy to be inscribed on a great monument to his memory.

Governor Duncan was appointed as General to take charge of the Army in the Black Hawk War in 1832. The troops that were under his command were from the counties of Greene, Morgan, Cass and McDonough and from some other portion of the State and were organized and mustered into service at Rushville, Schuyler County. The troops marched through a wild and unsettled country towards what is now the city of Rock Island which was then the Indian village, and arrived there about five o'clock and found the Indians had left. Their bark shanties were immediately destroyed by fire. After remaining in camp three days, the parties agreed to hold a council in view of settling matters by a treaty. The parties met at Fort Armstrong and effected a treaty and on the next day after the treaty General Duncan disbanded the Army and every soldier made his way home the best he could. Joseph Duncan was quite young when he volunteered as a private soldier in the War of 1812 and was one of the brave men who stood by the brave Colonel Croggens,<sup>37</sup> who defended and saved Fort [Armstrong]. The histories of that war speak of that event as one of the greatest and bravest defences made in that memorable contest.

Governor Duncan was a public spirited man. He was amongst the first to import fine stock into Illinois. He was a true friend and ever ready to assist the poor man; had many tenants on his large farm and was kind to them. They settled with him on their terms. He was a kind and genial neighbor, indulgent to his family, almost to a fault. Mrs. Duncan in her early married life was at times quite an invalid and many persons now living have seen the Governor take her from her carriage in his arms and seat her in the church. She was a noble woman and always feeding and assisting the poor.

---

<sup>37</sup> Croghan.

## THE FIRST SETTLERS IN MORGAN COUNTY.

THE KELLOGGS AND CHARLES COLLINS

BY FRANK J. HEINL

In the spring of 1818, Colonel Seymour Kellogg, his wife, Nancy, and his seven children, Almira, Orlando, Adeline, Asenath, Esther, Seymour and Nancy, the eldest about fifteen years of age, the youngest less than a year, and his brother, Captain Elisha Seymour, his wife, Elizabeth, who signed her name Betsey, and their five children, Philander, Orville Enos, Abigail Elizabeth, Florentine Erwin and Sophia Emeline, the eldest about eight years of age, the youngest but a few months old, left their homes in Genesee county, New York for Illinois.

The Kelloggs were of an ancient English family and they and their wives each had more than the ordinary education of the time. The first of this family of Kelloggs who came to America was Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg who was born in 1627. He was the son of Martin Kellogg whose will is on record at Essex, Debden, England, and Martin was the son of Phillippe Martin Kellogg who was baptised in Great Leighs, England, November 25, 1595, and who married Prudence, daughter of John Bird of Stortford, England, October 22, 1621. Descendants of Joseph Kellogg are numerous and considerable material has been printed about them.<sup>1</sup>

Joseph Kellogg migrated from Scotland to Farmington, Connecticut, in 1651, removed to Boston in 1659 and finally located at Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1662. He was a weaver and landed proprietor, served in the militia for many years, was many times elected selectman of the town of Hadley and from 1676 operated a ferry at Hadley which ferry was kept in the family for more than a century. He must have been a well-to-do man for in 1673 his second wife was haled into court for not dressing in silk according to the prescribed custom for one in her station, however, she was not found guilty of a misdemeanor. Joseph brought to America with him his

wife, Joanna, born Terry, and a large family of children. This wife died and Joseph later married her sister, Abigail. He was the father of twenty-five children and died in 1708.

Ensign Stephen Kellogg, the tenth child of Joseph and Joanna was born April 9, 1668. He married Lydia Belding, was the father of ten children and lived at Westfield, Massachusetts, where he died June 5, 1722. He and his wife became members of the First Church of Christ, Congregational, at Westfield in 1697.<sup>2</sup>

Silas Kellogg, called Deacon, the eighth child of Stephen and Lydia, was born April 7, 1714. He married Ruth, daughter of Josiah Root, May 10, 1739. Their home was in Sheffield, Massachusetts, and they were the parents of nine children. Silas died January 24, 1792.

Enos Kellogg, the second son of Silas and Ruth, was born December 24, 1742, and died in 1803. In the War of the Revolution he was a private in Captain Roswell Downing's company in Colonel John Ashley's Regiment, enlisted July 6, 1777, and again in 1780.<sup>3</sup> Enos' father, Silas, was a member of the War Committee of Sheffield, Massachusetts, and his brother, Silas, served in the Revolutionary War and was several times elected to the Massachusetts legislature.<sup>4</sup> The records of that war give the names of many Kelloggs, often with the same given names, who lived at Hadley, Sheffield and Westfield. Enos Kellogg married Abigail Seymore. Their home was for a time at Sheffield, Massachusetts, whence they removed to Vermont and finally settled near Batavia in Genesee county, New York. Their children were Lucina, Orsanus, Abigail, Ruth, Enos, Seymore, Hilda, Elisha, Sophia and Ira, ten all told. In the family genealogies the name of Enos' wife and of his sixth son is spelled Seymore, but the son always signed Seymour.

Seymour Kellogg was born at Sheffield, Massachusetts, March 31, 1779, married Esther Lawrence at Sheffield and they were the parents of four children, Almira, Orlando, Adeline and Asenath H. He and his family migrated with his father

to Genesee county, New York, where the wife died, April 21, 1813. On August 1st of the same year Seymour took a second wife, Nancy Wilcox, and they had three children when they left New York, Esther, Seymour and Nancy.

Elisha Kellogg was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, November 30, 1784, accompanied his father to Genesee county, New York, and there married Elizabeth Derrick who was born in New York, May 2, 1792. They were the parents of five children born in New York, Philander, Orville Enos, Abigail Elizabeth, Florentine Erwin and Sophia Emeline.

Seymour and Elisha, like their Kellogg ancestors, were military men. In their New York home they were close to the Niagara frontier and along the overland route from Niagara to Oswego and Sackett's Harbor, localities which saw many battles during the war of 1812. Seymour was a member of the Genesee county, New York, militia. He was commissioned lieutenant in 1803, captain in 1806 and lieutenant-colonel of the 164th regiment in 1815. In 1816 he resigned. Elisha is listed in the muster rolls of the Genesee county, New York, militia for 1809 as a lieutenant and in 1812 as a captain. In 1815 he resigned.<sup>5</sup>

In the War of 1812 both Seymour and Elisha served in several organizations. Seymour was a captain in Colonel Hugh W. Dobbins' regiment from June 30, 1812, to September 30, 1812, saw service at Lewiston, New York, and was again enrolled in the same regiment on September 30, 1812. After service at Manchester, New York, he was discharged November 6, 1812. He again enlisted on September 1, 1813, and on March 8, 1814, he was enrolled as a major in Hopkin's Brigade of the New York militia. On May 8, 1814, he was mustering the militia of Genesee county, New York. On May 30, 1814, he became a major in Lieutenant-Colonel Worthy L. Churchill's regiment, the 164th New York militia, and was discharged June 8, 1814. He enrolled again on August 29, 1814, was promoted to the rank of colonel and was finally discharged September 29, 1814. He was in the sortie at Fort Erie. Elisha was enrolled as lieutenant in Captain





NANCY WILCOX





Shubel Dunham's company on June 29, 1812, and was discharged on July 9 of the same year. From November 19 to December 4, 1812, he served as captain in Brigadier-General Smythe's regiment. From May 30 to June 30, 1812, he was paymaster in Lieutenant Worthy L. Churchill's regiment, the 164th New York militia, and served as captain in that regiment from August 29 to September 29, 1814. The Pension Department records show that as captain in the 164th New York militia he was in the battle of Black Rock, December 20, 1813.<sup>e</sup> Elisha was pensioned by the United States for a time, but his name was dropped from the roll. No bounty land was allowed him for his services. Bounty land was allowed Seymour, but he was never pensioned.

The Kelloggs wagoned from their New York home to Pittsburgh, where they disposed of their teams and wagons, procured a flatboat and embarked on the Ohio river for Illinois. While descending the river they fell in with Ambrose Collins and family from Ontario county, New York, who were likewise flatboating to Illinois. Seymour Kellogg and Ambrose Collins had been acquaintances in New York and the three families continued their journey together. When they disembarked at Shawneetown, Illinois, the Kelloggs bought four yokes of oxen and two wagons and the party went to Carmi, Illinois, where it remained until the next autumn. While at Carmi a son, Borden, was born to Seymour and Nancy Kellogg.

Early in the autumn of 1819, the three families wagoned westward to Edwardsville, where they learned of the treaty recently concluded with the Kickapoo Indians in which they relinquished their claims to lands in central Illinois and agreed to vacate the region. At Edwardsville Ambrose Collins was taken sick and he and his family were compelled to remain there until the spring of 1820.

The Kelloggs, their families and Charles Collins, son of Ambrose, with their oxen, wagons, some cattle and provisions started northward into the Kickapoo lands. When they reached the vicinity of the present Curran they proceeded westward guided by their compasses and indistinct Indian

trails to the forests along the upper Mauvaiseterre and about September 1st pitched camp on its north fork. Their reason for stopping there is unknown, unless they had information from explorers as to the region. During the summer of 1819 a number of men from the vicinity of Edwardsville, anticipating the extinguishment of the Kickapoo claim, came into central Illinois. Among them was Alexander Beall who settled later near Exeter and who said that when he first visited the lands in Morgan county there was not a home or other mark of civilization north of Apple creek and that there were plenty of Indians camped on Mauvaiseterre and Sandy creeks and with them a few French and half-breed traders, one of whom had a shanty on the banks of the Illinois river.<sup>7</sup> There is a tradition in Pike county that a Canadian Frenchman, J. B. Thibault occupied a cabin just south of the present Valley City from 1817 to 1819.<sup>8</sup>

In the autumn of 1819, settlers located near the present Carlinville, on Sugar creek near the present Auburn, on Lick creek near the present Chatham, on Spring creek within the limits of the present Springfield and at Island Grove. The Kelloggs when they located did not know that they had neighbors at Island Grove and on Spring creek. The Kelloggs and Charles Collins in 1819 were the only white settlers in the region between the headwaters of Sangamon river on the east, the Illinois river on the west, Macoupin creek on the south and the Sangamon river on the north, except, perhaps, a lone settler near the site of Chandlerville.

The pioneers set to, erected two cabins and prepared for winter. They had an uncomfortable experience with a prairie fire before their cabins were completed. The winter of 1819-1820 was a severe one. Edwardsville, seventy-five miles away, was the nearest point where the settlers could secure corn and provisions. Seymour Kellogg returning with his oxen from a trip to Edwardsville lost his way in a severe snow storm. He turned his oxen loose and they returned to his cabin whereupon his brother and son started in search of him and found him with his feet so badly frozen that they had difficulty in

getting him to his cabin. Once in a while they got a little meat from a passing Indian. The Kelloggs were not hunters, else they would have lived better. The only firearm they had was a small shotgun with which they sometimes got squirrels which provided food as well as shoes and stockings for the children. During the winter prairie fires destroyed the long grass on the prairies and the underbrush in the timbers and before spring their live stock was hard pushed for feed and the pioneers were forced to fell trees from the boughs of which their animals could secure a scanty supply of feed. Some of the animals strayed off and were lost and others died from the intense cold. Seymour Kellogg in search of some of his stock one bitterly cold night lost his way and saved his life only by walking vigorously between two trees, not daring to leave his tracks for fear of becoming lost. Daylight found him about two miles from his cabin with his feet so badly frozen that he was crippled for several months. In January 1820, the Kelloggs entertained three explorers from New York, agents of the New York Emigration Society, Isaac Fort Roe, David Berdan and George Nixon. After tarrying a few days with the Kelloggs, the explorers took their way westward through twenty inches of snow. On the 23rd of January they entered the beautiful grove just southwest of the site of Jacksonville and named it Diamond Grove. After proceeding a few miles farther they retraced their way to Edwardsville where the party separated. Roe returned to and settled in Diamond Grove and the others went back to New York.

Early in the spring Charles Collins returned to Edwardsville with a wagon and oxen and brought his father and the family back with him.

The exact locations made by the Kelloggs in 1819 are not known. They were squatters, had no titles to the lands they occupied and no good proof remains as to the sites of their cabins. Apparently Seymour's cabin was on the north side of the creek and Elisha's on the south side. We know the cabins were built in the timbers close to the north fork of



the Mauvaiseterre within a few miles of the site of Antioch church and about ten miles east of the site of Jacksonville.

The Kelloggs remained a year or two on the upper fork of the Mauvaiseterre and then removed down the creek to the Deaton settlement about three miles northwest of the site of Jacksonville. After the Kelloggs removed to that settlement they raised a crop or two of corn and cotton. The cotton was ginned by Abraham Johnson on the farm now owned by Dr. Grace Dewey. The Kelloggs built a large pirogue or canoe and paddled a cargo of cotton to St. Louis. Elisha Kellogg's home was at or near Gravel Springs, as he owned the land upon which the springs are located.<sup>9</sup> Seymour Kellogg did not acquire lands in the Deaton Settlement or elsewhere in the present Morgan county. He seems to have been more of a business man than a farmer. He remained in the Deaton Settlement but a short time and then again dropped down Mauvaiseterre creek and located near Exeter where he and Charles Collins, who had married his daughter Adeline, acquired lands.<sup>10</sup> He was residing on Plum Creek in 1823 or 1824 according to the constitution of the Morganian Society which was organized to assist in preventing the legalization of slavery in Illinois. One of its meeting places was "at the house of Col. Kellogg on Plumb Creek." The society had a large membership, including both Seymour and Elisha Kellogg.<sup>11</sup> The fact that families from the East had located near Exeter may have drawn Seymour Kellogg there, as the pioneers in the county were overwhelmingly southerners and there existed considerable ill-feeling between easterners and southerners in those days, or he may have gone there because he was inclined to commerce and Exeter, at the time he located there, was a trade center and promised much for the future. He opened a store there and made trips to St. Louis with and for merchandise. In April, 1827, while in St. Louis he was taken sick and on the fifteenth died at the home of his daughter, Adeline Collins.<sup>12</sup> After his death his widow and younger children moved into Jacksonville and later the widow removed to St. Louis. His wife



bore him another son, Homer, after they came into Morgan county. In later years she made her home at Waverly in Morgan county, and died there April 30, 1855. Her body was interred in the cemetery there and her grave is marked by a modest stone.

Seymour Kellogg was active in public affairs. When Greene county was organized in 1821, the territory of the present Morgan county was attached to it and at the first election Seymour Kellogg was elected a county commissioner. When Morgan county was organized in 1823, he was elected one of its county commissioners and was appointed by Governor Coles as one of its justices of the peace. His daughter Mrs. Asenath H. Mundy, said he was the first postmaster at Exeter, that the first preaching in the county was in his home and that her sister taught the first school in the county in 1821 in a log cabin without doors or windows. Her statement that he was a State surveyor and laid out Jacksonville and several other towns is erroneous. The town plats of Jacksonville and Exeter were acknowledged before him as a justice of the peace.<sup>13</sup>

Elisha Kellogg sold his farm in the Deaton Settlement in 1826, and in 1827 bought one hundred and sixty acres just west of the Campbell cemetery on the county line west of the Point church on the old state road from Jacksonville to Exeter and there he made his home.<sup>14</sup> The town-site fever began to rage in Morgan county as soon as Jacksonville was platted and was epidemic for many years. Elisha Kellogg became infected and determined to have a city on his farm. On February 11, 1832, he and a son-in-law placed on record a plat of his proposed town of Geneva whose principal street was the old state road.<sup>15</sup> Town lots in Geneva were not in great demand. In fact, no one bought any of them although the place at one time had a hotel, postoffice, several stores, a ball room, blacksmith shop and a number of residences with a distillery and corn mill operated by oxen hardby. It is related that Stephen A. Douglas while on one of his county canvasses visited Geneva at the time logs were being rolled

for a new building and that he promptly lent a hand in the rolling. A few years after the town was platted a number of residents in its vicinity became imbued with Mormon doctrines and it is said that Brigham Young spent some time proselyting near there. The Mormon converts in their enthusiasm planned the erection of a temple at Geneva. Framing timbers were hewed and hauled and other material gathered, but one dark night a band of men from Winchester visited the spot where the building material was gathered and the next morning it was a heap of ashes. Elisha Kellogg operated, for a time, a tavern at his home and secured from the county commissioners a license which fixed the prices he could charge for lodging, meals, livery and liquors. Elisha was not the only tavern-keeper in his family; his brother, Ira, had been licensed to operate a tavern at Exeter and later at Naples and his nephew, Orlando, operated a tavern at Exeter.<sup>16</sup> Elisha is credited with having taught school for a while and with having taken an active part in the church. In 1833 and 1834, Elisha Kellogg and his son, Orville Enos, became involved in litigation which occupied much time in the circuit court for several years.<sup>17</sup> The suits filed seem to have been the results of ill feeling in the community, perhaps of simply an old-fashioned neighborhood row, or they may have come out of politics, the animosity of southerners towards easterners or the anti-masonic agitation. Some of the suits were for slander, were nasty and involved a number of people. Murray McConnel and Josiah Lamborn were attorneys for the Kelloggs. John J. Hardin represented some of the other parties. Eventually some of these suits were dismissed and others were won by the Kelloggs. Three children were born to Elisha and Elizabeth Kellogg after they came to Morgan county, two of whom died young, and Benjamin Franklin Ephriam. The pioneer wife who is said to have been a woman of very superior natural gifts died May 15, 1832, and her body was interred on the home farm. Elisha did not remain a widower long for March 10, 1833, he married a

widow, Mrs. Mary Mills. Elisha had no children by this second marriage.

Elisha's wanderlust was spurring him on to more pioneering before the termination of his law suits. January 12, 1833, he sold most of his home farm. In 1834 he loaded his family into wagons and drove to Jo Daviess county where he located in Pleasant Valley township on Plum river, and there he remained until his death on August 24, 1842.<sup>18</sup> Another brother of Seymour and Elisha, Ira, joined them at Exeter. Later he settled at Naples and is said to have been the first Illinois river pilot. His son, Theodore, was elected sheriff of Pike county, Illinois, about 1878.<sup>19</sup> Orlando Kellogg, son of Seymour, acquired real estate in Morgan county as did Philander E., a son of Elisha.<sup>20</sup>

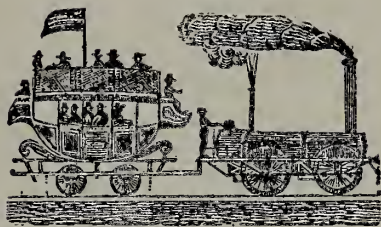
Orville Enos Kellogg, son of Elisha, served as a private in Captain William Gordon's Company in the first regiment of the third brigade in the Black Hawk War, from June 2 to July 28, 1838.<sup>21</sup>

The political affiliations of the Kelloggs were such as might be expected of men of their breeding. The available election records of that period show how each man voted. The county records were destroyed by fire December 6, 1827, hence nothing remains to show how Seymour Kellogg voted. His son, Orlando, voted for Henry Clay in 1832 and for William Henry Harrison in 1836. Orlando Kellogg and his uncle, Elisha, voted for Joseph Duncan for governor in 1834.<sup>22</sup> In the campaign on the slavery issue in 1823 and 1824 both Seymour and Elisha Kellogg were opponents of the legalization of slavery in Illinois. John C. Andras, late of Manchester, Illinois, remembered Charles Collins and his wife, Adeline Kellogg, very well. He boarded with them for a time in St. Louis. He said they were cultured, well-educated people. Mr. Collins was a Presbyterian and his wife was an Episcopalian, but she frequented Congregational churches whenever opportunity permitted. Mr. Collins was a Whig and constantly wrangled with his close friend, Murray Mc-



Connel, a Democrat, over politics. He was also a freemason.<sup>23</sup>

After Charles Collins brought his father and family to the county the family located west of the site of Jacksonville. Ambrose Collins voted at Exeter on August 2, 1830. Nothing else has been found on the records concerning him. He had at least two children, Charles and Minerva. Minerva married George M. Richards who operated a tavern in Jacksonville in 1827 and who removed to Naples and was elected county surveyor of Scott county at the first election held in the county in 1839. The family again became residents of Morgan county and he was elected county surveyor in 1853. Charles Collins married Adeline, daughter of Seymour Kellogg. They were married and became residents of St. Louis prior to March 18, 1826. If they were married in Morgan county the record of their marriage was destroyed by fire. Charles Collins became a business man in St. Louis and acquired land and other interests in Morgan and nearby Illinois counties.<sup>25</sup> He was interested in several town-site additions. In 1836 or 1837 he built a railroad extending eastward from Naples about two miles. His plan was to build it to Jacksonville and probably to Springfield. Not a particle of iron was used in its construction. Upon the completed part of this wooden railroad was operated a wooden car, a simple four-wheeler, drawn by gray horses. The building of this railroad was celebrated by a grand Fourth of July celebration at Naples in 1837. John J. Hardin went down from Jacksonville with his cavalry company, "Dick Yates, a young chap from Jacksonville, made a first rate address for a boy" and the people swung their hats and yelled like Indians. After the speech dinner was served at the hotel for the select few and after dinner there were music, speeches and toasts. One toast was given by General Hardin in which he prophesied that Naples will burst the bounds and unite with Jacksonville and they shall become, in fact, what they are today in heart. But Naples had reached the pinnacle of her glory on that day. The Hannibal branch of the Wabash railroad uses the old Collins roadbed.<sup>26</sup>



THE NORTHERN CROSS RAILROAD, CUT OF ENGINE AND CAR FROM  
ADVERTISEMENT FOR CONTRACTORS TO BUILD THE ROAD,  
1836, FIRST RAILROAD BUILT IN ILLINOIS









PICTURE OF A REPLICA OF "THE ROGERS," THE FIRST LOCOMOTIVE OPERATED IN ILLINOIS. ORIGINAL ENGINE PLACED ON NORTHERN CROSS RAILROAD AT MEREDOSIA, NOVEMBER 8, 1838

When the Northern Cross Railroad was built, Charles Collins' friend, Murray McConnel, was in charge of its construction. Mr. Collins was one of the contractors on the section from Meredosia to Jacksonville. The spot called Morgan in the west part of Morgan county was for a time the eastern terminus of the railroad. In 1839, Charles Collins and Myron Leslie, another contractor in the building of the railroad, laid out the town of Morgan City which they hoped to make the county seat.<sup>27</sup> A few stores were built there, but Morgan City proved a failure.

Mr. Collins also owned, about the time he was building railroads, a steam saw and grist mill at Naples. In financing his operations he borrowed large sums of money. He also borrowed money to assist another contractor on the Northern Cross Railroad and in addition he loaned money on bad security. To secure this money he mortgaged his real estate holdings in St. Louis and in Illinois. Mr. Collins died in St. Louis in March 1849. His personal estate fell short of paying his debts almost fifty thousand dollars. His lands in Illinois, except his widow's dower, were sold to pay debts.<sup>28</sup> Charles Collins died without children. His widow married John B. Rogers and became a resident of Van Buren county, Tennessee.

In 1819, sixteen Kelloggs and one Collins became Morgan county's first white settlers. Today, so far as is known, no descendant of either of them resides in the county. The pioneer mothers both died and were buried in the county. Seymour Kellogg died in St. Louis in 1827 while a resident of the county. Elisha Kellogg died in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, in 1842. Charles Collins died in St. Louis in 1849.

Two grandsons of Elisha Kellogg, sons of Florentine Erwin, graduated from Illinois College, Franklin Erwin in 1872, and Florentine Leslie in 1873.

<sup>27</sup> *A History of the Kelloggs in the United States*, Rufus B. Kellogg, Green Bay, Wisconsin.  
Notes of some Descendants of Joseph Kellogg of Hadley, Justin Perkins Kellogg, London, 1898.  
*The Kelloggs in the Old World and the New*, Timothy Hopkins, San Francisco, 1903.  
*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, July, 1858.

The Ancestors and Descendants of Florentine Erwin Kellogg and his wife whose maiden name was Rebecca Jane Williams, Frank E. Kellogg, Santa Barbara, California, 1907.

Biographical sketch of Rev. Elijah Kellogg, *New England Magazine*, June, 1902.

<sup>2</sup> Letter from church clerk.

<sup>3</sup> *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War*, Volume IX, p. 59.

<sup>4</sup> *D. A. R. Year Books*, XXII, pp. 156, 157; XIX, p. 81.

*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, July, 1858.

<sup>5</sup> *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York*, Albany, 1901, Volume I, pp. 692, 837, 1064, 1586; Volume II, pp. 1586, 1710.

<sup>6</sup> Service Records from the Adjutant-General, War Department, Washington, D. C., and Adjutant-General, State of New York.

<sup>7</sup> *History of Scott County, Illinois*, James M. Riggs.

<sup>8</sup> *History of Pike County, Illinois*, C. C. Chapman & Co.

<sup>9</sup> *Morgan County, Illinois Deed Record A*, p. 163.

<sup>10</sup> *Morgan County, Illinois Deed Record A*, pp. 94, 126.

<sup>11</sup> *Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville*, Charles M. Eames, Jacksonville, 1885.

p. 12. <sup>12</sup> Records and files of the Circuit Court of Morgan County, Illinois.

<sup>13</sup> *History of Morgan County, Illinois*, Donnelly, Loyd & Co., Chicago, 1878, pp. 269-273, 280, 286, 348.

*Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville*, Charles M. Eames, Jacksonville, 1885, pp. 9, 10, 12, 15, 28, 35, 36, 37, 63, 102, 235.

*An Atlas Map of Morgan County*, Andreas, Lyter & Co., Davenport, Iowa, 1872, p. 55.

*History of Morgan County*, William F. Short, in *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois*, Newton Bateman and Paul Selby, 1906, pp. 645, 646.

The Morgan County court house burned December 6, 1827, and all county records and files, except Deed Record A, were destroyed. Some election returns from the county prior to the date of the fire are in the office of the Secretary of State, Springfield.

*History of Scott County, Illinois*, James M. Riggs.

<sup>14</sup> *Morgan County, Illinois, Deed Record A*, p. 271.

<sup>15</sup> *Morgan County, Illinois, Deed Record A*, p. 329.

<sup>16</sup> *County Commissioners' Record, Morgan County, Illinois*, A, pp. 77, 98, 126.

<sup>17</sup> *Common Law Records and Files, Morgan County, Illinois*.

<sup>18</sup> *History of Jo Daviess County, Illinois*, H. F. Kett & Co., 1878.

<sup>19</sup> *History of Pike County, Illinois*, C. C. Chapman & Co.

<sup>20</sup> *Morgan County, Illinois, Deed Records*.

<sup>21</sup> Report of the Adjutant-General of the State of Illinois.

<sup>22</sup> Election Poll Books, Morgan County, Illinois.

<sup>23</sup> Interview.

<sup>24</sup> Election Poll Books, Morgan County, Illinois.

<sup>25</sup> Deed and Town Plat Records, Morgan County, Illinois. County Court files.

<sup>26</sup> *Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville*, Charles M. Eames, Jacksonville, 1885, p. 102.

<sup>27</sup> Deed and Town Plat Records, Morgan County, Illinois.

<sup>28</sup> Records and files of the circuit and county courts, Morgan County, Illinois.







MURRAY McCONNEL, LOCATED IN MORGAN  
COUNTY, 1821. FIRST LAWYER IN THE COUNTY

## **SOME REMINISCENCES OF MY FATHER, MURRAY McCONNEL**

BY GEORGE MURRAY McCONNEL

Deeply sensible as I am of the compliment implied in the invitation of the committee of the Jacksonville Centennial to write some reminiscences of my father, Murray McConnell, I rather shirk from what should be a labor of love, because failing eyes for two years have compelled me to depend wholly on memory, not being able to verify a date or read a line from any data nor even see the words I write, but I will try, though without much information to reader and with less credit to myself. My father was born about the end of the 18th century in New York. His mother, a daughter of Noah Murray, a quite celebrated liberal preacher at that time in New England and New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, died in giving him birth and for some years his mother's people cared for him until after his father's second marriage, three or four years after the death of his mother.

Both his father and mother were of clear Scottish descent, the former having been descended from among the leaders of one of the Highland clans. His father's home at that time was a farm a few miles from Elmira, New York, where Murray remained until he was 13 or 14 years old, when for reasons convincing to himself, he set out on his life journey alone and unaided. He had received the rudimentary schooling of the time and knew the "three R's," but little more in the way of education, but he was a greedy reader and never even forgot what he read. Unfortunately the reading matter of that day was rare and more rarely within his reach. He set out alone through the woods of Pennsylvania and worked for some time for a farmer, where his father discovered him and tried to persuade him to return home. This he declined to do and set out again alone and without any spoken farewells, this time getting as far as Philadelphia, where he re-

mained several months, employed in the management of one of the large "yards" from which huge wagons, drawn by four to six horses carried freight to and from the lake cities. He had always been partial to horses and had an almost uncanny skill in managing them, especially the wild and vicious ones, and this made him peculiarly valuable to the transport workers of that age. For some months he had been so employed when he met an Elmira man in the street (but was not seen by him) and saying to himself "this is too near home, the next thing I know I will meet my father in the street," he persuaded an early release from his employer and set out again with all his "goods and effects" in a bundle carried on a stout stick over his shoulder. This time he took the high road from Philadelphia toward the foot of Lake Erie. He had a great variety of experiences on the way but rarely told of them. The one which seems to have given him most thought was that on the first day out he was overtaken by a small party of horsemen, evidently men of good character and social station, who lingered along with him for some time, talking with him and at last rode on with a laughing promise to tell the Pittsburg people that he was coming. He thought no more of them until the day after he had arrived in Pittsburg he was surprised by seeing the whole party, with some change of horses, "coming into town." Somewhere on the road he had passed them without seeing them and arrived in Pittsburg nearly two days in advance of them. This set him to thinking. In some one of his readings he had seen the statement that on a long route as of armies, Cavalry might be ahead for some days but in long marches the footmen would outmarch the horsemen, while they would also be hardened and in better condition than the horsemen. He had sometimes thought when he read this that the writer was wholly ignorant of horses, but had now unwillingly proved to himself that the ignorance was, as he phrased it, "on his side of the fence." He felt that he was still "close to home" and within a few days engaged to assist and to aid a man who had bought a small flat boat on which he was about to float down the Ohio

river to Louisville, and this he carried out to the satisfaction of the owner and his family though he knew little of boating when the voyage began, save what he had gathered along the Susquehanna river near his father's farm. Louisville was a wild place for a sturdy boy to be turned loose in at the time and his adventures here would fit a border story, but had no worse finale than to put him on a larger flat boat, as one of its crew, at Portland enroute to New Orleans, though he had set out from Pittsburg intending to go to St. Louis. Just when he was in New Orleans, how long he was there or what he did for a living was never touched on in the casual talks in which only, I gathered such scattered facts as I try to recall now, 75 or 80 years later. But after some stay here he joined a party of men, mainly United States men and Mexicans and rode on horseback to the already noted Arkansas "Hot Springs" and then to San Antonio, where he again joined another party of men in some capacity having to do with the "pack train" and the few horses ridden and went North and West. These hunters and trappers gradually dropped off to go to what they thought their best hunting grounds, until he was left with the last pair of them on the banks of a small river, where with full directions for rejoining them if he decided so to do, they left him with the knowledge that a man with a small flat boat loaded with poultry would pass going East and South, and when he did come would be glad of such an addition to his crew.

This small river he was informed was one of the branches or forks of the Platte river leading into the Missouri, which joined the Mississippi a few miles above St. Louis. And he remained alone in a wilderness that seemed endless, for two or three days and nights, with reflections that he said he would never be able to put into words.

The lonely voyager on the Platte did come, was astonished to stumble on a boy there who knew flat boating nearly as well as he himself knew it, was glad of the boyish recruit, and after a long voyage down the Platte, the wild Missouri, and the Mississippi did land him in St. Louis. Take the map



and look carefully at this long round of voyaging. At that day there was nothing fairly to be called a settlement between St. Louis and Santa Fe. The boy had vague ideas of its extent, but he knew it was inhabited only by wild animals and wilder red men and by this time knew quite well what they were. Think what his meditations were alone, as he later thought, about where the city of Denver, Colo., now stands, and see if they must not have brought into his mind moods more dangerous than all temptations of civilization at that time. Such a long wandering was filled with novelty and incident, but they are referred to merely that one may know something of them in order to fairly estimate the life of his later years.

I never heard him give any reason why he went into the region of Herculaneum, some score of miles from St. Louis, but he did go there, worked more or less regularly on farms for a short term of years, then bought a small farm (probably chiefly on credit, which he made to pay for itself), married and "settled down" as men call it. He seemed to be fairly on the road to becoming a quite "respectable citizen."

But he was an insatiate reader of books of some value and not of dime novels or the like and he had about reached the early growls of the slavery agitation and disturbance that finally culminated in the so-called Missouri compromise, which ended with a seeming settlement in the admission of Missouri as a slave State into the Union in 1821. This decision fastening slavery on Missouri so roused his resentment that he soon sold his farm, for half perhaps of its worth, and with his now growing family removed to Illinois, bought a farm in what was then Morgan but is now Scott county.

His thirst for knowledge grew and soon took a course of definite purpose. He made up his mind to become a lawyer and rode on horseback from his farm to St. Louis and back borrowing in that city law books, and some advice from a friendly lawyer there, carrying them back and forth in his saddle bags, studying them mainly at night, and cultivating his farm by day. Some time in 1824 or a trifle later he was

present when the town of Jacksonville was "staked out," was greatly pleased with its ridge location, with the prairie grass high as himself as he sat on his horse, and going back to his farm continued his strenuous life for a few years, closely watching the growth of the new town and when it became evident that it was to have an intellectual as well as material life, sold his farm and having secured admittance to the Bar and removing to the town, remained there all his life, one of the most farseeing and active lovers of our popular institutions. Soon after removing to Jacksonville from his farm he became the owner of the Southwest quarter of the land, part of which became as it was then called, "the Public Square" and at once donated it to the public use with the declaration that it was so given as a place on which the public might build a Court House.

This was done and the house was so used for many years. When the needs of the town had outgrown the building he took active part in deciding on building a new Court House and delivered a valuable address at the laying of the corner stone of the present building.

He was soon approached by opponents of this enterprise, who held that this abandonment of the purpose of the donation would work a forfeiture of the title and the land would revert to him. His assent would be needed to enforce the forfeiture and he was asked for that several times. This was promptly negatived and refused by him, saying in effect that the gift was freely made, the people had acted with good faith, the house had fairly served its purpose, and it was to their credit that they had made the town grow so well that it was no longer adequate and it was their right and duty to answer the demands of the growing community, and he would not assent to or in any wise countenance any effort to impede the act. This effort to divest the people of their title to this ground was often made and as often blocked by his positive refusal to assent. And that was the spirit which he always showed in all efforts to improve the town as long as he lived. The effort to give the title back to him—and later to his heirs

was made again after his death and elicited the same refusal from them.

About the same time the people of the County showed the confidence they already felt in his ability and integrity by sending him to the State Legislature, while the Capital of the State was still in Vandalia. It was the first official political experience that came to him, and while he learned much of official life, nothing I ever heard him say indicated any desire to continue in it, though interested and active as a citizen in political affairs.

A little later, I think it was, the North West was thrown into excited tumult by the so-called Black Hawk War. It was once the fashion to ridicule that war, but there was more of real danger in it than many knew. A single marked success by Black Hawk would have gone far toward stirring nearly the whole red race. It is *still* the fashion of many who do not participate in *any* war, to sniff and make light of it. The startling whine of a rifle ball passing through one's hair would be a very effectual extinguisher of the sniff. The story of how my father's soldierly vigilance and swiftness of action when an officer on the staff of the General commanding the national forces, brought the campaign to a close with one decisive blow, has been told in one of the series of annals of early Western history some fifty or more years ago by the Fergus Co. of Chicago, and needs no repetition. Both legislative and Indian war experiences which he had, taught him many things and both were proof positive of his readiness to serve his people even at risk of life, or great loss.

Early in the "thirties" of the last past century, a slender young man with a very large head and a voice in which a little excitement wrought something of the jarring ring of a blast of an earnestly blown trumpet, came into my father's office. He gave his name as Douglas and expressed a wish to complete his legal reading until he could be admitted to the Bar. The two men "took to each other" at once and the close friendship in consequence was never broken nor even ruffled as long as either lived. My father was often told that Mr.



Douglas was only using him and other men as stepping stones for his own, Douglas', ambition. He only laughed and replied sometimes, at least, "No matter, his ambition will probably prove of more worth to the Nation than all our modesty." He was right and lived to see it verified when Mr. Douglas died, worn with strenuous labor in support of President Lincoln, who had won the office because of the split in Mr. Douglas' party, and died in the unselfish service of his country as truly as any of the soldiers who fell in any of the bloody conflicts, whether small or great, of our Civil war.

After the legislative episode of his political venture in Vandalia my father made no trial for office though active in all the varied controversies of the times, until worn by long legal practice and desiring to leave his legal work and place to his eldest son, already conspicuous in both literature and law, he accepted, in 1853, an appointment by President Pierce as one of the Auditors of the Treasury, and administered the matters in his charge with a zeal not as frequent in those departments as it should be, for five years or more. He remained in this place, though always keeping his home in Jacksonville, until near the middle of President Buchanan's administration, when pained and somewhat more, with its want of policy and general laziness, he threw up the office and returned home to wait impatiently until with Mr. Lincoln's first steps to indicate his patriotic purpose at all hazards, he spoke out before his people in earnest support of the new administration.

In these days, the days and nights were ever full of incident, at home and in Washington, that might be used here in ways entertaining to many, but they all point unmistakably to his unflinching and unfading love of his country, and these pages already grow too long.

So when the trumpet call of the Civil War rang through the land, he accepted nomination for the State Senate, was elected and throughout the war, made a record that was without fault as a patriot, while holding fast to his old Democratic party policies. The most noteworthy of his acts probably was his support of the Constitutional amendment abolishing

slavery. He promptly "went to the front" in the work of advocating and supporting its ratification by the Legislature and made a really impassioned, as well as clear headed and logical argument, in its support and carried with him enough of his party associates in the Illinois Assembly to enable it to be the first State Legislature to ratify the amendment. During the remainder of his life he sought no office or preferment of any kind, was frequently busily engaged with no expectation of compensation, in using his knowledge of law and the methods of legislative action, in the work of securing advantageous action by the Legislature in the interest of his county and of his home town. He was in this service when he died under the hand of a brutal assassin in his homely little study at his home, dressed and ready for a trip to Springfield in the interest of Jacksonville. In one of the early years of his residence in Jacksonville came the dreadful summer of 1833, the cholera year as it was long remembered, a year later than when Eastern regions, or some of them, had suffered from the same scourge. The little frontier town was practically helpless under this horrible visitation. Doctors were few, and that few almost as ignorant of the pestilence and methods of treating it as the ordinary citizen. A few of those who could do so, fled to the country and many of them died where they sought refuge. The trained nurse was not then known on the border. Neighbors had to help each other or die without help. My father and mother told me in later years stories of the horrors of the time, but said little of the part they themselves took, but others who were there told me that they went about their work, helping those who needed it, always with calm, hope-inspiring faces and the grim unshaken courage of the soldier sacrificed to "save the day" for others. And they came out of the ordeal untouched and helpful to the last.

The first official position held by my father after his Vandalia legislature experience was that of Commissioner of Public Works (I think that was the title), for the judicial district in which he resided. The State had entered upon the work of carrying out the huge system of railways and other works



which it had made laws to build during the flush times of 1836. One commissioner in each judicial district was "boss" for the State, of all of this work in his district. My father's untiring energy and zeal were known and he quite justified the public expectation. There was no mechanical shop, much less anything like a "railroad shop" within several hundred miles and all his operating outfit had to be bought in New York and shipped by sea from there to New Orleans and thence up the Mississippi and Illinois rivers. The story of this extraordinary feat in railway construction has been fairly told, in outline at least, in one of the Fergus publications hereinbefore mentioned. My purpose here is to tell of one curious incident of the work which illustrates the complete ignorance of the people of the nature and the effect of the railway on it and the more than merely working problems and difficulties my father had to meet. He had engaged the best help he could find, excellent men, but few with any experience in railway work, and the line from Springfield west to the Illinois river was decided on and laid down almost precisely where the track of the Wabash railway now bears its daily burden of trains. Work had been going on for some time when some of the people of Jacksonville began to talk about my father much as the notorious "grafters" of only a few years ago were talked of in their day. It was said that the purpose of the railway was to benefit the whole town, but McConnel had so contrived the proposed line as to enrich himself more than any one else, because he owned his home and some other lots North of the Square, quite near the surveyors line. He laughed at the story at first, but the talk grew louder, widening its scope so as to assert that he had had this aim in view from the first and had "imported" some of the family relations from New York to serve his purpose. He had called West one of his cousins, not because he was a cousin, but because he was an excellent land surveyor and had some knowledge of the recent railway work done in New England and New York. Presently he caused these troublesome people to be asked what it could be that they wanted, and learned that they said the only way to

benefit the whole town would be to run the railway on through the middle of the town, along West State St., across the public square and out East State St. It was a rather ludicrous dispute. He was said to have told some of the clamorous "I will not say you are a pack of fools, but only that you are totally ignorant of the effect of running the road here or there, but I have studied the problem more than you have and much prefer to have the trains clattering through the public square, some hundreds of yards away from my home than close under my windows." So the threatened "scandal" as they call such operations in our day ended in an order to the railway builders to swerve the track lying Southward from a so-called Engine House on the line Northwest of the town, bring it through the unoccupied end into West State St. across the ground where the handsome High School building now stands. Thus the primitive railway ran three or four years along the street and across the public square, until the nuisance became intolerable, as he warned them it would be, and the disenchanted populace was more than glad to have it restored to the original line marked out by my father through his engineers, and there it remains to this day.

During all the years between his arrival in Jacksonville to make it his home until near his going into the Treasury in Washington he pursued the practice of law with unfailing attention, commanding the confidence of the people from the first, and rapidly and steadily winning wider and higher respect for his lucid interpretations of the law from both bench and bar. When he began the arduous task, the typewriter had not been dreamed of, short hand was but little more than a useless amusement and printed papers could not be had, in the West at least, and probably would not have been permitted by the Courts and every word of the voluminous papers in every case had to be written out in full, in long hand by the lawyer or a clerk engaged and paid by him. Many times, sleeping in the room adjoining, I woke in "the dead waste and middle of the night" and through the open door saw him sitting at his table, his foolscap lighted by two tallow candles, one at each

head corner, writing, writing interminably it seemed to me, with a goose quill pen, whittled out by his own penknife, scratching softly as he wrote. Laborious, indeed, the vocation of the law in that day!

But all the time, while thus apparently confined to one narrow line of thinking and working, his mind always alert and active was reaching out into other fields, into human history, philosophy, science of many sorts, gathering and storing in a retentive memory knowledge and food for thought from everything it reached.

And so, without the aid of any school or any teacher after he was 12 or 13 years of age, he developed himself intellectually into a man quite equal to being chosen friend and companion with some of the most learned men of the time, always abreast with them in the hunt for more and more and more knowledge. A sturdy man of very exceptional bodily strength till he was past sixty—a fearless man ready to face anything in his worldly path—a truthful man—a man who ruled his own household firmly, but never with undue severity, always ready to listen to the appeal of reason for or against any of his own views and abide by any decision so arrived at—and as open to all fair appeals to his human affections. A man who had lived from about a dozen years old in nearly absolute independence as boy and man, had lived in the rude life of the frontier where intoxicating drinking was nearly universal and nearly everybody used tobacco in some form—women as well as men—and yet never falling into the practice of either indulgence. And over all this he was a man whose most conspicuous characteristic was his unwavering, unflinching loyalty and love for his native land, the United States “one and indivisible.”

And now as I sit here with these lines in “rough pencil,” not a line of which can I see to read, and look back in memory over the more than ninety years of my life, nearly half of it passed while he was yet living, I am keenly conscious of the crudity of all I have written and of how utterly inadequate in

all I have said to doing justice to the man and helping the world to know him as I knew him.

And feeling this, I am strongly tempted to thrust what seems so vain a bunch of paper into some flame and confess myself wholly unequal to the task I have undertaken.

But, I feel myself honored more than I deserve in the invitation and I try to follow his injunction to "always keep your promise though it may be to your loss."

George Murray McConnel, author of the article on his father, Hon. Murray McConnel, was born in Jacksonville in December, 1833. He entered Illinois College in 1848, and two years later went to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., where he was graduated in 1852. He studied law with his brother, John L. McConnel, and attended Dane Law School, Harvard University, and afterwards practiced in Jacksonville. In the Union Army during the Civil War he attained the rank of major. From its organization in 1870, he was an officer of the Jacksonville National Bank, and a little later was made cashier. In 1872 he was elected mayor of Jacksonville and it was during his term that the city's system of water works was established. In 1875 he engaged in newspaper work in Chicago, and for a long period was with the Chicago Times as dramatic and literary editor. The book, "Presidential Campaigns from Washington to Roosevelt," published in 1908, evinced his skill as a writer and a keen sense of political and historical values. He himself witnessed seventeen of the thirty campaigns there reviewed. Some of his latest work in the newspaper field was as a member of the editorial staff of the Chicago Chronicle, with which he was connected up to the time when its publication ceased in 1907. For several years thereafter his home was in Fairhope, Alabama, on the eastern shore of Mobile Bay. In 1920 he moved to Indianapolis, his present home.

W. D. WOOD.



## THE COMING OF THE PORTUGUESE

BY GEORGE RAWLINGS POAGE

Professor of History and Social Sciences, Illinois College.

One of the most interesting passages in the history of Jacksonville is the romantic story of the settlement of the "Portuguese Exiles." Although it excited much interest at the time, outside the immediate vicinity its very existence is all but unknown. Yet it is an unique episode in the history of Portuguese immigration to the United States, and brings down into the middle of the nineteenth century conditions which we are wont to regard as belonging to the seventeenth. For these "Exiles of Madeira" were exiles for conscience's sake, and their vicissitudes show in more respects than one a striking parallel to those of the Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth.

The story begins some eleven years before the "Portuguese Exiles" came to Illinois. In 1838, Robert Reid Kalley, a Scotchman of some twenty-nine years, started under a commission from the Free Church of Scotland, for a mission field in China. Before the voyage was well begun, his wife, who accompanied him, fell seriously ill, so that they decided to land at the first port touched by their vessel. This happened to be Funchal, on the island of Madeira.<sup>1</sup>

The zealous missionary appears to have accepted this occurrence as a direct manifestation of Providence. Although he had no commission to work there, and indeed his church had no mission in that field, he determined to make Madeira the scene of his labors. He was a man of considerable means, and so able, if he chose, to carry on an independent enterprise. Within a few hours of his landing he had formed his resolve and had begun to seek a practical knowledge of the Portuguese language.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Norton, *Facts Concerning the Persecutions at Madeira*, 230; Blackburn, *Exiles of Madeira*, 19; Dimmitt, *A Story of Madeira*, 16.

<sup>2</sup> Norton, 12-13; Blackburn, 19-20; Dimmitt, 17-19.



His wealth and preparation enabled him to organize his first work upon what has always proved the most effective of missionary approaches, that of the physician. He opened a free hospital and dispensary in Funchal, thus gaining a strong hold upon the people. The native physicians were lacking in skill, so that Dr. Kalley's cures gained him wide reputation. Although his enterprise was primarily one of charity, even the well-to-do sought his services.<sup>3</sup>

From the very beginning, however, Dr. Kalley kept in mind his real object, most cleverly contriving to impart his spiritual message to those who sought him for the healing of their bodies. He required that all who wished to consult him should assemble at his office by nine o'clock in the morning. Then, before proceeding to the work in hand, he would read a chapter from the Bible, deliver a brief discourse, and offer a prayer with special reference to the work of healing in which he was about to be engaged. When visiting patients in their own homes he also improved the occasion in a similar manner.<sup>4</sup>

He soon extended his efforts in another direction. He found the people largely illiterate and unable to read the Scriptures. He had very early opened a school for the teaching of English in order to facilitate his own acquisition of Portuguese. This led to the establishment of other schools throughout the island. His ample means enabled Dr. Kalley to bear all the expense of teachers' salaries and textbooks, and to offer the Madeirenses the first free education they had ever enjoyed. Some of the sessions were held in the evening, after the regular working hours, in order that adults might take advantage of the opportunity. The islanders responded eagerly. "Within a short period no less than eight hundred adults were taught in these schools, besides the children." In all, at one time or another, some twenty-five hundred were enrolled. The municipal authorities of Funchal formally voted Dr. Kalley their thanks for "his disinterested acts of benevolence and philanthropy in the establishment of free

<sup>3</sup> Dimmitt, 19, 22-23.

<sup>4</sup> Norton, 231-232; Blackburn, 22; Dimmitt, 20.

schools, hospitals, and dispensaries in different parts of the island.''<sup>5</sup>

Thus for some time Dr. Kalley not only encountered no opposition, but enjoyed the highest popularity. Yet he was following practices which sooner or later were bound to bring him into collision with the ecclesiastical authorities. The first book which he taught the people to read in English was the Bible. Soon he began to circulate a Portuguese Bible, a supply of which he had obtained from Scotland. This was a translation made long since by a priest, Antonio Pereira, and sanctioned by the Queen and the Patriarch of Portugal. Some eighty copies had previously been sent to Madeira from Lisbon for the use of the clergy.<sup>6</sup>

Not content with teaching the Madeirenses to read and placing the Bible in their hands, Dr. Kalley also instructed them in its meaning. These instructions of a Scotch Calvinist naturally produced some mental difficulties among these simple folk who previously had heard only the doctorines of the Roman Catholic Church. Quite as naturally, some of them went to the priests with their difficulties, and the inevitable trouble began. It appears, however, that forcible repression was attempted only after Dr. Kalley had for some time been holding regular religious services for the islanders, and after open conversions had been made.<sup>7</sup>

"In 1840, the Bishop expressed a wish to see a copy of the Bible that was being put into the hands of his people. One was gladly sent to him. On the 21st of May he placed it in the hands of three canons of the cathedral of Funchal, and appointed them, as a commission, to examine it, and to report to him, as to its correctness or incorrectness. Two years and four months afterwards he published a pastoral, wherein he stated that that Commission had reported 'that there was scarcely a verse or any chapter either of the Old or New Testament which was not more or less notably adulterated;'

<sup>5</sup> Norton, 13-14; Blackburn, 24-25; Dimmlitt, 21-23.

<sup>6</sup> Norton, 14; Blackburn, 20-21, 24-25; Dimmlitt, 22-30.

<sup>7</sup> Norton, 15-16; Dimmlitt, 29-30.

and he added, that he 'excommunicated *ipso facto* all who should read those Bibles.' "

Dr. Kalley at once made a verse by verse comparison of the Edinburgh and Lisbon editions of the Gospel of St. Matthew, and found them identical. This led to a controversy between him and the Commissioners, in which he continued the comparison until upward of five thousand verses were covered, and posted certified statements of the results in the streets. Some two months after the episcopal denunciation, an order arrived from Lisbon giving these Bibles the approval of the Queen and the Archbishop; but the anathema of the Bishop was not removed.<sup>8</sup>

As early as 1842, regular religious services for the Madeirenses were held in various places. These were usually open-air conventicles, often on the mountain-sides. The missionary would preach, or, if he were unable to be present, one of the converts would read portions of the Scriptures. "A few hymns were sung to such good old tunes as the Portuguese Hymn and Old Hundred." "For several months there were not fewer than one thousand persons attending these meetings in the open air, every Sabbath. Often there were two or three thousand, and once they were reckoned at five thousand."<sup>9</sup>

There already existed in Funchal a little Scottish church for the worship of the British residents of the island. This church and the free exercise of their religion were guaranteed to them by treaty between those ancient allies, Great Britain and Portugal.<sup>10</sup> In 1843, a new minister came out from Scotland to take charge of this church. To him, "as he was about to administer the Lord's Supper on the Sabbath," came two Portuguese converts, Nicolao Tolentino Vieira and Francisco Pires Soares, requesting permission to partake of the communion. Dr. Kalley warned them of their peril, but they persisted; and, after examination by the Protestant ministers, they were admitted. Four days later they were brought before the magistrates charged with apostasy. They were

<sup>8</sup> Norton, 32-33; Blackburn, 29.

<sup>9</sup> Blackburn, 25-27; Dimmitt, 31-32.

<sup>10</sup> Norton, 19; Blackburn, 19; Dimmitt, 31.



discharged by the court, but were excommunicated on the following Sunday. An attempt was made again to arrest them; but they were hidden by their friends, and continued in hiding for six months. At that time orders arrived from Lisbon putting a stop to the persecution.<sup>11</sup>

The arrest of Vieira and Soares was the beginning of a persecution whose thrilling episodes do not come within the scope of this study. The ecclesiastical authorities, as might have been expected, struck first at the schools, which they attempted to suppress. The representative of the Bishop also denounced the reading of the Bibles distributed by Dr. Kalley, stigmatizing it as "a book of Hell." In spite of the loyal approval of the Bible, its readers were denounced to the priests and arrested in large numbers. They were often detained in prison for months, only to be acquitted when finally brought to trial.<sup>12</sup>

With the apparent collusion of the authorities, mob violence ensued, directed especially against Nicolao Vieira, who was now teaching a school at his own home. Vieira was forced to flee to the mountains, and his family and pupils were arrested. After terrible hardships, he himself escaped to Demerara, where he eventually rejoined his family when they stopped *en route* to Trinidad.<sup>13</sup>

One woman, Mrs. Maria Joaquina Alves, was brought to trial for denying the real presence and other tenets of the Roman Catholic Church. Although she was arrested January 31, 1843, she was brought to trial only on May 2, 1844, when she was condemned to death for blasphemy, heresy, and apostasy. The English group interested in Dr. Kalley's work petitioned the Queen of Portugal in her behalf, and an appeal was taken to the Court of Relacao at Lisbon. The decision of this court did not reach Funchal until April, 1845, Mrs. Alves meanwhile remaining in prison at her own charges. On a technicality, the sentence of death was commuted to imprisonment for three months from the date of the sentence, with a

<sup>11</sup> Norton, 27, 35-37, 122-124.

<sup>12</sup> Norton, 16-19, 20-23, 26-34.

<sup>13</sup> Norton, 20-24, 124-127.



fine of six dollars. After the expiration of her sentence, she was detained in prison to meet this fine and the costs of her prosecution and imprisonment, finally being released in June, 1845.<sup>14</sup>

At length Dr. Kalley was himself arrested under an obsolete law of the Inquisition, enacted in 1603. Despite his insistence that this law contravened both the existing constitution of Portugal and the treaty between that country and Great Britain, Dr. Kalley was convicted and imprisoned for five months.<sup>15</sup> The terms on which Dr. Kalley's release was secured cannot be definitely ascertained, although there are suggestions sufficient to justify conjecture. Shortly after his release, he left the island for a visit in Scotland, stopping at Lisbon *en route*. There are intimations that he was constrained by the Court of Relacao to give some kind of pledge not to engage in religious propaganda at Madeira. It appears also that some question arose subsequently as to Dr. Kalley's observance of these limitations, which he considered unjust and unwarranted. On this account it is emphatically and categorically asserted that Dr. Kalley had no connection with the ensuing phase of missionary activity at Madeira, which seems to have transpired during his absence from the island.<sup>16</sup>

These developments were due to the missionary zeal of William Hepburn Hewitson, acting under a commission from the Free Church of Scotland. Mr. Hewitson was a brilliant scholar who had wrecked his health by over-application to study. Resolving to devote his remaining energies to missionary enterprise, a field was sought where he might have some chance to regain his health. Southern France and Malta had been under consideration, when Madeira was suggested. The idea pleased him. On October 15, 1844, he wrote: "It is, I understand, most desirable, at present, that a minister should be sent out to Madeira to acquire the Portuguese language, with a view to preaching the gospel to the poor Portuguese in the island. During the year which would be spent

<sup>14</sup> Norton, 38-43; Blackburn, 41-46.

<sup>15</sup> Norton, 25-26; Dimmitt, 32-33.

<sup>16</sup> Norton, 110; Blackburn, 49, 50.

in doing nothing but acquiring the language, my health might be so far recruited, by the blessing of God on the change of air, as to enable me afterwards to labour in that part of the vineyard." On November 6 he was ordained by the Presbytery of Edinburgh, of the Free Church of Scotland, as a preliminary to his despatch to Portugal as a missionary. Accordingly, he proceeded to Lisbon, where he spent two months. There he met Dr. Kalley who was on his way back to Scotland.<sup>17</sup>

It is said that Dr. Kalley "was not even aware of his intended mission to the island till after Mr. Hewitson's departure from England. They first met accidentally in Lisbon . . . ." This meeting took place upon Dr. Kalley's arrival from Madeira, January 28, 1845. That very day a message also arrived from Scotland giving the consent of the Colonial Committee of the Free Church of Scotland that Mr. Hewitson should go immediately to Madeira. It is impossible not to see some connection between Dr. Kalley's withdrawal from the island and this action of the Colonial Committee, who apparently had been detaining the eager Hewitson at Lisbon.<sup>18</sup>

Mr. Hewitson at once proceeded to Madeira. As yet, no church had been organized among the converts. Indeed, only twenty-five or thirty had so far openly renounced the church of their childhood. Mr. Hewitson lived in the house of Mr. Wood, an English clergyman, where he had a room for meetings. His labors prospered so that by May he was contemplating the organization of a church of the Madeirenses. He put his motives on record. "The time may be not far distant," he writes, "when I shall be obliged to leave Madeira by the strong arm of persecution, and it would be a great comfort to the afflicted church here, amidst their privations, to have the prospect of so soon receiving the ordinances at the hands of one of their own number."<sup>19</sup>

The organization of the church was actually accomplished on May 12, 1845, with Mr. Hewitson as minister and modera-

<sup>17</sup> Norton, 110; Blackburn, 50-60.

<sup>18</sup> Norton, 110; Blackburn, 61.

<sup>19</sup> Blackburn, 61-71.

tor of session. The first session was composed of Arsenio Nicos da Silva, João de Freitas, João Correa, Martinho José de Souza, João de Gouveia, and Manual J. de Andrade. The first deacons were Antonio de Mattos, Antonio Correa, José Marques Joaquin Vieira, Manuel Pires, and Martinho Vieira. Of these, Arsenio Nicos da Silva and Antonio de Mattos subsequently became ministers and were respectively pastors of the church at Trinidad and at Jacksonville. It is claimed that this was the first Protestant church of Portuguese ever organized; and that its direct successor today, after a series of reorganizations, schisms and reunions, is the Northminster Presbyterian Church of Jacksonville.<sup>20</sup>

The organization of the church was effected under lowering skies. On the very day of its accomplishment, Mr. Hewitson wrote: "The horizon is becoming more and more cloudy. Two or three days ago at a dinner party, the Bishop of Madeira declared exterminating war against the Bible. He said that he had all the authorities on his side, and he was resolved to put down all dissent from the Roman Catholic Church."<sup>21</sup>

Mr. Hewitson found that Mr. Wood's house was too small; so he rented another with a garden on each side where the people might not be so closely watched by the police. The Madeirenses, however, were quite reckless, seemingly careless of their danger. The officials were now seeking cause for the arrest of the missionary. The English treaty protected him against outrageous attack, but out of prudence he discontinued his meetings for a few weeks. Then he was warned by the police to discontinue them under threat of arrest; so he cautiously held them by night. Of one of these he writes: "This night we are at eight o'clock to 'keep the feast' in secret, with closed doors and windows, in our dining-room, with this poor and persecuted little flock of Christ. The ser-

<sup>20</sup> Vasconcellos, *Brief Narrative of the Original Portuguese Church, and Brief History of the Portuguese Settlement at Jacksonville.*

<sup>21</sup> Blackburn, 71.

vice if discovered will send his dear servant to prison, but the Lord is his keeper.'<sup>22</sup>

Then Mr. Hewitson fell ill. He retired to a country village for rest, but grew worse. He was brought back to Funchal in a hammock. For six weeks he was unable to attend the services of the little Scottish church. He thought it unwise to resume the public services until Dr. Kalley should return from Scotland, but he organized a class for the instruction of the converts, and then sent them out to hold meetings from house to house.<sup>23</sup>

For over a year persecution had been raging. Mr. Hewitson was in daily expectation of arrest. Dr. Kalley's return was signalized by Mr. Hewitson's being forbidden to preach or teach. His arrest was indeed sought, but the judge, who was the son-in-law of Arsenio Nicos da Silva, declined to issue the order on the ground that his authority did not extend over the missionary. The English merchants were forbidden to allow meeting of the Portuguese in their houses. The Bishop departed for Lisbon to seek aid, vowing, it was said, never to return until Dr. Kalley should be driven from Madeira. Affairs were clearly approaching a crisis.<sup>24</sup>

Under these circumstances, it seemed best that Mr. Hewitson should retire from the scene for a while. He was, however, determined to complete the course of study he had marked out for his class; and to this end he redoubled his efforts. In three weeks there were eighty-seven open conversions among the Portuguese. Then in May, 1846, a little over a year after his arrival, he left Madeira with the intention of returning in a few months. When he saw his flock again it was far away in Trinidad.<sup>25</sup>

The excitement caused by Dr. Kalley's return and the feverish parting labors of Mr. Hewitson was increased in June by the release of a number of the converts who had been in prison for months. It became evident that legal measures

<sup>22</sup> Blackburn, 70-72.

<sup>23</sup> Blackburn, 72-73.

<sup>24</sup> Blackburn, 74-75, 148.

<sup>25</sup> Blackburn, 74-75.



would not suffice for the suppression of the heresy. As early as 1843, the "*Imparcial*," a newspaper edited by the brother-in-law of the civil governor at that time, "openly recommended the cudgel, as the best means of convincing the country people of the truth of their religion, because they were not accustomed to arguments, but could understand the power of a stick. The gallows and the stake were also at another time recommended in it, as the only remaining cure for heresy;" and its columns were constantly filled with attacks on Dr. Kalley's followers. In 1845, these attacks had been compiled and published as a pamphlet under the title, "*An Historical Review of the Anti-Catholic Proselytism carried on by Dr. Kalley in Madeira since October, 1838.*" This was published by subscription, and copies of it were carried to Lisbon by the Bishop. Dr. Kalley wrote a reply to this pamphlet, which was printed in Lisbon and circulated there and in Madeira in July, 1846.<sup>26</sup> This open controversy seems to have been the match which touched off the explosion.

The first violent outburst occurred on Sunday, August 2, 1846. Two English ladies, the Misses Rutherford, resided on the island and sympathized with Dr. Kalley's work. On the date mentioned, they allowed a group of the Madeirenses the use of a room in their house. There some thirty or forty assembled, under the leadership of Arsenio Nicos da Silva, to hold a prayer meeting and to read a letter which had come from Mr. Hewitson. News of the meeting spread and a mob gathered without. The leading spirit was one of the canons of the cathedral named Conego Telles de Menezes.

When the meeting ended, about half past twelve, da Silva and three or four others broke through the mob and escaped, though not without indignity and rough treatment. The rest, for the most part women, were compelled to remain. During the afternoon, Dr. Kalley came and went, calling professionally on one of the ladies who was an invalid. He was affronted at the gate and his groom beaten. Later, another English gentleman, Captain Tate, to whom we owe the de-

<sup>26</sup> Norton, 23-24.

tailed account of the riots, came to the house and remained throughout the night.

The police had been about all day without making any attempt to disperse the mob. At sunset, however, they were withdrawn. About eleven o'clock, the mob invaded the grounds and prepared to attack the house. To the remonstrances of the inmates they paid no heed, declaring that they did not care for the English consul, that there was no law for "Calvinists," and that they could appeal to the governor. After some further parley, the house was broken into. The Madeirenses had been secreted in its most remote parts. The mob was hesitant and dilatory in its search. At last, however, the victims were found, and amid blows and threats were dragged into the garden. At this stage, when the murder of the converts seemed imminent, the proceedings were interrupted by the tardy arrival of the police and soldiery. The mob was quickly dispersed and the frightened converts escorted to their homes.<sup>27</sup>

This, however, did not end the mob violence. Threats and demonstrations continued throughout the following week. Another outbreak should have been expected on the following Sunday, for it was the great religious festival of the island, when the fanaticism of the people would be at its height. The Misses Rutherford appealed to the British consul. He, however, did not sympathize with Dr. Kalley and his friends, and refused to interfere, referring them to the police department. The authorities demanded a promise that the ladies would permit no more meetings in their house. They refused to give such a promise in unequivocal terms, and so received no assurance of protection.<sup>28</sup>

Dr. Kalley, meanwhile, had been carrying on a heated correspondence with the police magistrate, the governor, and the consul both on the Misses Rutherford's account and his own. The threats continued and grew more fierce. The mob was watching Dr. Kalley's house and subjecting all who came

<sup>27</sup> Norton, 46-53.

<sup>28</sup> Norton, 58.

and went to insult and abuse. On August 8, Dr. Kalley received an anonymous letter exactly detailing the plans of the riot which took place on the following day. This letter, also, he despatched to the consul without apparent effect.

On the next day, August 9, 1846, the great riot occurred. The native converts as well as Dr. Kalley were subjected to attack. The Madeirenses fled to the mountains. Dr. Kalley's family first took refuge at the British consulate and later fled on board one of the British ships lying in the harbor of Funchal. After various movements and several narrow escapes, Dr. Kalley himself was finally carried on ship-board disguised as a female invalid. His house and valuable library were burned. The consulate itself was besieged and threatened with destruction. The consul chose to mingle with the crowd without official insignia. In the evening, he came down to the shore with some of the leaders of the mob and requested Dr. Kalley to show himself on the deck, in order that the fury of the mob might be appeased and order restored. This Dr. Kalley did, although he regarded the request as an insult.<sup>29</sup>

On the next day, the Misses Rutherford, Captain Tate, and other English residents who were identified with Dr. Kalley, in all three men and ten women, also took refuge on board the ship. The invalid Miss Rutherford died as a consequence of the excitement and exposure of the flight.<sup>30</sup>

It is plain that the consul and others of the English residents disapproved of the course taken by Dr. Kalley and his friends, and resented the anti-English feeling it had aroused. The British press commented with great severity on the conduct of the consul, but he appears to have received no official reprimand. Although he had gone out to his country estate in the morning, and so had not received an application which was made to place Dr. Kalley's house under the direct protection of the British flag, he returned in the midst of the riot and urged the governor to use the troops to disperse the mob which was about to destroy British property. Dr. Kalley's

<sup>29</sup> Norton, 56-78.

<sup>30</sup> Norton, 55-56.

family were sheltered in the consulate, and the consul's servant gave great assistance in Dr. Kalley's escape to the ship. All accounts of the riots are based on the narrative of Captain Tate, who was violently indignant at the consul's conduct. Even his *ex parte* testimony, however, presents these ameliorating circumstances. The consul's attitude appears to have been that Dr. Kalley and his friends had produced such strong and general feeling as only their departure from the island could allay. Since they would neither change their course, which they held perfectly legal, nor withdraw voluntarily, mob violence was inevitable; and he seems to have sought, therefore, not so much to prevent the riot, as to prevent, so far as possible, the destruction of British property and life.

The conduct of the civil authorities was indeed culpable, and in marked contrast to that of the military commandant, who earnestly sought permission to disperse the mob with his troops. The British ambassador at Lisbon at once entered a protest and the Queen of Portugal was constrained to send a royal commission of investigation to Madeira. "This commission came and made their investigations. In their view, the conduct of the government at Madeira was so unjustifiable that they requested the administration to resign. They all resigned except the *administrado do concelho*.

"His dismissal was immediately sent from Portugal. A new governor was appointed at Madeira. In this change there was a show of disapprobation on the part of the queen against those who had encouraged and sanctioned this persecution by their silence and inaction. Whether this change was made by the queen with a conviction of wrong doing on the part of the authorities at Madeira, or whether it was effected through fear of British cannon, may be a question.

"There was also the *external* form of a trial of some of those who had been the most active and the most savage in this persecution. The result of this appearance of justice was the acquittal of all the rioters. Even those who were arrested, in the *very act of murdering* the Bible-readers, were



acquitted. When the evidence of their guilt was too obvious to be denied, no penalty was inflicted. The leaders of the mob, such as the Canon Telles, were not subjected even to the form of a trial.

"The painful conclusion to which we are driven by these facts is, that the civil government and the courts of justice connived at these enormous crimes, and that the whole form of trial was a solemn mockery or a farce."<sup>31</sup>

From this it would appear, as it does from other incidents, that the feeling against the "Calvinists" was quite general among the populace, although Captain Tate charges that the rioters were hired from a fund raised by subscription. Later, the British government demanded and obtained full indemnity for Dr. Kalley's pecuniary losses.<sup>32</sup>

During the week of August 2-9, the mob also turned its fury against the native converts. The violence continued until they had no recourse but flight. "On the evening of the 5th many houses were plundered by bands of marauding ruffians, and sixty or eighty of the converts were compelled to leave their homes and pass the night in the mountains. Night after night these bands continued to repeat their desolating work; . . . till, on the Sunday, many hundreds of Portuguese subjects . . . had fled for their lives. The mob had broken open their doors, and destroyed their windows, furniture, and other property; trampling under foot the grapes and corn of those who possessed vineyards and gardens. When the work of destruction was done in the town and neighborhood, the ruthless persecutors followed the scattered flock to the mountains. . . ."<sup>33</sup>

The fugitives soon heard that the ship "William of Glasgow" had received Dr. Kalley and their other English friends; and there the persecuted Madeirenses also sought refuge. By the night of the 10th, several of them had reached the ship. From night to night they flocked on board the "William" until she had received all the ship could accom-

<sup>31</sup> Norton, 80-81. The italics appear in the original.

<sup>32</sup> Norton, 50-51, 95-97.

<sup>33</sup> Norton, 84.

moderate. During the two weeks from the 9th to the 23d, two British warships lying alongside the "William of Glasgow" kept firing their guns at intervals to show the people, as the captains remarked, "that afloat, at least, the English could and would protect themselves." The sound of these guns gave great encouragement to the fugitives among the mountains, some of whom wandered for thirteen days before finding safety on the "William."<sup>34</sup>

Another demonstration was planned for the 16th, but the military officers sent word to the governor, whom they accused of conniving in the riots, that they would quell any further disturbance independently of the civil authorities. This was sufficient to end mob violence in Funchal. The rioters contented themselves with rowing around the "William of Glasgow" in boats, singing songs against the "Calvinistas" and otherwise insulting them and their English friends. All that day also, in spite of a consular reprimand, the warships continued at intervals to fire their guns for the encouragement of the fugitives.<sup>35</sup>

Dr. Kalley had originally taken refuge on the ship "Forth"; but the "William of Glasgow" had come by arrangement with the planters of Trinidad, who were greatly in need of laborers. Thus the Madeirenses were able to comply with the demand of their enemies that they should become exiles from their homes. It was necessary, however, to arrange for their passports. The authorities were by this time so anxious to allay the storm that they facilitated their emigration by waiving the requirements of personal application and certificate of church attendance.<sup>36</sup>

"Some made efforts to sell their property, when they were about to leave, that they might have some means for their voyage. But no one would buy only at an immense sacrifice. One man whose property was worth \$1,500 sold it for \$100, &c. Those who had large and valuable property

<sup>34</sup> Norton, 89.

<sup>35</sup> Norton, 84-89; Dimmitt, 66.

<sup>36</sup> Norton, 89; Dimmitt, 70.

could not sell at all. Those who had small possessions, worth \$400, or \$500, could get nothing for them."<sup>37</sup>

When all arrangements had at length been made, on Sunday, August 23, 1846, the "William of Glasgow" loosed her sails and began her voyage to Trinidad. Dr. Kalley and the other English refugees also departed from the island. Among the two hundred and eleven passengers of the "William," was one Roman Catholic family, abjectly poor, bound also for Trinidad. This family was treated by the exiles with the greatest kindness. Soon after this, the "Lord Seaton" took about the same number to the West Indies. "Besides these 400 souls, others fled to the various vessels, and sailed for the West India Islands. About one hundred landed at Demerara, and about the same number fled to St. Vincent, and also to St. Kitts. Between 600 and 700 went to Trinidad, while others landed at other islands." When the "William" touched at Demerara, the exiles were joined by Nicolao Vieira, who went on with them to Trinidad. In all, a thousand or twelve hundred went into exile.<sup>38</sup>

In time, they were also joined by Arsenio Nicos da Silva. He had fled first to his estates in the interior of Madeira, where he thought he might be safe. But he became convinced that there was no safety for him on the island, so he determined to flee to Lisbon. When he returned to Funchal, he was unable to go to his own home, but lay hidden elsewhere according to arrangements made by his family, who did not agree with his religious views. His wife supplied him with money for his flight to Lisbon. He had hoped that his family, whom he had been unable to see in Funchal, might rejoin him at Lisbon; but even there he was not safe, and thought of going to Oporto. But he received letters from both the Madeirenses at Trinidad and Dr. Kalley, urging him to go and labor in that field. The missionary board of the Free Church of Scotland at the same time offering to sustain him there, he at once sailed for Trinidad. There he was ordained by the local

<sup>38</sup> Norton, 90-94, 127; Blackburn, 203.

<sup>37</sup> Norton, 94-95.

Presbyterian ministers and eagerly accepted as their pastor by the Portuguese exiles. This was in April, 1847, at Port of Spain.<sup>39</sup>

At the beginning of the year, Mr. Hewitson had sailed for Trinidad, arriving toward the end of January. At that time, there were about 450 exiles in Trinidad. Including children, there were more than 300 converts in Port of Spain and its vicinity, of whom eighty-five were members of the church. Three of the seven elders and four of the nine deacons had come from Madeira, and had regularly conducted meetings for worship. About thirty persons had applied for admission to the church.<sup>40</sup> Since August there had been a succession of flights from Madeira. By March, 1847, it was thought that an expected company of one hundred would be the last; but upward of 250 more arrived.

Mr. Hewitson thus describes the material condition of the exiles:

“On their arrival, a considerable number of them were engaged by planters to labor on sugar estates. Some of these were placed on an estate situated in the neighborhood of marshy ground, and, as might have been expected, were soon prostrated by an attack of fever, which, in several instances, terminated in death. A speedy removal of all who survived from the pestilential neighborhood, in which they had been so unhappily located, to the more salubrious air of the capital, was found to be necessary. The removal took place, I believe, in consequence of an order from the governor of the island—and I have great pleasure in taking this opportunity of bearing testimony to the kind exertions which his excellency, Lord Harris, was always ready to make on behalf of our refugees. Those who were employed on sugar plantations in more salubrious localities than the one above referred to, were enabled to continue their labors without experiencing so much injury of bodily health; but they, too, were occasionally disabled by an attack either of dysentery, or of intermittent

<sup>39</sup> Norton, 148-151; Blackburn, 161.

<sup>40</sup> Norton, 103, 106-107; Blackburn, 152-153.



fever;—ophthalmia likewise prevailed amongst them. I have no hesitation in saying, that the result of the experiment, which necessity constrained them to make, has been unfavorable to the hope that they will be equal to the hardships connected with cane cultivation in Trinidad, until a lengthened residence in the island has inured them to the scorching heats and drenching rains of its tropical climate. When I arrived, I found only about fifty individuals (including children) who were *supported* by the labors of cane cultivation, and of these only about sixteen were actually, or in condition to be, *employed* in these labors. Others obtained employment on cocoa plantations; and, as their labor is chiefly under the shade of trees thickly planted, they are saved from the dangerous effects of protracted exposure to the rays of a vertical sun. One disadvantage of their situation arises from the great humidity of the atmosphere, which, in not a few instances, has occasioned intermittent fever, or ague.

“The greater proportion of the exiled brethren have found occupation in the capital of the island, Port of Spain, or its vicinity. Not a few of them are distributed in domestic service among the families resident there. Some are occupied in gardening and similar labor. A few have commenced shopkeeping on a small scale, being unable to gain a livelihood by any other means. While those of them who are masons, carpenters, and shoemakers, are endeavoring, in their respective departments of labor, to earn a livelihood. The female converts, who, in Madeira, were able to support themselves by needlework, are still dependent on the same means of support, but their earnings are comparatively small and precarious. While some of the brethren are, by the goodness of God, in comfortable enough circumstances, not a few have such difficulties to struggle with as tend at once to keep them hanging in daily dependence on the Lord, and to give permanency to the impression—the persuasion in their minds, that ‘this is not their rest.’ ”<sup>41</sup>

Thus already it was felt that Trinidad could not be their

---

<sup>41</sup> Norton, 104-105.

permanent abiding place. Their economic situation was not encouraging and Mr. Hewitson found the spiritual atmosphere unpropitious. When Mr. Hewitson returned to Scotland, he left Mr. da Silva as pastor of the church; and it was under his leadership that plans were laid for the new migration.<sup>42</sup>

Reports of the persecution and exile of the Madeirenses had received wide publicity in the religious press, and came to the attention of the American Protestant Society, which had its headquarters in New York. This society already had a missionary, M. G. Gonsalves, born in Madeira, at work among the Portuguese who had settled along the New England coast to the number of five or six thousand. In the winter of 1847-48, the society sent Mr. Gonsalves to Trinidad to investigate the situation of the exiles.<sup>43</sup> On his return, Mr. Gonsalves brought a letter from Mr. da Silva, of which the following are the most significant passages:

"Finding myself constituted the pastor (though unworthy of so great a trust) of a church of nearly six hundred persons, it is not only my duty to feed them with spiritual aliment, but also to seek prayerfully their temporal good; endeavoring to keep them together in the faith and enjoyment of their daily bread.

"And that they may be able to hear the Word of God with profit on the days appointed, I do not see here the prospect of keeping this people in the midst of the present distress, as their labors are not paid as they should be; for in this sickly climate, when the husband and father is taken to the hospital the wife and children are left destitute, and not being able to pay the house-rent, they are turned into the streets, to beg from door to door. This state of things led me to solicit of the governor of this island (Lord Harris), a portion of land to be divided amongst the Portuguese, that they might on the same build their cabins, provided they could receive some aid in advance, to be paid by them in the

<sup>42</sup> Norton, 105-107.

<sup>43</sup> Norton, 111-112.

course of time. But although the governor is friendly to us, yet in his official capacity he said he could not comply with our request. I have also written on this subject to the Rev. Mr. Hewitson, of Scotland, who answered that we should find it difficult to obtain lands for families in these islands. And finally, in the midst of these efforts, the bank of West Indies failed, and sugars came down in price, and business was prostrated to the ruin of many households. Government works were stopped, and laborers can find little or nothing to do. And worse than all, our children, whose morals should be preserved at every expense, are mixed with a low, profane, wretched Roman Catholic population. I have consulted also the Rev. Messrs. Kennedy and Bodie, pastors of the English Presbyterian church, and Rev. Messrs. Banks, Kerr, Black and Berry, on a visit from the United States to this island. I said to these brethren that I believed God would in his way prepare a place for his people in some country where I might retire with the whole church, and that he would open the hearts of the faithful that they might bestow upon us the requisite aid. These gentlemen thought the United States of America offered advantages greater than any other country for a Bible-reading, spiritual, virtuous, industrious people.— . . . I have also written to the friends of Christ in Scotland, that they might still feel for this people, who must receive immediate aid, or many of them will perish with misery. I do not ask for money, but for lands. I ask what God has given to man, that he might earn his bread by the sweat of his brow. Our people are mechanics and farmers, virtuous and industrious; they will soon thrive with the blessing of God and the labor of their hands. They will soon rejoice in abundance, for they hate vice and love virtue. All these things I have made known to the Rev. Mr. Gonsalves, and he, seeing the desire of all the Portuguese to depart for the United States, for they were ready to fly, offered to take with him a small number, believing that the excellent American Protestant Society and the Christian community would assist them with all the aid in their power. But, on the whole, I thought we should

wait until we should receive advice from the American Protestant Society, and the friends in Scotland, who, under God, have granted us so many blessings, and to whom we feel greatly indebted.”<sup>44</sup>

One of the ministers at Trinidad wrote in September:

“If, in God’s all-wise providence, the believing Portuguese sojourning among us, are to be removed to your country, Mr. Da Silva wishes that they should be located near each other, so that they could worship together, and have the great advantage of suitable schools for their children.”<sup>45</sup>

In October, 1848, Mr. Da Silva wrote to the colonial committee of the Free Church of Scotland as follows:

“The sufferings in which this church is at present involved arise from the decaying state of this island. With difficulty do the people at all find labor so as to be able to support themselves and their families, and to pay the rent of their houses, which are always exceedingly high. In circumstances of extreme necessity, those of them who sicken, die as much in consequence of want as of the severity of their disease. Their little children are almost naked, and have only rags to sleep on. Such of them as are of age to be sent to school, are, as a matter of sheer necessity, put to service for food and clothing. And what is it that they learn? Everything that is opposite to the doctrine of the Gospel; and consequently the children, who should grow up to take the place of their believing parents in love to the Lord, are like seed-corn that is completely lost.

“Above forty Portuguese have already gone to the United States. I was greatly grieved on account of it, as it would have been much better not to separate them from their brethren, but to wait with Christian patience till your resolutions on the subject were ascertained. Many of these have written to their christian brethren, telling them that they had been kindly received by the Society, and that it had given them a house to live in till the arrival of the whole church

<sup>44</sup> Norton, 153-155.

<sup>45</sup> Norton, 157-158.



from Trinidad; when they might join it, and go to the place that should be fixed for their settlement.

"If you then shall approve and aid in the removal of this church to a country which offers it a hospitable welcome, we may expect that your approval of the step may not be unaccompanied with the blessing of the Lord."<sup>46</sup>

Meanwhile, however, the exertions and hardships of Mr. Da Silva had seriously impaired his health. His physician advised a visit to a more northern climate. Accordingly, he came to the United States, arriving at New York about the first of December, 1848. For the first two weeks his condition improved; then came a change for the worse, and he sank rapidly, dying January 10, 1849. His funeral was conducted at the Reformed Dutch Church, at the corner of Fourth Street and Lafayette Place; and he was buried in its vaults.<sup>47</sup>

Early in 1849, arrangements were made with the American Hemp Company for the settlement of the exiles in Illinois. The place selected was on the Meredosia and Springfield Railroad, at Island Grove,<sup>48</sup> about midway between Springfield and Jacksonville. "By these arrangements the American Hemp Company, which is composed of gentlemen at the west and in this city [New York], is to give both the Portuguese, who are here, and also those who are in Trinidad, immediate employment and good wages on their arrival there. They are also to furnish them with houses and every thing necessary for their comfort for one year without charge. Besides this, the company have engaged to give every family of the colony (in all one hundred and thirty-one families) ten acres of land in fee and unincumbered, on which a house can be built where they can have a permanent home. The ten acres lots are to be on the same tract of land, contiguous to each other, and, by the terms of the arrangement to be located by a committee consisting of the Hon. A. C. French, governor of Illinois; Rev. J. M. Sturtevant, president of Illinois College, at Jacksonville; and Rev. Albert Hale, of Springfield.

<sup>46</sup> Norton, 158-160.

<sup>47</sup> Norton, 160-170.

<sup>48</sup> *Illinois Journal*, March 27, 1849.

"Great care has also been taken that these advantages, so secured to this interesting people, should be rendered available to themselves and to their families.

"The writings have been drawn, sealed, and delivered, in which the parties are under bonds of ten thousand dollars each to fulfill their engagements." <sup>49</sup>

Word of these arrangements was sent to Trinidad, and Mr. Gonsalves began to send forward the rest of the exiles. For the execution of this plan, the society, in March and April, 1849, collected funds to defray the expense of their transportation to Illinois. Meanwhile, due publicity was given the project in that locality. In March, the "Illinois State Journal" published and endorsed the "Last Appeal" of the society in behalf of the exiles and explained the contract with the American Hemp Company. In April it devoted its editorial column to a résumé of Dr. Kalley's work in Madeira.<sup>50</sup>

"Every preparation was made for their departure. The buildings which the Society had rented for them in New York were rented by others, and the Portuguese were to vacate them before the 1st of May. As they were about to move it was ascertained that the American Hemp Company, who had engaged to take them, had failed to fulfill its engagements, although under a bond of ten thousand dollars to do so. This company had made no preparations to receive the Portuguese. This deranged the plans of the Society, and obliged them to rent other buildings in New-York for the Portuguese, as in such circumstances they could not send them to the West. We were daily expecting the way would be prepared for their departure to Illinois, but for weeks we were held in the most painful suspense.

"In this state no efforts could be made to obtain employment for the Portuguese. Hence they were entirely dependent upon the Society for daily bread. Their prospects for the future were dark, on account of the suspense in which they

<sup>49</sup> Norton, 185.

<sup>50</sup> Norton, 238; *Illinois Journal*, March 27, 1849, April 13, 1849.

were about their destination in Illinois, and because no other location as suitable was presented.”<sup>51</sup>

When this news reached Illinois, however, it was not regarded as an unmixed evil. “We *never* approved of that plan,” said the “Illinois Journal.” “When foreigners come to our country, in our opinion, they should become Americanized as soon as possible; and this never can be done if they are located in isolated communities.”<sup>52</sup>

“At length another door was opened. A letter was received from Rev. Dr. Sturtevant, . . . informing us of a meeting of the principal Protestant churches of Jacksonville; of the appointment of a joint committee, representing two Presbyterian churches, one Congregational, one Baptist, and one Methodist Episcopal church, and of their action respecting the Exiles. This letter proposed to have those in New-York go to Jacksonville at once, to take care of them and put them into positions to earn a comfortable living, and not leave them to themselves till they should be thus provided for.

“The letter further proposed that those in the West Indies should follow these, with the expectation of being located in Jacksonville and its immediate neighborhood, or at farthest in the three places, Jacksonville, Springfield, and Waverly, (the latter situated eight miles south of the railroad on which the two former lie, and about equi-distant from each), where ‘there can be no doubt that all of them could find the means of living with comfort from the rewards of their industry.’ ”

“This letter was laid before the Board of Directors of the American and Foreign Christian Union, and, after careful deliberation, it was resolved to send our Portuguese brethren to Jacksonville with the least possible delay. Everything was arranged, and the day was appointed for their departure. Their passage was engaged on the Western route, over the lakes to Chicago, and thence through the canal and down the Illinois river to Jacksonville. But before the day arrived

<sup>51</sup> Norton, 238-239.

<sup>52</sup> *Illinois Journal*, August 7, 1849.

sickness and cholera had commenced among them. Again were we disappointed and our plans deranged.”<sup>53</sup>

Indeed, the time was unpropitious for their arrival in their new home. Their friends in Illinois first sent a telegram advising that their departure be delayed, and then despatched the following letter:<sup>54</sup>

“Illinois College, July 10, 1849.

“Rev. Herman Norton, Cor. Sec. Christ. Union.

“Dear Sir: There are two reasons why we think the journey should not be undertaken:

“1st. There is so much pestilence all along the great thoroughfares, from the east to the west, that the journey cannot be performed by such a number of persons without much danger.

“2nd. This village is thus far unaffected by the pestilence, but there is great sensitiveness about the propagation of the disease by infection from Cholera patients.

“The Committee are of the opinion that these apprehensions are excessive, but they are real, and would be likely to stand in the way of that kindness and hospitality which would otherwise be extended to these persecuted disciples. We think, therefore, that they constitute a good reason for delaying the journey for the present. In all other respects, the facts remain the same as at the time of my other communications. We have reason to believe that neither in respect to interest in these exiles, as sufferers for the testimony of Jesus, nor in the facility of affording them employment and the means of a livelihood, will there be any disappointment.

“Judging from our experience in the prevalence of Cholera during its former visit, we entertain the hope that our thoroughfares will be safe for the journey in a few weeks from this time; still this scourge is in God’s hand, and he alone knoweth the limits of ravages. We are fearful these Refugees may be greatly exposed to it in your city, and yet,

<sup>53</sup> Norton, 239-240.

<sup>54</sup> Norton, 241; *Illinois Journal*, August 9, 1849, clipping from *New York Tribune*.



with the care and skill which can be brought to their aid there, we must think they will be safer than on board canal boats and steamboats on either of the great thoroughfares. May God appear in his good time for all his persecuted ones.

“Yours in the Gospel,

J. M. STURTEVANT.”

As the summer progressed, the embarrassments of the society increased. On July 19, another party of the exiles arrived at New York, bringing word that about August 1 a hundred and fifty more might be expected. No information having reached Mr. Gonsalves at Trinidad of the failure of the arrangement with the American Hemp Company, and the exiles being in great difficulties in that place, the whole company, some 450 in number, were expecting to embark for the United States as fast as arrangements could be made for their passage. The following letter appears to have been brought by this group of exiles:<sup>55</sup>

“Trinidad, Port of Spain, July 13, 1849.

“Rev. Herman Norton and Mortimer De Motte, Esq.

“My Dear Sirs: By the bark Henry Trowbridge, Capt. Frisby, I send to your care 74 of the exiles of Madeira. Another bark and brig will sail in a few days with 76 and 74 more exiles.—As the condition of the people is so heart-rending, they are all anxious to go to America, but not knowing how much funds you have received for the exiles, I dare not venture any more at present, though my heart aches for them. They are a devoted, pious and patient people. The people on this island are very angry because the Portuguese are going to America. They think the British government ought to have given them lands on this island and not suffer a good people to go to any other country. This poor people have sold furniture and made every sacrifice, so great is their desire to reach American soil, and unite their prayers and tears with

<sup>55</sup> *Illinois Journal*, August 4, 1849, from *New York Herald*, July 20, 1849; *ibid.*, August 9, 1849, from *New York Tribune*.

their brethren already in America's favored land. I know that in this emergency I have gone beyond my limits; no other motives but heart yearning compassion has led me to take a step for which I may be blamed; but I will suffer all things cheerfully for the sake of God's poor persecuted of the Nineteenth Century.

"Yours in the best bonds,

"M. J. GONSALVES."

This news aroused great concern in the West. "The situation of these exiles," said the "Illinois Journal" after quoting an account of the arrival of this party in New York, "calls for the sympathies of all. The failure of the plan by which they were to be colonized must be extremely embarrassing to them, and unless promptly relieved will result in great distress. . . .

"We suppose that the society at New York has means to send these emigrants to the counties of Sangamon and Morgan. Now, we take upon ourselves to say, that two good men, in two weeks' time, can find situations for these exiles, able to support themselves by labor,—as people here all have to labor—in these two counties. Hundreds of them can have situations secured in families in the towns of Jacksonville and Springfield. This may not be as pleasant to them, in the idea, as a location of their own exclusively; but in our opinion it is more plausible—it is, in fact, entirely practicable—and would result in the greatest benefit to these citizens. They would thus learn our manners, our habits (we hope our good ones only), and our way of doing business of all kinds—and become useful to themselves, and in time amalgamated with us.

\* \* \*

"We recommend this matter to those who have seemed to have some connection with it, and especially to Rev. Albert Hale. . . . " 56

---

<sup>56</sup> *Illinois Journal*, August 7, 1849.

A few days later, the "Illinois Journal" published the following letter and comment:<sup>57</sup>

"New York, Sept. 15, 1849.

"Mr. Erastus Wright.

"Dear Sir:—By request of the Society whose Secretary I am, I address you a few inquiries respecting the Portuguese Exiles, now under our care. We have now in this city and on Staten Island 470 of these exiles, natives of Maderia [sic], who have lost all their property and were obliged to flee from their country. . . . The majority of them are Farmers, some are Mechanics, and others were Merchants. None were so poor as to be dependent. Some were persons of great wealth. Now all are equally destitute. They are an excellent industrious class of people.

"The citizens of Jacksonville have requested us to send 100 of them there. They will take them with their families, give the Mechanics employment in the village, and the farmers, on the farms in the vicinity, so that all may assemble at Jacksonville on the Sabbath.

"It has been suggested to us that the citizens of Springfield might be willing to take a company of these exiles. My object in writing is to ascertain their desire on this subject. Your name is given to us as the proper person to address.

"Can you inform us in this matter. Can you tell us whether any and *how many* could be provided for this fall and winter in Springfield, whether they can be employed and how? Only a few of them can speak the English language.

"Will you please inform us as soon as convenient, as winter is coming on, and we are very anxious to secure them a comfortable home.

"It is their desire, if the way should be opened, to eventually settle together as a colony on the new lands. But this cannot be done immediately. Truly yours, Herman Norton, Cor. Sec'y, etc."

"We commend the above letter to the attention of our

---

<sup>57</sup> *Illinois Journal*, September 26, 1849.

citizens," commented the "Illinois Journal." "The labor of these exiles is much wanted, and we now feel on this subject as we have ever done, that if pains should be taken, places for 100 or more can readily be obtained.

"They will not understand our manner of doing work, and it will take them some time to learn 'our ways.' We do not suppose they will expect wages until they can become useful. Farmers would find the men of great service. They could also be of service in town—those not mechanics—in gardens, sawing wood, and doing the thousand jobs required by families.

"Besides in assisting these people we should perform a praiseworthy act, as pleasant to those who confer, as it would be grateful to those who would receive benefit.

"We hope the Rev. Mr. Hale, Jas. L. Lamb, Erastus Wright, J. A. Barret, and Elijah Iles will consent to act as a committee to receive communications, applications, &c. on this subject from our citizens; and also correspond with the Rev. Herman Norton, of New York, on the subject."

While these exertions were being put forth in the West, the Society was striving to cope with the situation in New York. Three vessels arrived from Trinidad, bringing the total number of refugees to nearly five hundred. "They were all destitute of money and of clothing suitable for our climate. The Society were obliged to furnish them with daily bread—with medicines, and to obtain for them a large supply of clothing. . . . A brief and simple statement of the facts was spread out before the community. . . . The response to this simple appeal was so prompt and liberal that within a few weeks we were constrained to publish that the wants of the Portuguese, as regards clothing, were all supplied."<sup>58</sup>

As soon as the cholera abated, arrangements were made for their journey; and on October 19, 1849, the first detachment of 280 left New York on the steamer "Isaac Newton." They intended to spend their first Sabbath in Albany, the second in Buffalo, and the third in Chicago. At all these cities,

<sup>58</sup> Norton, 242-243.



and at Detroit, public meetings were held and liberal contributions made toward their expenses. Everywhere they were received with the most cordial hospitality. From Buffalo to Chicago, they travelled on the steamer "Key Stone," "one of the largest and most elegant steamers on the lake." "They will be accompanied throughout the journey by the Rev. David Lathrop and by the Rev. Dr. Baird as far as Albany. The Rev. Mr. Sawtell has gone before, to make the necessary arrangements for their reception at each stopping place.

"Those of the refugees who still remain in the city [New York], about 200 in number, will not be removed until further intelligence is received from Mr. Sawtell, which may not be until the lapse of two or three weeks."<sup>59</sup>

Meanwhile, the "Illinois Journal" was heralding their approach. As early as November 8, it said: "The Portuguese exiles will be here today or tomorrow. Are we ready to receive them?" And indeed, on the morrow arrived their advance agent, the Rev. Mr. Sawtell. It was expected that they would arrive Monday or Tuesday by the afternoon train from Jacksonville. Again the "Journal" appealed for welcome and aid. The next evening, Friday, Mr. Sawtell gave an address at the Second Presbyterian Church, rehearsing the history of the exiles. On Sunday he preached at the Second Church in the morning and at the First Church at night.<sup>60</sup>

On Monday, the "Journal" published a résumé of Mr. Sawtell's address of Friday night; and reported that the exiles had not yet reached Jacksonville by Saturday night, and might not reach Springfield as early as expected by a day or two. A meeting was held that day which adopted the following resolutions:<sup>61</sup>

"To the People of Springfield and Sangamon County.

"Resolved, that the citizens of Springfield and the citizens of Sangamon County generally, be invited to contribute cash, furniture, clothing, food, or whatever else may be use-

<sup>59</sup> Norton, 244, 248; *Illinois Journal*, October 30, 1849, from *New York Journal of Commerce*.

<sup>60</sup> *Illinois Journal*, November 10, 1849.

<sup>61</sup> *Illinois Journal*, November 13, 1849.

ful to the Portuguese exiles, and to deposit the same at the shop of E. M. Hinkle, nearly opposite the Methodist church, to be distributed under the direction of the committee.

"It is expected that these Exiles will arrive in this city on Thursday afternoon, about three o'clock.

"The Committee will express the hope, and the confidence, that the generous and true-hearted citizens of this city and county, will promptly respond to this call, and donate food, clothing, and other necessities for the destitute Portuguese now temporarily thrown upon the hospitality and generosity of this community.

"By direction of the Committee,

SIMEON FRANCIS, Chairman.

"JAMES A. BARRETT, Secretary."

Unexpectedly, however, the exiles arrived in Springfield on Tuesday, November 13, 1849. The committee hastily sent out a new appeal to meet the emergency.<sup>62</sup>

"To the Ladies of Springfield, and to our fellow citizens generally.

"The Exiles unexpectedly arrived in our city yesterday. Our previous advices led us to suppose that they would not reach the city until Thursday. In consequence of their unexpected arrival, we are required to make an especial appeal to you in their behalf.

"These Exiles are destitute of many things necessary for their comfort. The Committee have procured three or four houses for them, but they are without furniture of any description, except a few chairs, some three tables, three water buckets, two bedsteads and a few cups and saucers, and bedding to a limited extent—for some 130 persons. Every thing, therefore, required for housekeeping, and which will readily occur to housekeepers and others, is wanted; and if they are second hand, or considerably worn, they will not be the less acceptable. What is done in this matter we desire to be

<sup>62</sup> *Illinois Journal*, November 14, 1849.

promptly done. There is scarcely a housekeeper who cannot send something for their benefit. A single chair, a tub, a bucket, and numerous other articles we have not time to name, will be gladly received.

“The Committee design to have cooking stoves put up in each house to-day;—after to-day, therefore, we think it will not be necessary to call upon the ladies of this city, to furnish cooked food for the exiles, to any considerable amount. But food will be hereafter required—Vegetables, Flour, Meal, Meat, Tea, Coffee, Sugar, &c. There are several in ill health, to whom food suitable for persons in their condition will be required.

“The Committee reiterate their invitation to the humane and christian people in the country to assist in this case. Out of their abundance, they can contribute much for the subsistence and comfort of these people, until more permanent provision can be made for them.

“The Exiles will be likely to remain together for several days. A number of families will probably continue to live in the houses provided for them during the winter. Applications for labor and for assistance, will be received by the Committee, and will be laid before these Exiles, as soon as it shall seem expedient.

“We invite the Ladies to call at the houses of these Exiles to learn their wants, and continue their kind offices for their good.”

The condition of the exiles during that first winter is suggested by the following letter from Mr. Hale: <sup>63</sup>

“We are much occupied these days in ministering to our brethren, the Portuguese Exiles. They arrived here just in time to enter on the severe winter weather, which they now, in common with all of us, have to endure. They are not much accustomed to severe cold weather; and as our city was very full of people when they arrived, it was well nigh impossible to provide them habitations; to provide *comfortable* dwellings was out of the question, as every thing worthy of the name

<sup>63</sup> Norton, 249.

was already crowded full. But we have done what, under the circumstances, we could, and they are hoping for better times. So far as I know, they are contented and happy. Many of them find employment, at good wages and ready pay. They are highly valued as laborers, and will soon be able to take care of themselves without the aid of others. Indeed, the last thing to be looked for is that such men should long be a charge to their fellow men. If they maintain their religious principles and their habits of industry, there is but one destiny for them here, and that is plenty—independence.”

Owing to the destruction of the files of the local newspapers, there appears to be no extant evidence of the measures taken in connection with the arrival of the Portuguese in Jacksonville. We are therefore thrown back upon the action at Springfield. We cannot doubt that Dr. Sturtevant and his associates were equally zealous as their friends in Springfield, and probably resorted to much the same means of arousing public interest and caring for the needs of the exiles.

Since the Portuguese had not arrived in Jacksonville by Saturday night, November 10, and the Springfield colony arrived there from Jacksonville on Tuesday, November 13, it would appear that they must have arrived in Jacksonville either Sunday, November 11, or Monday, November 12, 1849.

About two hundred of the exiles were still in New York. “On the 8th November another company of about one hundred left New-York for Illinois. They took the rail-road from Albany to Buffalo, then steamboat to Detroit, and again rail-road to Chicago. They were to remain there until future arrangements could be made for them.” This left only a remnant in New York. Some had been prevented from going, by sickness or the sickness of some member of their families. To these, their detention was a great disappointment. Others preferred to remain there during the winter, having a prospect of work.<sup>64</sup>

Apparently this group in time joined their friends in Jacksonville and Springfield. From time to time others came

<sup>64</sup> Norton, 247.



from Madeira, 211 in 1851, and 273 in 1853. These later groups were led by Mr. Gonsalves. Now and then a few more came either to Jacksonville or Springfield.<sup>65</sup>

Antonio de Mattos was one of the original deacons of the church of the Madeirenses. "He fled to Scotland in 1846, where he became qualified for preaching the gospel. He was ordained to come to this country and take the place of Mr. Da Silva, as the pastor of the scattered flock.

"He paid a short visit to his father's family in Madeira. He saw forty of the converts in the chief city. He met them one by one, conversed and prayed with them, for it was not thought prudent to hold public meetings. . . . He remained . . . until a notice was posted on the door, that he must leave the island or suffer death.

"He then visited Trinidad on his way to this country. There he found more than four hundred exiles, many of whom had come from other shores to enjoy the protection offered them by the British government."<sup>66</sup> Mr. De Mattos came on to Jacksonville, and on March 15, 1850, reorganized the church of the Madeirenses, which until 1856 remained under the jurisdiction of the Free Church of Scotland. To trace further the vicissitudes of this church would transcend the limits of this study.

So the Portuguese exiles at last found a new home and freedom of conscience. Their story, however, does not end here. While not so romantic as the tale of their persecution and wanderings, their fortunes in their new home are not lacking in interest and are possibly of even greater historical significance. Unfortunately, though, they are much harder to trace in any form on which the historian can rely. Yet enough scattered bits of evidence might be brought together to afford the basis of a narrative. Perhaps at no distant date this journal will publish such an account of the later fortunes of the exiles of Madeira.

<sup>65</sup> Vasconcellos, *Brief History of the Portuguese Settlement at Jacksonville*.

<sup>66</sup> Blackburn, 211; Vasconcellos, *Brief Narrative of the Original Portuguese Church*.

## BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTE

The source of greatest value for this study is the Rev. Herman Norton, *Record of facts concerning the persecutions at Madeira in 1843 and 1846: the flight of a thousand converts to the West India Islands; and also, the sufferings of those who arrived in the United States* (fifth edition, with a supplement, sketching the history to the present time, New York, 1850). Mr. Norton was Corresponding Secretary of the American Protestant Society, which was responsible for the migration from Trinidad to Illinois. The book is valuable for extracts from original documents, both correspondence elsewhere unavailable and addresses and narratives originally published in British periodicals. The book neglects Mr. Hewitson's work. It is frankly a piece of propaganda and must be used with great caution.

Second in importance is Rev. W. M. Blackburn, *The Exiles of Madeira* (Philadelphia, n. d., but copyright 1860). For the ground covered by Norton, Blackburn derives from him; but he also gives a good account of Mr. Hewitson's work derived from the *Memoirs of the Rev. W. H. Hewitson*. He also secured information from the Rev. Antonio de Mattos and others. This is the most scholarly and restrained book on the subject, and is an indispensable supplement to Norton.

Third in importance is Delia Dimmitt, *A Story of Madeira* (Cincinnati, 1896). This book is of slight value, deriving from Norton primarily, but adding a few details, apparently derived from Dr. Kalley.

The file of the *Illinois Journal* for 1849 is an admirable contemporary source, though it tells much less than one would wish, or than would be found in a newspaper of the present day. The *Illinois Register*, its Democratic local contemporary, is strangely silent; I have been unable to find a single mention of the exiles in its file for 1849. The political affiliations of the two papers will suggest a highly significant explanation to anyone cognizant of the political issues and affiliations of the time.

Doubtless the files of the New York press would yield a good many references in connection with the arrival of the various companies of exiles in that city, their sojourn and departure. The *Illinois Journal* quotes extracts from the *Herald*, *Tribune*, and *Journal of Commerce*.

Two valuable unpublished papers by Mr. Emanuel M. Vasconcellos, *A Brief Narrative of the Original Portuguese Church*, and *A Brief History of the Portuguese Settlement at Jacksonville*, should also be mentioned. They are especially valuable on account of Mr. Vasconcellos's familiarity with the traditions of his people and for their account of the history of the church after the reorganization at Jacksonville, in part derived from the records and in part from Mr. Vasconcellos's personal knowledge.

I should also express my appreciation of the courteous assistance I have received from the Rev. W. E. Spoonts, Mr. Joshua Vasconcellos, Mr. George Day, and Mrs. J. A. Goes, of Jacksonville; Mr. E. M. Vasconcellos, of Springfield, and Miss Georgia L. Osborne, of the State Historical Library.

## THE ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN MORGAN COUNTY

BY FRANKLIN D. SCOTT

Herewith are printed for the first time the minutes of the Session of the First Presbyterian Church in Morgan County, Illinois. The original of this Session Book is in the possession of the Presbyterian Historical Society at Philadelphia.

The Methodists, the Baptists, and the Presbyterians each got an early though feeble start in Morgan County, Illinois. As the ordinary frontiersman was little concerned about religion it required the strong personality of an earnest missionary to develop a church. The Presbyterian Church in Jacksonville was fortunate in being inspired and led on by some of the most devoted and able of these pioneer Christian leaders. This church soon became, therefore, the mother of other churches and a powerful influence in the establishment of two schools.

The First Presbyterian Church in Morgan County, Illinois, was founded June 30, 1827, by one of the earliest Western missionaries in Illinois, Rev. John Brich. In 1825 "Father" Brich, as he was usually called, was one of the three Presbyterian ministers in the whole state of Illinois.<sup>1</sup> He was an Englishman—in birth and in manner. He was a large man, with physical endurance; naturally talented although of limited learning and culture; zealous in his work, sensible and self-denying. It was about 1825 that he located near Jacksonville. With this as a base he worked throughout the state, founding several of the earliest Presbyterian churches in Illinois. While crossing the prairie in northern

---

<sup>1</sup> Dimond, Rev. David, "Memoir of John M. Ellis," *Presbytery Reporter*, vol. V, no. 1, Sept., 1859, 637-655. This number of the *Reporter* contains also letters from Rev. Jacob Little, Rev. Thomas Lippincott, and Mrs. Charles B. Barton concerning Mr. and Mrs. Ellis and their work in Jacksonville.

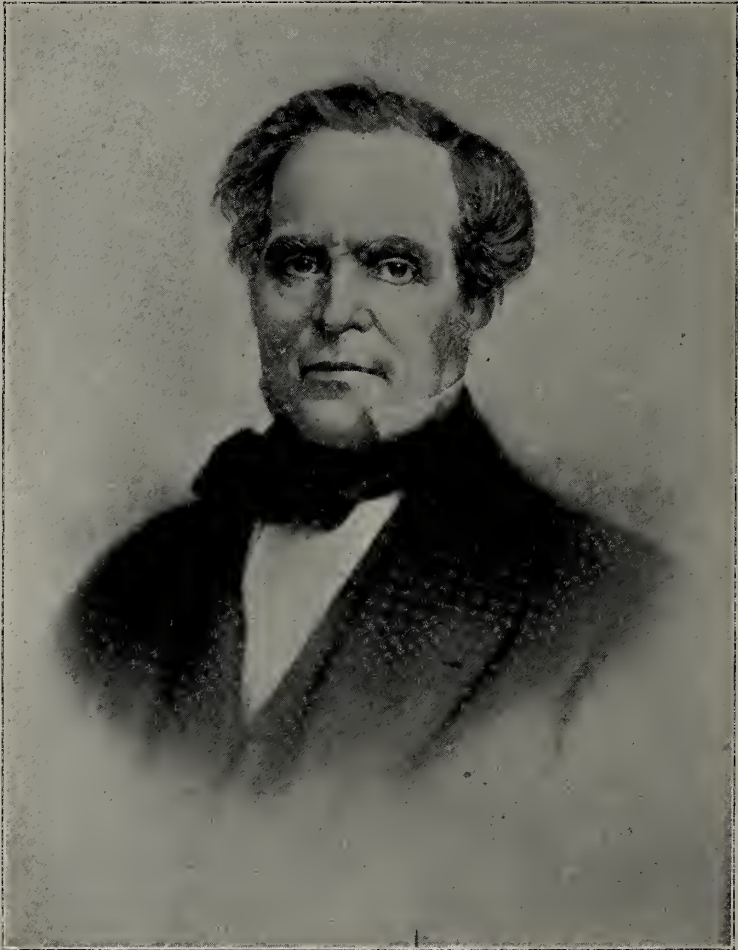


FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (AS IT APPEARED IN 1923)









JOHN MILLOT ELLIS

Illinois in the spring of 1837 he lost his way and was found, frozen to death, sitting against a tree.<sup>2</sup>

Prior to the organization of the church by Brich religious services had been very irregular, and continued so for another year, as the founder was too busy establishing other flocks to tend this one continuously. John Millot Ellis, one of the most enterprising of the early missionaries of Illinois, was the man who really set on its feet the struggling little Presbyterian Church of Morgan County.

Mr. Ellis was of Welch origin and of old New Hampshire stock, his grandfather having been a somewhat distinguished patriot of the Revolution. John M. Ellis was converted to Christianity at the age of fourteen, when none of his youthful acquaintances were professed Christians. Soon thereafter he was apprenticed to a tanner, but bought the last year of his term to start up in business for himself. He was extraordinarily successful in business, but the call to preach came to him more and more strongly. Although already in his twenties he went to Meriden Academy, and then to Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1822. His earnestness and ability manifested itself in these college days, and in the vacations, part of which he spent, teaching. He was marked as a man of promise. On graduating from college Ellis went on at once through the Seminary at Andover, graduating in 1825. The day after his graduation he was ordained in the Old South Church in Boston and sent at once as a missionary to the West. His earlier plan to go as a foreign missionary was changed because he thought he saw greater opportunity to benefit humanity through trying to "increase the moral power of America" by work in the West.<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Ellis came to Kaskaskia and there under the Presbytery of Missouri<sup>4</sup> began his campaign of evangelization and

<sup>2</sup> Taken largely from Norton, A. T., *History of the Presbyterian Church in the State of Illinois*, vol. I (vol. II was never published), St. Louis, 1879, p. 114f. Very little is known definitely of Brich.

<sup>3</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 637ff.

<sup>4</sup> By the mere change of residence Mr. Ellis had become a Presbyterian instead of a Congregationalist. According to the "Plan of Union" of the two churches New England was reserved for the Congregationalists, and the West was given to the Presbyterians. (Sturtevant, *Autobiography*, 194ff.)



education of the frontier. Ellis was from the first interested in establishing institutions of learning. He persuaded the Missouri Presbytery to appoint a commission to investigate sites and possibilities.<sup>5</sup> The only members who served were Mr. Ellis and Mr. Thomas Lippincott. These two undertook a tour of Illinois to find a location for a school. They visited Jacksonville in January, 1828, and here Ellis was so struck with the beauty of the place and the character of the people that he thereupon selected the present site of Illinois College and made arrangements to purchase eighty acres.<sup>6</sup> But in spite of this enthusiasm and prompt action the Presbytery of Missouri rather logically deemed Jacksonville out of its center and refused to ratify the project. Mr. Ellis had, however, secured some funds, and was determined to proceed. He moved to Jacksonville in July, 1828. On September 25, 1828, he wrote a letter to the American Home Missionary Society, stating the need for missionaries in this fast-growing country and describing the aims and prospects he had in mind for a seminary of learning.<sup>7</sup> This letter was printed in the *Home Missionary* and became the means of connecting the work of Ellis with that of the famous Yale Band. They in the East and he in the West, working together, founded Illinois College.<sup>8</sup>

Nothing in the following minutes tells exactly what was the relation of Mr. Ellis at first to the Jacksonville Church. That he had charge of it, though, is evident. In the aforementioned letter he says that the church is building a parsonage and that "The sum engaged for my support is \$150 or more, principally in produce."<sup>9</sup> He goes on to say that in his engagement he has reserved one Sunday out of each four to visit and preach in other churches in the county.<sup>10</sup> Ellis was not regularly installed as pastor until April, 1830, with

<sup>5</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 641.

<sup>6</sup> *ibid.* Ellis' letter to American Home Missionary Society, Jan. 13, 1828, mentions Jacksonville as follows:

"Morgan is an interesting county. There is a little church in it trying to do what they can, and with good prospects." (p. 642.)

<sup>7</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 643, gives a large part of the letter. Quoted as note on page 147.

<sup>8</sup> Sturtevant, 136ff.; *Pres. Reporter*, 643.

<sup>9</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 643.

<sup>10</sup> *ibid.*

a salary of \$400, \$150 to be paid by the Missionary Society and \$250 locally in cash and produce.<sup>12</sup>

The little church grew remarkably under the leadership of Mr. Ellis, as the Session Book shows. Providence Church at Jersey Prairie, and Union Church, ten miles south of Jacksonville, were founded, 1830 and 1831, with a large part of their membership from the Jacksonville church.<sup>13</sup> Ellis displayed initiative, force, and ability, and all seemed to be going well. But evidently without any vital reason his pastoral connection was dissolved in 1831.<sup>14</sup> He then became Secretary of the Indiana Education Society, and aided in the founding of Wabash College—a favorite kind of enterprise with him. After two more regular pastorates Mr. Ellis very successfully solicited funds for Dartmouth College, and finally ended up in the service of the Society for Promoting Collegiate and Theological Education in the West. While occupied in making arrangements for the settling of a group of New Englanders in Nebraska, in 1855, he was suddenly taken ill and died.<sup>15</sup>

This man who when sixty-two years old was rallying a colony to go West was a strong man physically as well as mentally and spiritually. He was tall and dignified, with perhaps a touch of haughtiness in his bearing, but affable and kind-hearted. His convictions were strong, his plans perhaps visionary. But he had the force and the common sense, nevertheless, to make his visions real.

Before leaving Kaskaskia Mr. Ellis had married Miss Frances Celeste Brard, the daughter of a wealthy gentleman of Marseilles, France. Mrs. Ellis was a charming and accomplished woman, uniting the sprightliness of her native land with discretion, piety and learning.<sup>16</sup> She conducted, in the little three-room parsonage in Jacksonville, a boarding school for girls which became the forerunner of the Jackson-

<sup>12</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 644.

<sup>13</sup> Eames, *Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville*, Jacksonville, Ill., 1885, p. 74.

<sup>14</sup> Norton, 113f. *Pres. Reporter*, 644.

<sup>15</sup> Norton, 168. *Pres. Reporter*, 644.

<sup>16</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 644ff.

<sup>17</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 648f.

ville Female Academy.<sup>17</sup> Her husband is credited with having conceived the idea of founding this institution, as well as the one for men.<sup>18</sup> Mrs. Ellis and the two children died as victims of the terrible plague of Asiatic cholera which swept Jacksonville in 1833, while Mr. Ellis was in Indiana.<sup>19</sup> While this ended the definite connection of the Ellis family with Jacksonville, the church in which they worked and the two schools they did so much to found remain as permanent monuments to their memory.

The laymen probably most influential in the early days of the church were Judge John Leeper and William C. Posey. Leeper was of a roving disposition, coming from Scotch-Irish ancestors who had migrated from Scotland to Ireland, from Ireland to Pennsylvania, and from Pennsylvania to Georgia. Mr. Leeper had started in Georgia, moved to Tennessee, and then to Illinois. After staying a few years or a few months at various places in Illinois he had come to Morgan County in 1823, where he settled near Jacksonville, built a two-story log cabin—a rare thing in those days—and a huge barn. It was in this barn that this first Presbyterian Church was organized, according to the tradition, although the minutes following say it was in the house.<sup>20</sup> In 1831 Mr. Leeper made his last move, to Putnam County. He was prevented from moving farther by being killed in an accident in 1835. He appears to have prospered in each place, in spite of the “rolling stone” proverb.<sup>21</sup>

William C. Posey's father had been an officer in the Revolution and the War of 1812, Senator from Louisiana, 1812-13, and Governor of Indiana, 1813-16. Mr. Posey himself was a merchant in Winchester, Kentucky, who had migrated to Missouri, been disillusioned and had started back to Kentucky. Losing his trail, he found himself near Jacksonville. He came on and when he reached the place decided to

<sup>17</sup> *Semi-Centennial and Anniversary Exercises of the Jacksonville Female Academy*, 1880, Jacksonville, 1880, p. 13.

<sup>18</sup> *Semi-Centennial of J. F. A.*, 9.

<sup>19</sup> *Pres. Reporter*, 648f.

<sup>20</sup> Norton, 110.

<sup>21</sup> Moore, in *Jacksonville Weekly Journal*, Mar. 31, 1915.

stay. He was one of the earliest financial backers of Illinois College, and one of the first trustees.<sup>22</sup>

The first preaching services in Jacksonville had been held in private houses, in Judge Leeper's barn, in the log school, and in the court house.<sup>23</sup> But the Presbyterians have the honor of having erected the first regular meeting house in Jacksonville, in 1829.<sup>24</sup> This was a small frame building, on the northwest corner of State and Church Streets. The land had been given by Dr. Ero Chandler, who also gave the land for the Academy, and was a substantial supporter of the infant church.<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> Moore. *Journal*, Jan. 13, 1915.

<sup>23</sup> Norton, 110f.

<sup>24</sup> Eames, 57.

<sup>25</sup> Norton, 112.



## MINUTES OF THE SESSION OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN MORGAN COUNTY, 1827-1830.

EDITED BY FRANKLIN D. SCOTT.

Agreeable to a previous notice a number of persons met at the house of John Leeper Esq. in the County of Morgan Illinois on Saturday the 30th day of June 1827, for the purpose of constituting and organizing a Presbeterian Church—The Rev<sup>d</sup> John Brich presided and commenced the business of the meeting by singing, and reading the first Ch. of Pauls first Epistle to the Corinthians and after an appropriate address and exhortation, the following persons presented Certificates of membership from various churches. John Leeper and Fidelia his wife Edwin A. Mears and Sarah his wife James Mears and Polly his wife and Hervey McClung all from Shoal Creek Church, James Kerr and Janett his wife from the First Associate Reformed Church in the City of New York William C. Posey from the first Presbeterian Church in Winchester Kentucky and Sarah his wife from the Presbeterian Church in Paris Kentucky, and Hector G. Taylor from Hindsburg Vermont<sup>1</sup>—The Rev<sup>d</sup> John Brich then constituted the above named persons into a Presbeterian Church by prayer. It was then resolved by the members unanimously that this Church should take the name of the First Presbeterian Church in the County of Morgan Illinois. The vote was then taken for Ruling Elders, and William C. Posey who was a Ruling Elder from Winchester Ky. was unanimously elected and John Leeper was also unanimously elected to be ordained in due

<sup>1</sup> Norton, in his *History of the Presbyterian Church*, p. 111, speaks of Leeper, Posey, Kerr, and Taylor as "men of unusual intelligence and worth." Leeper and Posey have been mentioned. Kerr seems to have had a touch of the missionary spirit, for he is referred to as having helped "Father" Brich in the establishment of the Pisgah Church in 1833 (Norton, 184), and as having been with the Rev. Messrs. Ellis and Frazer in founding the Union Church in 1831. (Norton, 168f.)

Although it is not specially evident in this first group of members, it becomes more and more noticeable that the great majority of the early members were Southerners, and mostly from Kentucky. This gives emphasis to the remarks of President Sturtevant that sharp conflicts were inevitable in the attempt that was being made to impress New England ideas and systems of education and theology on this community which at first was mainly southern in its sympathies. (Sturtevant, *Autobiography*, 160f.)

time to that office. A vote was then taken for Trustees, when James Kerr and H. G. Taylor were duly elected to continue in office for the term of one Year from the present date. And then the meeting adjourned closed with Prayer.

*William C. Posey*

C.l.k. of the meeting

July 28<sup>th</sup> 1827

This day having been set apart for the purpose of ordaining Mr. Leeper to the office of Ruling Elder, after sermon the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Brich performed the Ordination service.

Session then Met.

Present the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Brich Moderator and William C. Posey & John Leeper Elders constituted with prayer. The vote was then taken for Stated Clerk and William C. Posey duly elected to that office.

Ero Chandler<sup>2</sup> appeared before the Session and having presented a Certificate of his standing and membership in the Zanesville Church State of Ohio and undergone some examination was received as a member in full communion. Session then adjourned closed with prayer.

*William C. Posey*

Clerk of Session

Oct. 21<sup>st</sup> 1827

Session met for the purpose of receiving any persons who might wish to unite themselves to this Church.

Present—The Rev<sup>d</sup> John Brich ) Moderator and John Leeper and William C. Posey ) Elders

Thomas White formerly a member in the Shoal Creek Church and in good standing and correct Christian deport-

<sup>2</sup> Ero Chandler was the first physician in Jacksonville or Morgan County, coming in the summer of 1821—before there was either city or county. He had come with little or nothing, but soon amassed considerable property. (Eames, *Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville*, 18, 34f.) As stated above it was he who gave the ground for the first church building, and for the Female Academy.

ment which was testified by John Leeper, presented himself before the Session. Before proceeding to business it was observed by William C. Posey that the Session not being constituted by prayer were not ready to take up the case of Mr. White. Mr. Leeper being silent on this subject, the Moderator thought the order of constituting by prayer might be dispensed with, and the Session proceeded to the business before it. After a full and free conversasion with Mr. White and examination into his present feelings as to his interest in the death & sufferings of the Lord Jesus Christ, and being satisfied, agreed to receive him as a member in full communion and fellowship. The session then adjourned and without attending to the order of prayer

*William C. Posey C.l.k.*

November 23<sup>rd</sup> 1827

Session met for the purpose of consulting and adopting measures which might be calculated to promote the interest of this Church—Consituted with prayer—

Present The Rev<sup>d</sup> John Brich ) Moderator and William C. Posey & John Leeper ) Elders

After a very lengthy consultation—first—as to the propriety of adding one or more elders to our session, 2<sup>ndy</sup> As to laying off districts within the bounds of this Church say two miles around Jacksonvill, for each elder to have his proper district assign<sup>d</sup> him, and it to be his duty to visit the families in s<sup>d</sup> district, to converse with them upon the subject of their eternal wellfair to exhort and pray with them—and to report to Session within a limited time the state of religion in his district. 3<sup>dly</sup> As to the propriety of making a rule for the Sacrament of the supper to be administered statedly every three months—The session came to no determination as to any one of these points. Adjourned. Closed with prayer.

*William C. Posey C. l. k.*

July 26<sup>th</sup> 1828

Session met for the purpose of receiving members—Constituted with prayer—Present—The Rev<sup>d</sup> John M. Ellis Moderator—and John Leeper & Will C. Posey Elders.<sup>3</sup>

The following persons then presented themselves for examination Mrs. Emeline Chandler, Mrs. Charlott Taylor, Mrs. Sarah Carpenter and Alford Carpenter and were received upon their profession of Faith and interest in the Lord Jesus Christ as members in full communion. At the same time Robert Gillerland and Nancy his wife made application for membership, upon a Certificate from Cain Run Church Ky and were received. Also Mrs. Ruth Barton widow of the late Rev<sup>d</sup> Titus T. Barton of Shiloh Presbetery Tennessee and Mrs. Frances Ellis.

Adjourned till tomorrow morning 10 Oclk. Closed with prayer.

*William C. Posey Clk.*

July 27<sup>th</sup> 1828.

Session met agreeable to adjournment. Present The Rev<sup>d</sup> John M. Ellis Moderator and W. C. Posey & J. Leeper Elders. Constituted with prayer. Mary Dunsmore Benj<sup>n</sup> Workman Margaret White Alexander Robinson and his wife Elizabeth also Jacob Lorance—the former members of other Churches yet having no certificates were received on examination. Closed with prayer.

*William C. Posey Clk.*

---

<sup>3</sup> Eight months had passed since the last meeting of the session, although there had been some preaching services in the meantime. Mr. Ellis had preached in January. But now he is present as Moderator, and it will be noted that the church begins to take on signs of real life. The first sign is the immediate doubling of the membership, increasing from fourteen to twenty-eight. On August first Ellis writes to the American Home Missionary Society, under which he is working: "These counties, Morgan, Sangamon, and Green, are populating with unexampled rapidity, having doubled their inhabitants in three years. The market on the Illinois River was opened this year by steam, and eight or ten steamboats have visited the Morgan landing this spring, and more are expected." (*Presbytery Reporter*, vol. V, no. 1, Sept. 1859, p. 643.)



August 6<sup>th</sup> 1828.

Session met agreeable to appointment. Present Rev<sup>d</sup> John M. Ellis Modera<sup>r</sup> and W. C. Posey and John Leeper Elders. Constituted with prayer. It was

Resolved, That the Sacrament of the Lords Supper be stately administered once every three months.

On motion that the duty of the Elders of this Church in visiting its members be considered it was

Resolved 1<sup>st</sup> That the County be considered as divided into two districts by a line running north and south through the Cty and cutting the public squair in Jacksonvill, this division however to be subject to alteration as circumstances may thereafter require.

Resolved 2<sup>ndly</sup> that each Elder shall be assigned his district and that it shall be his duty to visit every family in which a member of our communion may reside, and any other family which he may judge proper always with a strict observance of Christain courtesy towards other denominations. The object of these visits shall be in the spirit of the gospel to converse with them on their spiritual wellfair and at the same time pray with them and for them, and when convenient to hold prayer meetings in their neighborhood. And it shall be the duty of the Elders once every three months to report to the Church or Session the state of religion within their respective districts. The particular time and place of this report shall be at the Church meeting immediately preceeding the Sabbath of communion.

It was moved and carried that the reading of the former minutes be the first business attended to hereafter in the Session of this Church. Concluded with prayer.

*William C. Posey Clk.*

N.B. Polly Tilford delivered a certificate of her membership in the Church of Columbia Kentucky into the hands of Session and was received.

*W. C. P. Clk*

Presbytery. Shoal Creek Illinose Oct. 1828

These minutes of the Church Session of the First Presbyterian church in Morgan County, were duly examined & approved by presbytery with the exception of one of the Sessions having been opened and closed without prayer.

*John Mathews (Mod.)*<sup>4</sup>

November 1<sup>st</sup> 1828

Session met for the purpose of attending to the interests of this Church.

Present Rev<sup>d</sup> John M. Ellis Moderator—and W. C. Posey John Leeper Elders—also H. G. Taylor and James Kerr who having been duly elected and ordained to the office of ruling Elders in this Church on the 28th day of Sep<sup>r</sup>. last.—

Constituted by prayer—the minutes of the former Session were read.

Isabella Henry a member of the 1<sup>st</sup> Presbeterian Church in Lexington Kentucky presented to Session a letter of dismission from s<sup>d</sup> Church and was admitted to full membership.

After a resess Session met and adjourned to meet on the third day of the present month. Closed with prayer.

*William C. Posey Clk.*

<sup>4</sup>On Sept. 25, 1828, Ellis wrote the American Home Missionary Society the following letter, which was published in the *Home Missionary*, and interested the Yale Band:

"The Church here are engaged in building a parsonage, and is perfectly unanimous in all its proceedings. Nothing can exceed the kind attention paid to me and my family. The sum engaged for my support is \$150 or more, principally in produce. Building the house is a heavy burden.

"In the engagement made with the people I have reserved one Sabbath in four to preach occasionally in other parts of the county, and to visit Churches abroad. In compliance with repeated solicitations, I went on the 8th of September to Canton, Fulton Co., seventy-five miles north-west of Springfield, and returned in seventeen days, during which I rode in all 234 miles, preached thirteen sermons, constituted a Church in Fulton of nine members, administered the sacrament three times, baptized six adults and five children, and attended six prayer meetings. The anxiety to obtain preaching of our denomination is expressed in language of earnest entreaty. In Fulton County two men are ready to engage \$50 each for the first year. It is a desirable place. Half the people are from New England and New York, and the health is excellent. At least five or six missionaries are imperiously needed in Illinois.

"A Seminary of learning is projected to go into operation next fall. The subscription now stands at \$2,000 or \$3,000. The site is in this county. The half quarter section purchased for it is certainly the most delightful spot I have ever seen. It is about one mile north of the celebrated Diamond Grove, and overlooks the town and country for several miles around. The object of the Seminary is popular, and it is my deliberate opinion that there never was in our country a more promising opportunity to bestow a few thousand dollars in the cause of education and of missions." (*Pres. Reporter*, 643.)

Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> 1828

Session met agreeable to adjournment. Present Rev<sup>d</sup> J. M. Ellis Moderator and James Kerr H. G. Taylor and William C. Posey Elders. Absent John Leeper. Constituted by prayer. The following resolution was adopted

Resolved that in conformity to the resolution of the 6<sup>th</sup> of August requiring the Elders to visit the members of this Church that there be four districts as follows The 1<sup>st</sup> district bounded as follows Begining at the publick squair in Jacksonvill thence along the road leading to Carrolton to the County line thence with the Cty line untill it intersects the road leading from Springfield to Jacksonvill thence along s<sup>d</sup> road to the begining. The second district comm at the Publick Squair in Jacksonvill thence along the road to Bards ferry as far as the middle of Jersey prarie thence East keeping the middle of s<sup>d</sup> Prarie to the Cty line thence to the road leading from Springfield to Jacksonville thence to the begining.

The third district to commence at the publick Squair in Jacksonvill thence with the road to Philipsses ferry thence down the Ill River to the County line thence with s<sup>d</sup> line till it intersects the road leading from Carrolton to Jacksonvill thence with s<sup>d</sup> road to the begining. The fourth district, to commerce at the publick Squair in Jacksonvill & pursue the road to Bards ferry as far as the middle of Jersey Prarie thence west untill it intersects the Ill. river thence with s<sup>d</sup> river to Philipsses ferry thence to the begining.<sup>5</sup> Elder John Leeper was appointed to visit and perform the duties required in the 2<sup>nd</sup> District until the next stated communion. Elder W. C. Posey was appointed to the 1<sup>st</sup> district as above. Elder James Kerr was appointed to the third district as above and Elder H. G. Taylor to the 4th district. Adjourned with prayer.

*W. C. Posey*

C.l.k

<sup>5</sup> This division and the assignment of districts to the elders, together with the reservation of every fourth Sunday for visiting and preaching elsewhere by Ellis, and the founding of other churches, shows that this pioneer church recognized its responsibility to the "wider parish."

At an Extra meeting of Session held on the 23 day of Nov<sup>r</sup>.

Present John M. Ellis Moderator and H. G. Taylor & James Kerr Elders Constituted by prayer. Margrate Workman was reed upon examination and Elliot Stephenson and his wife Eliza Jane and Margaret Blair and Sarah Blair upon Certificate Adjourned

*H. G. Taylor Clk P.T.*

28<sup>th</sup> Dec 1828

The Session convened agreeable to appointment Present Rev<sup>d</sup> John M. Ellis Moderator) and Elders H. G. Taylor James Kerr John Leeper and William C. Posey. Constituted by prayer.

The minutes of the former Session and extra Session were read Elder John Leeper made an excuse for not being present at the last general meeting of Session and it was sustained. Elder James Kerr was appointed Representative of this Church in the Session of Presbetary which will sit at Kaskaskia on the 2<sup>nd</sup> friday in Jany next.<sup>6</sup> Resolved that we will take into consideration the duty of this Church towards the baptized children under our care. Adjourned with prayer.

*William C. Posey*

*Stated Clerk*

Feby the 7<sup>th</sup> 1829

Agreeable to a previous notice the Session of this Church met in Jacksonvill—Present Rev<sup>d</sup> J. M. Ellis Moderator ) And Elders William C. Posey John Leeper James Kerr

<sup>6</sup>This was the first meeting of Center Presbytery of Illinois. Up to this time most of Illinois had been under the Missouri Presbytery. Center Presbytery existed for two years, and had five meetings, the second of which, March 19, 1829, was held at Jacksonville. October 9, 1830, the Presbytery met at Wabash Church and it was recommended that the district be divided into three and a synod established. The Synod of Indiana approved the plan, and the Assembly of May, 1831, set up the Synod of Illinois, including Missouri. The first meeting was held at Hillsboro in September, 1831, and this was the only meeting in which Missouri was represented, for that state was then divided and formed into a Synod of Missouri. (Norton, 161f., 166, 178.) In January, 1829, there were eight ministers and two licentiates of the Presbyterian Church in Illinois. (Letter of Ellis to Home Missionary Society, Feb. 16, 1829, *Presbytery Reporter*, 643.)



and H. G. Taylor—Constituted with prayer. The minutes of the former Session were read—Bedford Brown and his wife Caroline A. Brown and Mr. John Schragin severally presented to the Session certificates from the Woodford Church Kentucky, of their membership in s<sup>d</sup> Church and good standing &c. and were received as members in this Church in full membership.

On motion there was a recess of Session until 10 O'clock tomorrow.

After the recess the Session convened No business however coming before Session it was adjourned to meet at the call of the Moderator Closed with prayer.

*William C. Posey Clk*

Jacksonville March 19<sup>th</sup> 1829<sup>r</sup>

Session met agreeable to adjournment—Present Rev<sup>d</sup>

J M Ellis Moderator

John Leeper )

H. G. Taylor )

W. C. Posey ) Elders

James Kerr )

Constituted with Prayer. The Minutes of the former Session was read—John Leeper was appointed delegate to represent this Church in the Presbetary which is Expected to meet at 12 Oclk this day in this place. On Motion

Resolved That in accordance with the recommendation of the Genl Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. We warmly recommend to the members of the 1<sup>st</sup> Pr'n Church in Morgan County to exert their influence to prevent the general use of ardent Spirits—Resolved that we recommend to the members of s<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Church to abstain from the use of ardent spirits except as a medesine.

<sup>r</sup> Ellis' letter of Feb. 16, 1829, to the Missionary Society describes the condition of Jacksonville and the church as follows: "We have occupied for several weeks the house built for us by the Church here; a convenient frame house with three rooms. They are now adding out buildings. Everything goes on harmoniously. What is most needed now is a suitable meeting house. Preaching is held in a school house, but on common occasions it is usual to see numbers going home unable to gain admittance. Few towns have risen so rapidly as Jacksonville. About a dozen frame buildings finished in good style have gone up the last year. I have not counted the temporary log buildings going up daily almost." (*Presbytery Reporter*, 643.)

Resolved that we recommend to the members of s<sup>d</sup> First Church to abstain from all unnecessary visiting travelling cooking and worldly conversation on the Sabath day and that they use their influence to prevent all such profanation of that Holy Day. And furthermore

Resolved that we recommend to the members of s<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Church to set apart one or more days in each year as a season to be observ<sup>d</sup> by themselves & familyes of thanksgiving Humiliation fasting & prayer and setting their houses in order before God. Adjourned to meet at 2 ock on the 21<sup>st</sup> Closed with prayer

*W. C. Posey C.l.k*

March 21<sup>st</sup> 1829

2. Oclock

Session met agreeable to adjournment. Present Rev<sup>d</sup>

J. M. Ellis Moderator

James Kerr )

W. C. Posey )

John Leeper ) Elders

H. G. Taylor )

Constituted with prayer The minutes of the former Session was read, The Session waited to receive applications for Church membership. None however offering the Session adjourned without day Closed with prayer

*W. C. Posey C.l.k*

Jacksonvill Spt. 20<sup>th</sup> 1829

Session met for the purpose of Choosing a delegate to the ensuing meeting of Presbetary at Vandalia Present Rev. John Brich Moderator *by request*

H. G. Taylor )

James Kerr )

John Leeper ) Elders

W. C. Posey )

Constituted with prayer.

The Session proceeded to the business before them, and H. G. Taylor was duly appointed as the delegate to represent this Church in the Presbetary which is expected to meet at Vandalia in October next Adjourned Closed with prayer

*W. C. Posey Clerk*

Sept 27<sup>th</sup> 1829

Session met for the purpose of admitting members to the priveliges of this Church it being Communion Sabath

Present Th<sup>s</sup> A. Spillman Moderato[r] by request<sup>s</sup>

James Kerr )  
W. C. Posey )  
H. G. Taylor ) Elders  
John Leeper )

Constituted with prayer Mrs. Mary B. Hardey requested membership. After full & free conversation with Mrs. Hardy upon her expermental aquantance with & interest in the Lord Jesus Christ she was rec<sup>d</sup> into full membership Adjourned Closed with prayer

*W. C. Posey Clerk*

Thus far examined and approved in Presbytery at Vandalia Oct. 12th 1829 with the following exception Viz "That one meeting of Session was closed without prayer."

\* *John G. Bergen Moderator*

Jacksonvill Feb'y 5<sup>th</sup> 1830

Session met agreeable to a previous notice. Present Rv<sup>d</sup> J. M. Ellis Moderator

John Leeper )  
James Kerr ) Elders  
W. C. Posey )

Constituted with prayer. The minutes of the former Session was read. On motion

---

<sup>s</sup> This was probably while Mr. Ellis was in the East, helping the Yale Band raise their \$10,000 for the founding of Illinois College.

Resolved that in accordance with a resolution of the members of of this Church which was passd on the 10 day of June last that this Church shall hereafter be known by the name of the Jacksonvill Church—On motion

Resolved that W. C. Posey be required to procure a blank Book for the records of this Session & transcribe the minutes &c of the present Session Book in the same. Adjourned [*To meet Saturday 13th at 2 Oclk P.M.*] with out day Closed with prayer

*W. C. Posey Clerk*

Feby 27<sup>th</sup> 1830

Session met in Jacksonvill

Present J. M. Ellis, Moderator

James Kerr	)	
John Leeper	)	Elders
Will C. Posey	)	

Constituted with prayer. The minutes of the former Session was read.

Tomorrow being communion Sabbath Session waited to receive applications for Church membership when the following persons presented themselves viz

Thomas Prentice & his wife Nancy, David Prentice & Margaret Prentice who were rec<sup>d</sup> upon a certificate of dismission & good standing from the McChord Church Lexington Ky —Alvin M. Dickson who was rec<sup>d</sup> upon a certificate of dismission

& good standing from Beithel Church Bond County—Wm Stephenson & his wife and Flemming Stephenson who were rec<sup>d</sup> upon certificate from Beithel Church Fayette Cty Ky. Isabella Lorange who was rec<sup>d</sup> on a certificate from the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, I. G. Edwards and Eleanor his wife who were rec<sup>d</sup> upon acquaintance information & examina-



tion Delila Richards Eliza Jane Cole Fanny Leeper and Martha Smith who were rec<sup>d</sup> upon examination as members into full communion [*& membership*]

Adjourned to meet at the Call of the Moderator Closed with prayer

*W. C. Posey Clk.*

Jacksonvill

March 1<sup>st</sup> 1830

Session met agreeable to adjournment. Present J. M. Ellis Mod.<sup>r</sup>

James Kerr	)	
John Leeper	)	Elders
W. C. Posey	)	

Constituted with prayer. William C. Posey was appointed deligate to represent this Church at the next meeting of Pres<sup>ry</sup> which will convene in Springfield on the s.c. instant & James Kerr his alternat J. M. Ellis & James Kerr were appoint<sup>d</sup> a Committee to examine the last minute of the Genl Assembly and report at the next meeting of Session. Adjourned to meet on Wednesday the 3<sup>rd</sup> Instant at 8 O Clock P.M. Concluded with prayer.

*W. C. Posey C.l.k.*

Jacksonvill Mch 3<sup>rd</sup> 1830

Session met agreeable to adjournment Present R<sup>d</sup> J. M. Ellis M<sup>d</sup>

Jas Kerr	)	
W. C. Posey	)	Elders
J. Leeper	)	

Constituted with prayer The minutes of the former Session were read The Commitee who were appointed to examine the minutes of the Gl Assy reported that nothing new appeared requiring the attention of Session The report was accepted. Adjourned with prayer.

*W. C. Posey C.l.k.*

Apl. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1830<sup>\*</sup>Session met at the call of the M.<sup>r</sup>. Prt. R<sup>d</sup> J. M. Ellis

Jas Kerr	)	
John Leeper	)	Elders

Constituted with prayer.

The following persons were re<sup>d</sup> on certificate into full  
Comm Jas. P. Stuard Rob Stuard & Andanica his wife Mary  
Lockwood On examination Chas Robinson, Elizabeth Robin-  
son Closed with prayer

*John Leeper Clk Prote*

July 18 1830

10 ock Session met agreeable to adj<sup>t</sup>. Pr. R J. M.  
Ellis M<sup>d</sup>

J. Leeper	)	
J. Kerr	)	Elder
W. C. Posey	)	

Constitu with prayer Jam Craig & Eliza Conn pre-  
sented certificates from other Chur<sup>es</sup> and were re<sup>d</sup> Con<sup>d</sup> with  
prayer

*W. C. Pos Clk*July 17<sup>th</sup> 1830

Session met for the purpose of receiving members into  
our Church Present R<sup>d</sup> J. M. Ellis Moderator

Jas Kerr	)	
W. C. Posey	)	Elder
John Leeper	)	

Constituted with prayer The following persons presented  
certificates of membership & dismissal from various churches  
—Lancelott Clark Elizabeth Clark his wife

*Ann Craig*

<sup>\*</sup> It was the first Sabbath in April, 1830, that Mr. Ellis was regularly installed  
as pastor. (*Presbytery Reporter*, V. No. 1, 644.)

On March 8, 1830, Ellis wrote the Missionary Society telling of the great success  
of his trip to the East the summer before, and of the excellent success and promise  
of Illinois College. He goes on:

"On the last week in January, I aided in the formation of a church in Schuyler  
county of twelve members. A year ago last July the Church in Jacksonville consisted  
of fourteen members; now there are more than fifty." (*Presbytery Reporter*, V. No. 1,  
644.)

Edward Craig—Also Charles Borton who after examination was rec<sup>d</sup> into full communion Conclude with prayer to meet at 10 Ock Tomorrow.

W. C. P. Clerk.<sup>10</sup>

The names of members in Communion 1827

John Leeper and his	1	Sarah his wife	18
wife Phidellas	2	Robt Gillerland &	19
Hervey M <sup>c</sup> Cung	3	Nancy his wife	20
James Mears and	4	Ruth Barton	21
Polly his wife	5	Frances C. Ellis	22
Edwin A. Mears &	6	Mary Dunsmore	23
Sarah his wife	7	Benj <sup>n</sup> Workman	24
James Kerr &	8	Margarett White	25
Janett his wife	9	Alexander Robinson	26
William C. Posey &	10	& Elizabeth his wife	27
Sarah his wife	11	Jacob Lorange	28
H. G. Taylor	12	Polly Tilford	29
Ero Chandler	13	Isabella Henry	30
Thomas White	14	Margaret Workman	31
added in 1828		Margaret Blair	32
Emeline Chandler	15	Sarah Blair	33
Charlott Taylor	16	Eliot Stephenson	34
Alford Carpenter &	17	Eliza Jane Stephenson	35

<sup>10</sup> This marks the end of the minutes, but the letters of Ellis carry the history of the church a little farther. Following are some brief extracts from letters of 1830 and 1831 to the Home Missionary Society:

June, 1830. " . . . We have a very promising Sunday School. There is a good spirit in relation to the Bible cause. I hope to have something interesting to state concerning Temperance. On the last Sabbath in April a Church of fourteen members was formed in Jersey Prairie, ten miles from here, to which we dismissed six members, leaving our number fifty-one. We had received at the two preceding communions eighteen members."

July, 1831. "I am happy to state that our meeting-house (30 feet by 40) is completed, and was dedicated June 19. No other Protestant Church is finished with pews in the State. For more than one third of the means of erecting this house we are indebted to friends in Philadelphia, New York and Boston. On common occasions it is filled to overflowing. Our meetings are solemn, and the Church is increasing. At our next communion we expect to receive additions which will make our number exceed one hundred. I preach every week from three to six miles from town to interesting audiences."

October(?), 1831. "A new Church has recently been organized six miles east of this place, consisting of thirty members, mostly from our Church, with prospect of great good. We have had several four days' meetings in this part of the State, but have not realized all the permanent good effects which we had fondly hoped. There are circumstances in a newly settled country doubtless less favorable to a continued revival than in the older States." (*Presbytery Reporter*, V. No. 1, 644.)

As previously stated, in the summer of 1831 the pastoral relation of Rev. J. M. Ellis and the Jacksonville Church was dissolved. (Norton, 168.)

Bedford Brown	36	Eliza Jane Cole	52
Caroline A. Brown	37	Fanny Leeper	53
John Schraggin	38	Martha Smith	54
added in 1829		Jas P. Stewart	55
Mary B. Hardy	39	Robt Stewart	56
Thomas Prentice &	40	Andanica his wife	57
Nancy his wife	41	Mary Lockwood	58
David Prentice	42	Chas Robinson	59
Margaret Prentice	43	Elizabeth Robinson	60
Alvin M. Dixon	44	Lancelott Clark	61
William Stephenson &	45	Elizabeth Clark	62
his wife	46	Ann Craig	63
Fleming Stephenson	47	Edward Craig	64
Isabella Lorance	48	Chas. Borton	65
J. G. Edwards and	49	Jas Croy	66
Eleanor his wife	50	Eliza Conn	67
Delila Richards	51		

## BAPTISMS

Benjamin Franklin	of W <sup>m</sup> Sewall Born July 30,
son of John & Fidelia	1829
Leeper	Giles son of James & Polly
John Harris son of Ero	Mears born June 12 1830
& Emeline Chandler	Thomas Allexander son of
	W <sup>m</sup> & Sarah Posey born 9 <sup>th</sup>
1830	July 1830
Thomas Jefferson son of	William Andrew son of
Alfred & Sarah Carpenter	W <sup>m</sup> & Sarah Posey Ap <sup>l</sup> 1828
	Eleanor daughter of
Margaret daughter Apl 15 <sup>th</sup>	James & Polly Mears
of W <sup>m</sup> & Sarah Posey 1819	July 21 1827
John H. Ellis born Mch 26	Elias Tyler son of
1829	James & Polly Mears
Hellen Jan 2 yrs	Apl. 27 1828
Martha Jane Leeper No. 15	Catharine daughter of
1829	Edwin & Sarah Mears
Susan Elizabeth daughter	2 Nov. 1828



Mary Louisa daug'  
of H. G. & Charlot  
Taylor Augst 7<sup>th</sup>  
1828  
Alfred Carpenter

Sarah Carpenter  
John Seth  
Charles Fullington  
Nathan Greely, sons  
of Alfred & Sarah Carpenter

Deaths 1829  
Decr 12th  
H. G. Taylor di

Removals  
Margaret Blair  
Sarah Blair

Mariages

## PROGRESS IN THE ILLINOIS CONFERENCE 1824-1924<sup>1</sup>

By DR. J. R. HARKER

In any graphic representation of time since fairly authentic history began, the years from 1824 to 1924 would be a very small section of the line. But in the history of Illinois and of the Illinois Conference these one hundred years look large; and the beginnings of the century carry even the oldest of us back to the fabulous days of "once upon a time." It will be interesting and instructive to study the whole history of the development of Illinois and of the advance of Methodism and of the Conference through these years; and this Conference session should not pass without definite arrangements for such history. I shall be content if I can make a small contribution to this end by sketching briefly the development of the Educational Interests of the Conference in the one hundred years since its organization in 1824.

We shall gain a clearer view if we divide the century into quarters, and briefly sketch the advance in each of the twenty-five year periods.

### FIRST QUARTER, 1824 TO 1849

In 1824, Illinois had been a state only six years, and was very sparsely settled. The first session of the Conference, held October 23, 1824, was held, not at any town, but at the house of William Pasfield, St. Clair County. There were no schools, except as the children were gotten together in the homes, or in the churches as soon as churches were built, and taught by occasional itinerant teachers, who "boarded around," and were meagerly paid by subscriptions.

The first mention of education was at the Conference session of 1827, at Mt. Carmel, when a course of reading and

---

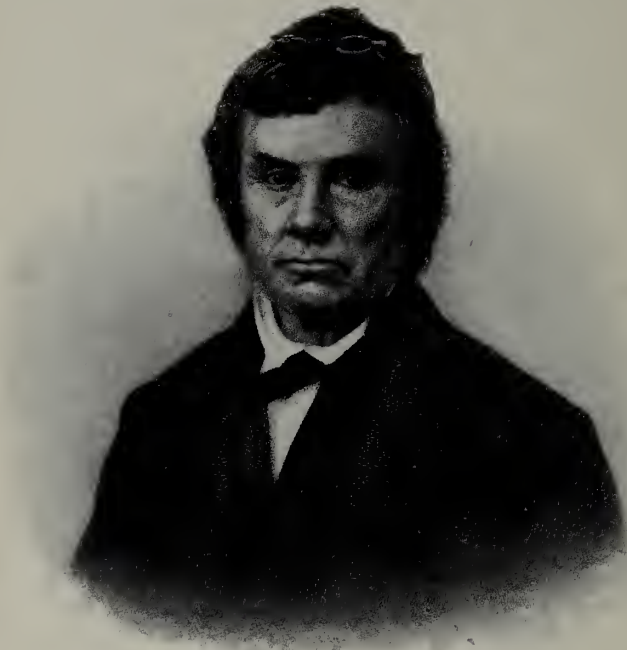
<sup>1</sup> Paper read at the Centennial Session of the Illinois Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, held at Bloomington, Illinois, September 10-15, 1924.

study to be pursued by candidates for the ministry, was adopted, and the question of a Conference Seminary was introduced. A petition was presented by Peter Cartwright, from certain citizens of Greene County, and a committee, of which Cartwright was a member was appointed to secure information, and report at the next Conference. At that session, 1828, a memorial was presented and approved concerning a seminary at Lebanon, Illinois, already in operation, and taught by a Miss McMurphy. So, as generally, we find that a woman was the leader of the educational movement, even in those early days when women were excluded from all but elementary education, and when it was generally believed that they were incapable of being educated at all.

At the session of 1829 the Missouri Conference and the Illinois Conference each appointed a committee, to act jointly, for, to quote the exact language, "the establishment of a seminary of learning that shall not only vie with, but excel, any now in operation west of the Wabash River." This committee reported two sites—Lebanon, in St. Clair County, Illinois, and Mt. Salubria, one mile west of the city of St. Louis, as suitable sites for such a seminary. The Conference voted on the two sites and a majority favored Mt. Salubria in Missouri. This selection aroused great excitement. Peter Cartwright declared he would rather send his children to a Calvinistic school than to a school in a slave state. The vote was reconsidered, and the whole arrangement rejected, leaving open for future settlement the question of a Conference school. At the session in 1830, held at Vincennes September 30, the Conference voted to adopt the seminary at Lebanon, Illinois, and to secure a charter as McKendree College. They appointed a committee, one of them Peter Cartwright, to secure and appoint a president, and voted to require each preacher to secure subscriptions for the new institution. Indiana was at that time included the Illinois Conference and the Indiana brethren wanted the institution located at Mt. Carmel. As soon as the action was taken, favoring Lebanon, the Indiana brethren secured a committee of five to make arrangements for a







REV. PETER CARTWRIGHT, PRESIDING ELDER OF THE  
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH FOR FIFTY YEARS

similar institution in Indiana. This seems to have been the beginning of what is now De Pauw University. The second president of McKendree was the Rev. Peter Akers, who was appointed in 1833.

There is a long time, still unsettled, discussion as to the first college founded in Illinois. The claimants for the honor are McKendree College, Methodist, Illinois College at Jacksonville, Presbyterian and Congregational, and Shurtleff College at Alton, Baptist. They seem all to have been begun in the years 1827-1830, and to have applied to the legislature for charters. But for some reason the legislature refused to grant the charters. It is said that they feared the domination of ecclesiastical organizations, that might become wealthy corporations and abuse their powers, as those in England and Europe had frequently done. So it was not till 1835, when the friends of all these colleges combined their efforts in the legislature that charters were secured, and then for all three at the same time.

The next educational movement in the Conference was in 1835, when the Ebenezer Manual Labor School was established at a country charge called Ebenezer, about four miles north of Jacksonville, now a part of the West Jacksonville Circuit. Rev. Peter Akers was the inspirer of this movement, and was appointed its superintendent. It was a beginning of a theological seminary, including manual labor and self help, designed to prepare missionaries for work especially in the new territories opening in the west and northwest. Some Indians were enrolled, and one is said to have gone as a missionary to his own people. The school aroused much interest, but for lack of financial support it had to be abandoned in 1837.

There is a brief record of an academy started at Pleasant Plains, the home of Peter Cartwright, in 1834. Cartwright's son-in-law, W. D. R. Trotter, was principal. It seems to have been continued only one year.

All the schools thought of so far were for "males." "Females" could not be educated. An examination of their

brain showed that it was much smaller and less convoluted than that of men, and their physical constitution and their normal calling as mothers and wives in charge of the home all forbade any thought of their attempting anything but the merest rudiments of education. But a few of them were demanding an opportunity. Mary Lyon and others in the east were vigorously pushing foolish experiments, and apparently with success. And then, how could the educated minister secure a help meet for him, if the woman who was to be his life helper was wholly uneducated. Provision had been made for men, now something must be done for women. A letter written by William Brown, of Island Grove, about 1844, insisted that a seminary for women be established so that educated Methodist ministers might have equally educated wives. This was followed by petitions offered, by Peter Cartwright, Peter Akers and others, and in 1846, at the Conference session at Paris, September 23, a board of trustees was appointed to establish such an institution. The trustees met at Jacksonville October 10, 1846, and organized by the appointment of Peter Cartwright, President, Wm. Brown, Secretary, and Matthew Stacy, Treasurer. They decided to locate the school at Jacksonville, and in 1847 secured a charter as the Illinois Conference Female Academy. The first classes were organized in 1848, the first building erected in 1849-50, a new charter, the Illinois Conference Female College, was secured, and the first class graduated in 1852.

The great problem, then as now and forever, was the problem of finding money to finance the schools. The population was increasing rapidly, the need of schools was keenly sensed, but the state made no provision, the schools were only intermittingly supported by subscriptions. Some financial genius discovered a wonderful plan for the financing of the new school for women. He devised the sale of scholarships at \$100 each, good for tuition, transferable and valid for all time. The demand for the education of women was apparent from the fact that hundreds of these scholarships were sold readily. The money was used to erect and equip the building. It was



ILLINOIS CONFERENCE FEMALE COLLEGE IN 1854. NOW THE ILLINOIS WOMAN'S COLLEGE





soon filled to overflowing with eager students. In 1855 more scholarships were sold and a new wing added, which was also filled the following year. But these students were all on scholarships; there was no current income, and from its very opening the budget showed an annual and rapidly increasing deficit.

So the curtain falls at the end of the first quarter of the century, in 1849, with two schools established, McKendree College at Lebanon, and the Illinois Conference Female College at Jacksonville. It was the day of small things, but of great beginnings, of unbreakable determination, of large vision, of heroic sacrifice. It is interesting to note that the outstanding educational exponents of those years were the two Peters—Peter Cartwright, a man of no scholastic opportunity and who is generally thought of as opposed to the higher education. But he was most prominent in the establishment of McKendree in 1827-30, attempted the first academy at Pleasant Plains in 1834, and was president of the first board of trustees of the Female Academy in 1846. He was ably seconded by Peter Akers, but Akers was himself one of the best educated men in the Conference, was twice president of McKendree and was superintendent of the Ebenezer Manual Training School.

#### SECOND QUARTER, 1850 TO 1874.

The second quarter of the century, 1850 to 1874, was a period of rapid increase of schools of all kinds, primary schools, seminaries, academies and colleges. In 1850, the Illinois Wesleyan University was founded. In rapid succession we read of the Quincy English and German Seminary (now after several changes of name, Chaddock Boys School), Danville Seminary, Georgetown, Paris and Marshall seminaries, Springfield Central Academy, Griggsville Academy, The Central Female College at Bloomington, The Urbana Male and Female Seminary, and Shelbyville seminary. In 1854 the Conference Committee on Education reported that they were gratified to learn that several other academies had

lately been organized by the Methodists in the Conference but they were unable to make any special report of them. At this time the State of Illinois entered the educational field, and there began a great educational revival.

In 1856 Illinois adopted its first Free Public School System and authorized general taxation for its operation. The readiness and enthusiasm which the people showed in taking advantage of this longed for opportunity is seen in the report of Wm. H. Powell, Superintendent of Public Instruction, made in 1858. He says: "In the two years of operation of the State Free School System, it has nearly swept away the entire field of the thousands of private schools which then existed. More than two-thirds of the Private Academies and Seminaries in the state have already within two years thrown up their organizations, reorganized under the Common School Law, and become Public Graded Schools."

From that time, 1856, the seminaries and colleges of the Conference rapidly decreased, and those that survived have a history of increasing difficulties and debts. In 1858, the Illinois Wesleyan University reported Buildings and Grounds, \$18,000, Notes and Subscriptions, \$52,000, and debts, \$11,400. The Illinois Conference Female College reported property worth \$60,000 and a debt of \$40,000! The Scholarship Bubble was ready to burst! The Committee on Education each year made earnest, almost frantic, appeals to Methodists to patronize their own schools, and special efforts were made each year to pay off the debts, but instead, they seemed to increase every year.

The crisis came for the Illinois Conference Female College in 1861-62. The debts had increased until the property was seized by the Sheriff and sold to satisfy the creditors. Fire destroyed the West Wing of the building, erected in 1855. But the College was not born to die! The Conference appointed the Rev. Colin D. James, financial agent for the school. Some of the trustees and a few other friends among the members of the Conference, bought back the College at the sheriff's sale, and in a little over a year, by November 1863,

Mr. James reported that the debt had been wholly subscribed, most of it in negotiable notes bearing 10 per cent interest, and the West Wing had been rebuilt.

There were giants in those days, and the men who achieved this remarkable result should be forever held in highest honor, and their names held in fadeless memory; members of the Conference Colin D. James, George Rutledge, W. J. Rutledge, Peter Cartwright, W. S. Prentice, Hiram Buck, and Newton Cloud each subscribed from \$700 to \$2,000, when their yearly salaries did not average \$700. Laymen Wm. Thomas, John Mathers, Matthew Stacy, John A. Chestnut, Wm. Brown, T. J. Larrimore, and James H. Lurton, each gave from \$1,400 to \$5,000. The Conference Minutes of 1862 record the names of sixty men who gave more than \$30,000 and saved the school. Thus encouraged, a new charter was secured, the Illinois Female College, and the Committee on Education reported that the school had now the finest prospect in its history.

But the bright sky was soon darkened by threatening clouds and by other fires. Debts began to accumulate again. In securing a new charter in 1863 the Illinois Female College then had legally no financial obligation to the holders of scholarships in the Illinois Conference Female College; but they met the situation honorably by offering to exchange, for a period of four years, all the former scholarships, for limited scholarships, good for their face value in tuition. Hundreds of these were so exchanged, with the result again of a considerable debt in 1870 for accumulated current expenses. In 1870 also came a second fire, destroying the main building; and in 1872 a third fire destroying the main building a second time.

The hardest blow of all came also in 1870. Up to this time the Illinois Wesleyan had been open only to men, so that the whole Conference was equally interested in both the Wesleyan and the Female College, both being necessary for the young people of the Conference. In June, 1870, the trustees of the Wesleyan voted to admit "females" provided



the Conference approved. In September the Conference did approve, and thenceforward the Illinois Wesleyan has been coeducational. Apparently as ointment for the almost mortal wound the Female College thus received, a resolution was adopted to "permit the trustees of the Illinois Female College to admit males."

The Illinois Wesleyan University had also a hard time during these years, with an interesting, but fortunately not as tragic, history. In the report of the superintendent of Public Instruction in 1858, there is an interesting letter from President Munsell giving its history up to that date. He says that there were 60 men in attendance, some of whom were boarding themselves at an expense of less than 50 cents a week! but some were spending as high as \$3. In 1867, the Wesleyan received from the Centenary Fund a little over \$50,000, which encouraged them to plan for a new building, which was completed by 1869, at which time they had advanced their total assets to about \$100,000 clear of indebtedness.

The Quincy College was struggling along with varying reports of hopefulness and fear, in 1867 reporting an indebtedness of \$20,000.

The end of the second quarter in 1874 finds the Conference with only two or three remaining seminaries, and these rapidly declining, the Illinois Wesleyan University with net assets of \$100,000, the Illinois Female College with net assets of \$60,000 and the Quincy College, now called Johnson College, with net assets of about \$50,000, all struggling and in serious doubt as to the outcome. On the other hand the Public Schools had greatly multiplied, normal schools were being established, high schools were rapidly increasing and enlarging, the State University was just beginning as the Illinois Industrial University, and all the colleges of the state except Illinois College at Jacksonville had become coeducational.

#### A PERSONAL NOTE, 1873-74

I take the liberty here of introducing a personal note, and as the story is connected with one of the notable educational

advances of the state of Illinois, I hope I shall be pardoned for the personal reference. The last fifty years of the century are doubly interesting to me because I began my work as a teacher in 1873-74, and so have been personally and actively a participant in the educational advance during that time. I got in by pure accident, as I thought, and by grace of the County Superintendent, but I have thanked God ever since for thus guiding me into my life work.

The first charter of Illinois provided only for the education of the "white" children of the state. But the charter adopted in 1871 eliminated the word "white" and made educational provision for all the children in the state. This made necessary the establishment of schools for colored children. Such a school was organized at DuQuoin, in Perry County, where I lived. In less than four months two teachers had undertaken to teach the school and had resigned. The County Superintendent was unable to find another teacher. I had been in America for only a little over two years, and was working in the coal mine. But I was studying eagerly, in my spare time, and even in the mines, and the County Superintendent had heard of my desire for an education. So he asked me to teach this colored school. I objected that I could not teach, had not been in school since I was ten years old, had never seen an American school, and could not pass the examination for a certificate. He overcame all my objections, and said he would give me a certificate without examination. So I left the mine, and entered the school room. It was an old unpainted colored church (Baptist), with a small unpainted parsonage adjoining. The school consisted of 40 colored boys and girls, ungraded, who had not attended school before that year. But in two days I knew what I had been born to do, and though I was making \$100 a month in the mine, and was to be paid \$30 a month for teaching, I was the happiest young man in America. I found that the preacher had been a slave, and had practically no education, so I spent the noon hour helping him with his Bible lessons and sermons for the following Sunday, and thus served as professor, and in-

deed president, in a theological seminary. The educational advance of the colored people in Illinois since that time, fifty years ago, would make an interesting chapter of history, and in that chapter the Methodist Episcopal Church would hold an honorable place.

#### THE THIRD QUARTER, 1875 TO 1899

The third quarter of the century, 1875-1899, in the Illinois Conference, is merely a continuance of the movements already noted.

The Public School system advanced rapidly, especially in the development, both in numbers and efficiency, of the High Schools. Coeducation became more and more popular. The colleges at first all had preparatory departments or academies in connection, to prepare students for college work. These departments gradually declined and colleges had to look more and more to the High Schools for college preparation. But the High Schools were affiliated with the normal schools and the State University, state normal schools multiplied, and the attendance at the State University doubled and trebled, and the independent colleges, supported by the churches, barely maintained their attendance, and continued to suffer for lack of funds. For many years there was serious conflict between the church colleges and the State University, and hard rivalry and competition for students and funds among the colleges themselves.

In the Illinois Conference only three colleges were left, the Wesleyan, the Female College, and Chaddock, and many in the Conference, both ministers and laymen, began to think three colleges were too many, and some began to think that the rapid advance of State education would soon make all the colleges of the church unnecessary. At the same time there was a marked advance in college standards, of curriculum, equipment and faculty, greatly increasing the cost of administration. Our own Methodist Church led in this movement by the appointment, in the General Conference of 1892, of the University Senate, with authority to set and enforce stand-

ards for the secondary schools and colleges of the church. This soon resulted in a marked advance in efficiency, but it also forced the abandonment of many of our schools that could not secure the means to meet the new requirements. By the same General Conference the annual Conferences were permitted to levy an educational collection to aid in the support of the colleges. These collections, however, were small, and during this quarter century never amounted to more than a few hundred dollars a year for each of the three schools.

It was a specially hard period for Methodist schools for women. In 1883-4 there was a flourishing Female College in Pittsburg; it closed its doors in 1888. There was a large college for women in Xenia, Ohio, which closed about 1886. The Cincinnati Female College, once a most flourishing school, was closed in 1892. There were grave questions as to how long the Illinois Female College could be kept open, and many thought that with both the Wesleyan and Chaddock open to women as well as men, there was no longer need for the separate college for women. But there was a saving remnant left, of men who believed that while the day of the Church seminary for girls might be almost gone, the day of the Woman's College was just coming to the dawning. They believed that the Methodist Church could not afford to abandon all its colleges for women. Goucher College was just opening in the east, and the Middle West offered a great opportunity for a really good standard college for women. So they held on, with unwavering faith and unyielding purpose, and the Woman's College did not die.

At the end of the third quarter only the Illinois Wesleyan and the Female College, now called the Illinois Woman's College, remained. The Wesleyan had increased its net assets to over \$300,000 and the Woman's College had increased its assets to \$90,000. All the other schools had gone, except that Chaddock College remained as Chaddock Boys School and Home, under the fostering care of the Deaconesses. It has since been increasingly successful, and is doing a fine and greatly needed work, securing home care and training and



Christian education to hundreds of boys who otherwise would be deprived of such helpful influences. These church schools had fought a good fight, they had served a useful purpose, but they had to yield before the irresistible advance of the public schools. Since its beginning in 1856, the State had steadily advanced its educational policy, from elementary education to High School education, then to college and university education, until in 1899, it was everywhere conceded to be the duty of the State to furnish the highest possible education to every boy and girl within its bounds.

#### THE FOURTH QUARTER, 1900 TO 1924.

The last quarter of the century, 1900 to 1924, opened with brightening prospects for the cause of education. Most of the problems that had been hotly and sometimes bitterly discussed had been settled, among them the following: The inalienable right of every child to the best possible education; the right of the state to provide, not only elementary, but high school and college, and even graduate instruction to all who could reach it; the right of women to an equal education with men, and in either coeducational or separate colleges, as they themselves may choose; the need of the church as well as the state in education; that church colleges are not in opposition to the state colleges and universities, but that the two systems are mutually helpful and cooperative; and that the churches cannot afford to abandon their schools, but must, at whatever cost may be necessary, so equip them and endow them as to bring them up to the highest educational standards.

In place of the competition and rivalries of the fifty years preceding there has come increasing cooperation, and as a consequence the twenty-five years have seen what is possibly the greatest educational revival in the country's history.

This increasing spirit of good-will and cooperation was first seen in what is known as the Educational Forward Movement of the Illinois and Central Illinois Conferences, organized in September, 1911, at the Conference session at Champaign; this movement united the two Conferences in a coop-

erative effort to secure in five years at least a million and a quarter dollars for all the schools of the two Conferences. It was carried on with such fine leadership and zeal and enthusiasm that at the close of the movement in 1916, a grand total had been added to the assets of all the schools together of more than a million and a half, including gifts and subscriptions. The report is printed in full in the minutes of the 1916 Conference, and records a remarkable achievement. All the schools had been greatly strengthened. The Illinois Wesleyan and the Illinois Woman's College had each added to their assets more in these five years than they had accumulated in all the previous sixty years of their history.

This quarter century has also seen the beginning of an educational movement by our church, in which this Conference has been the acknowledged leader, and which has already proved marvelously successful, with promise of still greater possibilities. I refer to the Wesley Foundation at Urbana. With the eye of an inspired prophet, with unconquerable courage, and with a zeal and energy beyond his strength, and which finally cost him his life, Willard N. Tobie began in the years 1900-1907 to urge the need and the possibilities of the religious care and education of Methodist students at the State University. In 1907 he was succeeded by Dr. James C. Baker, under whose remarkable leadership the Wesley Foundation has advanced until it now has one of the finest and most serviceable social center buildings in the country, has assets in property endowment and subscriptions of more than six hundred thousand dollars, is serving directly nearly two thousand students a year, and sending scores out every year to definite service for the Church. Under the inspiration and guidance of Dr. Baker, this movement is rapidly extending to other universities and state supported schools, with the Wesley Foundation at Urbana everywhere acknowledged as their standard, and with Dr. Baker recognized, not only throughout the nation, but throughout the world, as the outstanding leader in this movement.

The increasing spirit of cooperation and mutual helpful-

ness has shown itself again in the last few years in what is known as the Bi-Conference Movement. The rapidly increasing attendance at the colleges, requiring additional buildings, and the increased equipment and endowment made imperative by this increasing attendance, and also by the advancing standards of college efficiency, and the requirement of increased salaries of teachers, called for an immediate addition of endowment for the two colleges of more than a million dollars. Again the two Conferences, the Illinois and Central Illinois, authorized a movement to secure \$1,250,000 for the schools and the Conference claimants. The movement was successfully completed July 3, 1923, and while many of the subscriptions are in the form of estate and endowment notes, and other forms involving deferred payments, the schools and Conference claimants will ultimately be greatly assisted, and all greatly appreciate the spirit of increased generosity and helpfulness for the institutions of the Conferences.

The century closes with the two colleges and the Wesley Foundation greatly strengthened and encouraged. The assets of the Wesleyan are now over two million dollars, an increase of more than five times as much as they reported in the year 1900. The Illinois Woman's College has now assets, including subscriptions, of a million and a quarter dollars, more than twelve times as great as in 1900. And the Wesley Foundation, beginning only fifteen years ago, has assets of more than six hundred thousand dollars.

As we look over the educational history of the century, we give praise to God for His marvelous mercy. "The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad." As we review the struggles, and the conflicts, and the outcome, we can say with Paul: "We have stood our ground in the day of battle; and having fought to the end, remain victors on the field."

I cannot close this brief account of the educational advance of the Illinois Conference in the century now ended without brief mention of the action of the recent General Conference affecting the educational interests of the Methodist

Church. In my judgment the new legislation made effective by the General Conference of 1924, has made possible the greatest educational advance in the history of the Church.

Hitherto, the schools and colleges of Methodism have been founded and fostered only by the Annual Conferences. Each institution had to depend on its own Conference or community and friends for its support. The Church as a whole has assumed no responsibility for any of its schools and colleges in this country, but the Annual Conferences could arrange for special collections for the needs of their schools. But the last General Conference ordered that hereafter "Education shall be recognized as one of the major activities of the Church, underlying all other activities," and the World Service Commission was instructed to hold this principle in mind in the allotment of the benevolent funds of the Church. The Conference also recommended that the Commission "make such apportionment to our educational tasks as to give substantial aid to the schools and colleges in their necessary maintenance costs." At last the Church as a whole assumes responsibility for each of its recognized educational institutions. The Board of Education is charged with full responsibility now for the carrying out of these recommendations.

With the increasing interest of the Annual Conference, both ministers and laymen, in the colleges, with the increasing custom of remembering these institutions in wills, with the rapidly increasing interest of alumni in their colleges, with the growing conviction on the part of men and women of means that the best investments that can be made are gifts for the promotion of education, and with the whole church now thoroughly and definitely committed to the adequate maintenance of its schools, the new century of Illinois Methodism opens with the brightest prospects.

The now beginning quarter century will far surpass even the remarkable record of the last twenty-five years. We may earnestly offer the same prayer that we can well believe our fathers prayed when the Illinois Conference was organized in 1824:



“Let Thy WORK appear unto thy servants, and Thy GLORY unto their children; and let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us; and establish Thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish Thou it.”

For the fathers this prayer has been answered in every petition. He did show them His Work, they were not disobedient to the vision. He has shown His Glory to their children, they were transfigured with His beauty, and He has established their work. If we are equally faithful and obedient to the vision He shows us, He will also establish our work, His beauty will be upon us, and He will show His Glory to our children in the years to come. For His is the Kingdom, and the Power, and the Glory.

NOTE—The following are the chief sources of information for this paper:

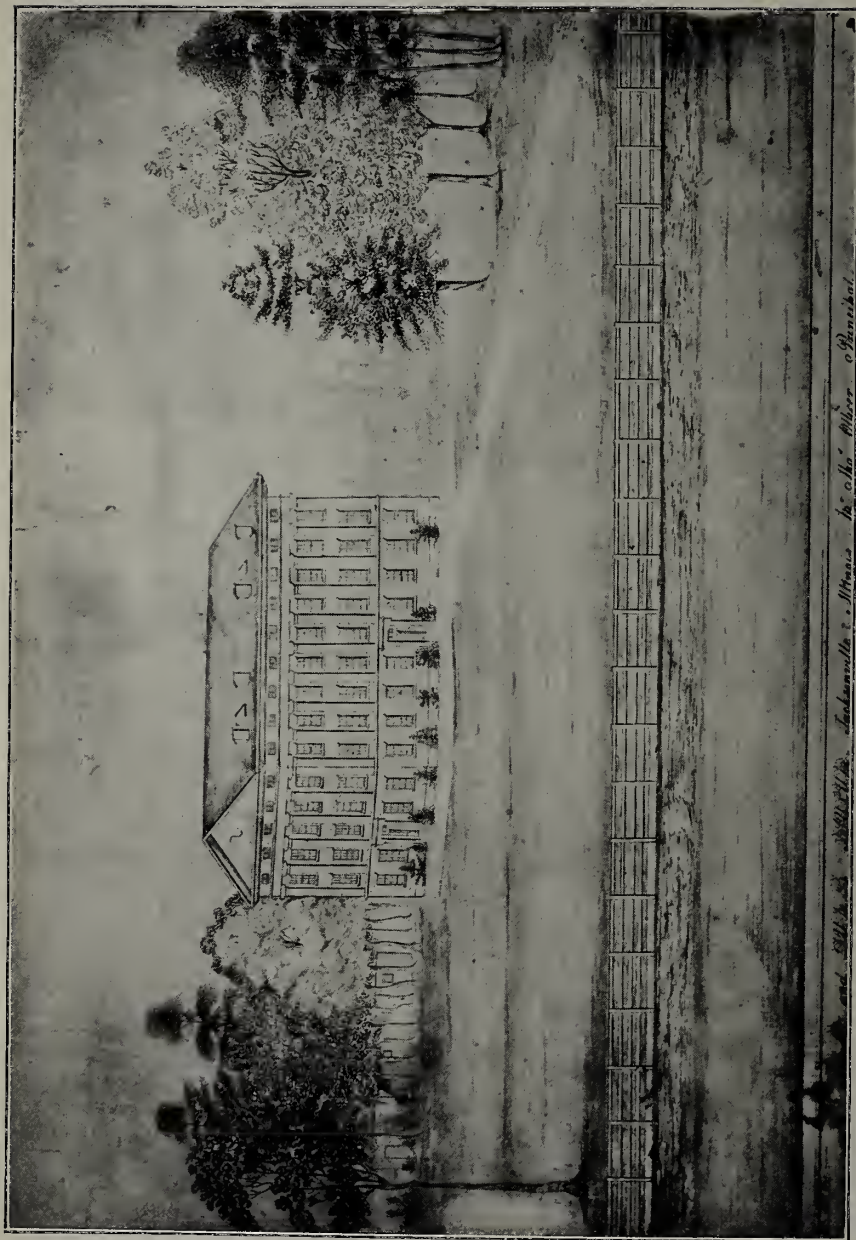
1. *Minutes of the Illinois Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church*, from 1824 to 1924. The most complete file of these Minutes is in the Illinois State Historical Library Centennial Building at Springfield.

2. Leaton's *History of Methodism in Illinois*; the first volume covering the years 1793 to 1832 was published in 1883 by Walden & Stowe, Cincinnati.

The manuscript of a second volume, continuing the history, is now kept with the Minutes of the Conference in the Illinois State Historical Library Centennial Building at Springfield.

3. *Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for Illinois*, for the years 1857 and 1858.





*and 1846. The Deaf and Dumb Asylum in the City of New York.*

DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM AS IT APPEARED IN 1846

## ORIGIN OF OUR STATE CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS

CARL E. BLACK, M. D.

The story of the founding of the first State Charitable Institutions in Illinois for the care of the Deaf, the Blind, the Insane and the Feeble-minded reads like a fairy story as we look back from the viewpoint of Jacksonville's Centennial year.

In 1838 Illinois was largely an undeveloped country with settlements here and there, most of them accidental aggregations of men and families seeking to build a home or secure a fortune by individual effort rather than by community effort. The problems of the individual were so urgent and the tasks and the difficulties of establishing a new home in the wilderness were so pressing that little or no time was left for the problems of organized society.

The efforts of the early settler to ward off the responsibilities of organized society is no where better illustrated than in the early statutes dealing with "Pauperism." The idea was not to provide for the unfortunates but rather to protect the community from them. As physicians we know that for the most part paupers are medical problems. Physical or mental illness or old age are largely responsible for our paupers. It reads strangely to the ears of our generation to find in the first enactment of this subject in 1819 the following language:—The overseers of the poor are charged "yearly and every year, to cause all poor persons, who have or shall become a public charge, to be farmed out at public vendue or outcry."

From this beginning the succeeding legislatures made new laws in keeping with the advance of the social organization. The progress of organized society was slow notwithstanding the fundamental urge of food, of reproduction and of self-



protection. For the most part ideals were low and individualistic. The social expression in laws was equally slow and crude and had many setbacks depending on the quality of the peoples' representatives. By 1830 a few people or groups of individuals began to realize their social responsibilities—people who came from well organized communities and who sought a new home and more acres with their coincident comforts desired these same things for the community and for the state in which they had cast their lot. It requires no deep study of our state history to see that such individuals were few, and that communities of that type were practically negligible prior to 1830. The explorer, the hunter, the trapper, the adventurer, and the land grabber formed a restless self-seeking majority against which the educated and trained man with a real spirit for a better social life made slow headway.

About 1830 there was an event in the life of the state which started a new influence—namely the coming of the "Yale Band" to Jacksonville. The members of this band did not all come west at once, some of them remaining to seek support in the east for their work. This arrangement proved to be a great asset. Julian M. Sturtevant and Theron Baldwin were the first to join John M. Ellis at Illinois College in 1829. Between 1830 and 1833 Asa Turner was at the church in Quincy, Wm. Kirby at the church in Mendon, John F. Brooks at the church in Collinsville and Theron Baldwin at the church in Vandalia. Mason Grover did not come out until some years later. These members of the "Yale Band" with Rev. Edward Beecher, also a Yale man, who became the first President of Illinois College, had widely distributed spheres of influence but centered that influence in Illinois College at Jacksonville. Rev. Theron Baldwin located at Vandalia in order to be in touch with the legislature.

These men were well educated, and brought with them a highly developed spiritual responsibility for social welfare. They brought the traditions of New England. While they





ILLINOIS STATE SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF, 1925

sought new homes their real object was far above that. They came with high ideals of religion and of education. Here they met a group of Southerners who embodied all the ideals of social and community betterment although some of them were still attached to the institution of slavery. Murray McConnel came to Jacksonville in 1821; William Thomas in 1826; Joseph Duncan and Samuel D. Lockwood in 1830; and Stephen A. Douglas in 1833. Peter Cartwright came to Illinois in 1821, and while not a resident of Jacksonville was always in close touch with this community.

It was the coming together and the united efforts of these groups which began to shape things for the new state. They had knowledge of what had been done in older states and set about to improve the social welfare of the community. It was the working together of these two trained groups which soon showed its influence. The nucleus of this group was at Jacksonville and attracted and united similarly minded individuals from other settlements throughout the state.

Naturally most of the physicians who came to Jacksonville early belonged to the educated and trained group. The underlying object of their choice of medicine as a career was to be of help and benefit to their fellow men.

No doubt there was the usual proportion of untrained "quacks" in medicine who came to exploit the ailments of the settlers, but their names like their works have achieved a just oblivion. Quackery was by no means confined to the doctors but flourished, unrestrained, in all professions and walks of life.

The character and the ideals of any community are reflected in the institutions which the people of that community seek and support. Some people sought industrial and manufacturing enterprises as their ideal of a community interest while others sought educational and eleemosynary institutions. Each is likely to secure in greater or lesser degree what it seeks and it will seek what most appeals to its own peculiar community mind. Jacksonville was settled by a type of citi-



zen from both east and south that had high educational and community ideals. It was quickly and unhesitatingly seized upon by John M. Ellis, the educational pioneer in Illinois, as the most promising place in the west in which to locate a college. It had a class of citizens who wanted a college and would support it. Illinois College was founded in 1829. The Rev. J. M. Sturtevant, the first member of the "Yale Band" who came to Illinois, began teaching 1830. The Jacksonville Female Academy was established in 1830, and about the same time, churches of various denominations were founded.

It was natural for the newcomer to Illinois who had the advantages of education to want these same advantages for his children and the children of his neighbors. For these reasons a large number of such individuals and families were attracted to Jacksonville, where a Christain College and a Female Academy had already been established.

Very early, the people of Jacksonville gave serious consideration to the problem of common school education as a necessary part of a properly balanced community. Joseph Duncan secured a law in the first legislature providing for common schools, and was a persistent advocate of general education. In December, 1833, the women of Jacksonville organized the "Ladies Education Society" to aid young women in securing an education. This society is still active and is the oldest organization of women, continually in existence, in the United States. In 1836, the Rev. Peter Akers organized a school at Ebenezer, near Jacksonville for training missionaries to the Indians. This was probably the first Methodist Theological School in the United States.

Nothing could be more natural in a community of educated people than to seek a definite plan for the proper care of those in the state who were deaf or blind or insane or feeble-minded. There were many people in the community who came from New England, and who knew of the movement, started in Massachusetts, for striking off the chains from the insane. They had read the story of how Dr. Samuel G. Howe, a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, Dr. Wm. E. Channing,

a noted clergyman, Horace Mann, an outstanding leader in education, Rev. John Palfrey and Dr. Luther V. Bell of the McLean Asylum had induced Dorothea Dix to investigate, first hand, the condition of the insane in Massachusetts and to successfully memorialize the legislature. That the treatment of this class should be humane and carried on in hospitals under the care of intelligent and lenient physicians was what they desired.

In 1842 Illinois College established a medical department and a number of progressive doctors became members of its faculty. There was therefore a group of doctors in and around Jacksonville, who were well trained in the best medical schools of the day, and who knew of the advances in the care and treatment of the insane. They knew of the work started by Phillipe Pinel (1745-1826) in Paris and by Conolly and Tuke working independently in England, and the success they had achieved by inaugurating a humane treatment for the insane. This same plan was inaugurated in Massachusetts and extended to other eastern and southern states. Among such physicians of Jacksonville and vicinity are the names of Ero Chandler, S. M. Prosser, Nathaniel English, M. M. L. Reed, Archimedes Smith, Samuel Adams, David Prince, Henry Jones, James Leighton (Scott County), Thos. Worthington (Pike County), O. M. Long, Johnnothan Dearborn (Brown Co.), Robert Boal (Marshall Co.), Daniel Stahl (Quincy), Edward Mead and others. It takes no stretch of the imagination to see that in and around Jacksonville was the strongest and most active group of physicians in the new state. No doubt most of them were attracted here for the same cultural and community reasons which had attracted Duncan, Hardin, Porter Clay (a brother of Henry Clay) and others from the south, and the "Yale Band" and others from the east. Several of the physicians mentioned above were teachers in the new medical school and were thus brought into close contact with the preceptors of the medical students. In those days every student was recommended by a preceptor who was usually a practitioner in some central Illinois com-

munity. Among these preceptors could be mentioned at least fifty-five practitioners in Central Illinois. Illinois College was the school nearest their territory at a time when distances were long and transportation difficult, so they naturally extended their personal interest in the student to the school. On the other hand the school increased this interest by organizing annually ten to fifteen of these physicians into a Board of Censors to pass on the qualifications of the students and to recommend them to the faculty and trustees for the degree of Doctor of Medicine. So at least once a year a group of well known medical men from neighboring communities came to Jacksonville for this purpose. Some idea of the territory covered may be gained from the fact that Dr. John James of Alton, Dr. John Todd of Springfield, Dr. Robert Boal of Lacon (Marshall Co.) and Dr. U. Rawlston of Quincy were among those who served on the several Boards of Censors. These with the Medical Faculty and the physicians of the community made a large gathering of physicians for that period. No doubt subjects of community interest were discussed and new ideas resulting from an interchange of views were developed. No doubt they attended the "Morgan County Medical Society" which was active in 1846 and seems to have existed throughout the period of the Medical Department of the College (1842-1848), and probably until the outbreak of the Civil War.

Many of the medical students of that day were already practitioners in the community from which they came, and took a lively interest in all medical meetings and discussions.

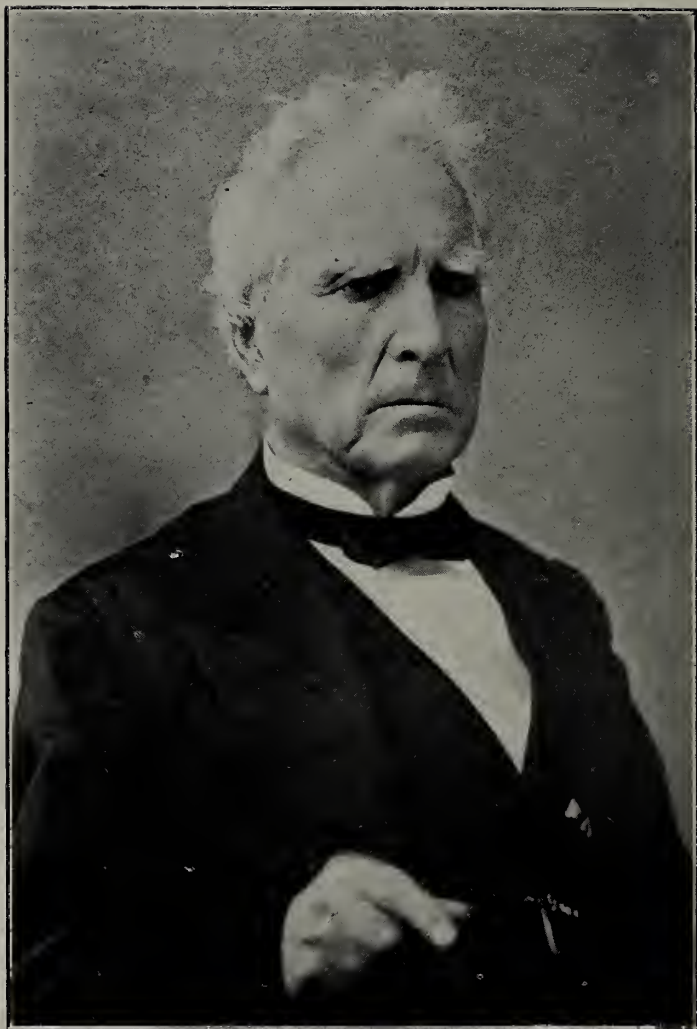
Finally the medical student, after finishing his course, went out into some neighboring community and took with him the influences which he had met in Jacksonville.

Those bearing diplomas conferring on them the degree of Doctor of Medicine were not confined to the students in course. There were many honorable and successful physicians in the territory who had no degree. Many of these men were honored with an honorary M. D.

Altogether, counting faculty, censors, preceptors, stu-







JUDGE WILLIAM THOMAS

dents and local practitioners nearly two hundred physicians and surgeons could be named who were more or less influenced by the Jacksonville of that day. No other such medical influence existed in Illinois at that time. When one considers the size and the character of the central Illinois settlements to which they belonged, it takes no imagination to see that Illinois College was a dominating influence in the medical problems of the day.

From the date of the founding of Illinois College there had been much discussion in Jacksonville of the problems of the proper care of the indigent, the deaf, the blind, the insane and the feeble-minded. Here was a public spirited and far seeing group of educated and education loving people who had clear and well defined ideas as to the relation of the state to these problems as well as to the problem of general education. They saw to it that men who represented these ideals were sent to the Legislature. These representatives had the courage and the ability to advocate them in the committees and on the floor of that body.

The relations of Adams County to the Morgan County group were always peculiarly close. The first Congregational Church in Illinois was established in Adams County by a member of the "Yale Band" (Rev. Wm. Kirby). Two of the professors in the Medical School came from Quincy and many students at the college were from Adams County.

Therefore it was quite natural that when Hon. O. H. Browning, senator from Adams County, prepared (1838) a bill for the establishment of a "Deaf and Dumb Asylum" he should first present it to Judge William Thomas of Jacksonville for his examination. He left a blank space in the bill for the location and allowed Judge Thomas to fill this in. Judge Thomas says regarding this matter: "approving of the object as well as the bill, I proposed filling the blank space with 'Jacksonville,' assuring Mr. Browning that all the delegation from Morgan would give the measure a hearty support; relying on members and supposed influence, he consented to my proposition. The bill required as a condition

to the location 'a donation of five acres of ground suitable for the use of the institution. It appropriated, in aid of the institution one percent annually of the interest on the school, college and seminary funds, amounting then to about \$6,000.00. The bill was introduced by Mr. Browning and read at length (not by title) on three days, and passed the Senate without one word of debate or discussion, or even the calling of the yeas and nays. In the House it met with considerable opposition. The appropriation was reduced three-fourths making it equal to about \$1,500.00. And out of abundant caution, a clause was inserted that the legislature might repeal the section making the appropriation." The bill was signed by Governor Thomas Carlin (Greene Co.) Feb. 23, 1839.

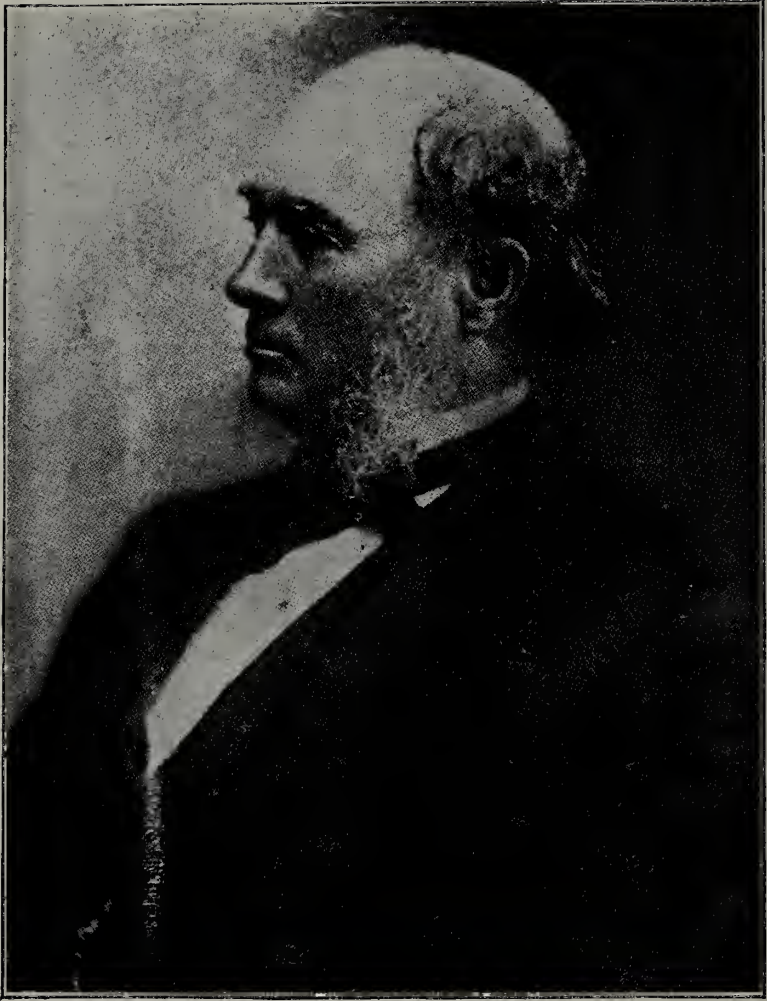
The citizens of Morgan County promptly purchased at a cost of about \$1,100.00, six acres of the site on which the institution now stands on the west edge of Jacksonville.

With the exception of the first penitentiary established and located at Alton in 1827 this was the first of our state institutions and the large number of twenty appointed as the first Board of Directors would seem to indicate the great importance in which the matter was regarded. Those on the first board were: Greene County—Thomas Carlin, Adams County—Daniel G. Whitney and Thomas Cole, Morgan County—Ottawa Wilkinson, Samuel D. Lockwood, Joseph Duncan, Dennis Rockwell, Wm. Thomas, Julian M. Sturtevant, George M. Chambers, Samuel M. Prosser, Porter Clay and Matthew Stacy, Sangamon County—Richard F. Barrett and Samuel H. Trent, Hancock County—B. F. Morris, Schuyler County—William E. Withrow and James McCutchen, Pike County—Thomas Worthington. It is worthy of note that at least two (Prosser and Worthington) of the first Board of Directors were doctors.

The annual appropriation of \$1,500.00 being too small to justify the beginning of building, the money as received from the State Treasurer, was deposited in the branch of the State Bank of Illinois at Jacksonville until a sufficient sum was ac-







EDWARD MEAD, M. D. 5

cumulated to enable the trustees to begin the building in 1843. The institution did not receive its first pupils, thirteen in number, until 1846. Mr. Thomas Officer of Ohio was the first superintendent. By the first act only indigent pupils were received, but in 1847 an act was passed making the facilities of the institution free to all deaf children of the state.

The conditions with which members of the legislature and the advocates of state care for the unfortunate members of society, had to contend is well described by Dr. Wm. Jayne (Illinois College 1847) of Springfield, President of the State Board of Charities (Blue Book, 1903) as follows:— “As the population increased, greater difficulty was experienced in supporting the pauper deaf, insane, and blind in county houses and in their homes and the agitation of state care culminated in the establishment of the institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Jacksonville in 1839, and the first State Hospital for the Insane at Jacksonville in 1847.”

From the foregoing it has become evident that the people in and around Jacksonville were much alive to the problem of the care of the unfortunates and defectives of the state. In 1845 the Trustees of Illinois College invited Dr. Edward Mead, formerly of Cincinnati but then living near Chicago, to accept the chair of *Materia Medica* and *Therapeutics* in the Medical School and he accepted. If one will read the interesting and complete account of the life and work of Mead by Dr. Geo. Weaver in the *Illinois Medical Journal* (February, 1924, p. 123) entitled “Edward Mead, M. D., The Pioneer Neuropsychiatrist of Illinois” it will be a fair inference that one of the reasons leading to his selection was the great activity he had already shown in the care and the treatment of the insane. Prior to and during his residence in Jacksonville “he wrote 700 letters during three years to influential people trying to interest them in the establishment of a hospital for the insane. This was done when all letters were written by long hand, and when postage was from six to twenty-five cents per letter. He investigated the care of the insane in the

state. He saw them in poor-houses, cages, pens, and cabins, often chained, without sufficient clothing or fire, with feet frozen and living in filth and without protection. He was one of the first and most active in securing and placing before the public the prevailing conditions.

In Jacksonville he found a group of sympathetic citizens who had already serious plans afoot for securing proper care and treatment for the state's unfortunates. Ever since the establishment of the institution for the deaf, Judge Wm. Thomas and Col. John J. Hardin and their friends had frequent discussions as to the best way to secure an institution for the care of the insane. They understood the conditions and knew what was needed, but the state was bankrupt, and it was difficult to put through any measure calling for more money. In the meantime Judge Thomas was elected circuit Judge and left the legislature. Although Hardin, Henry, Yates and a number of other strong men from Morgan County were in the legislature they did not find a favorable opportunity to move in the matter. Ex-Governor Duncan who had always been active in these matters, died in 1844. Hardin was in Congress in 1843 to 1845 and was killed in the Mexican War in 1847.

In 1846 Judge Thomas went back to the legislature. John Henry was still state Senator and the other members of the House were Joseph Morton, Wm. H. Long and Newton Cloud. Cloud had been in the legislature almost continuously since 1830 and Henry since 1832. In 1845 an active campaign was begun in Jacksonville for an Insane Hospital. Many public meetings were held and a program was developed. The coming of Mead was a most fortunate circumstance. He was able to furnish many new facts.

In November, 1845, a meeting was arranged in the Presbyterian church at which Dr. Mead delivered "An appeal in behalf of the Insane" in which he insisted that we must have an institution not simply for the confinement of the insane, but one in which proper treatment could be given those who might recover. He delivered a similar appeal before the Rock River

Medical Society in the spring of 1846 and had a committee appointed to study the question. He addressed other gatherings on the subject.

In Jacksonville the matter was taken up seriously, Hardin, Thomas and others taking part in the discussions with the result that in 1845 a committee consisting of Samuel D. Lockwood, Dennis Rockwell, James Dunlap, Dr. Nathaniel English, Wm. Thomas, Dr. David Prince, John J. Hardin, Dr. Samuel Adams and Dr. Edward Mead, was appointed to further develop plans for securing an insane hospital. It will be noticed that three members of this committee were from the faculty of the Illinois College Medical School.

The first efforts of this committee were in the direction of establishing a private institution. They thought a donation of a site could be obtained and that by private contributions funds could be secured to erect the buildings and that it could be supported out of fees from pay patients. This committee organized itself into a Board of Trustees of which Dr. Nathaniel English was President, Wm. Thomas, Secretary and Dennis Rockwell, Treasurer. A sub-committee consisting of James Dunlap, John J. Hardin, Dr. N. English and Dr. David Prince was appointed to secure a site and Dr. Samuel Adams a committee to gather information about building, etc. Many meetings were held but it was soon found that although the people were convinced of the importance of the enterprise they did not have money to contribute. They would have given liberally, hogs, cattle, or corn which was worth little more than the transportation charges to market. The state was running on credit and its warrants were selling for eighty cents on the dollar. While this effort did not secure an institution it did arouse public interest which through various avenues filtered out to all the communities in central Illinois. As a campaign of education it was more than worthwhile. The seed was sown and with better financial conditions the harvest was bound to come. The campaign for a state institution was on.

While the citizens of Jacksonville and vicinity were

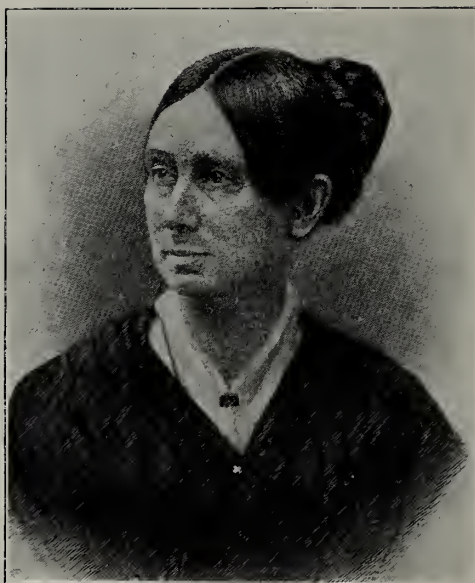


aroused, it was necessary to make an aggressive campaign in the legislature.

The college and its friends had brought in Dr. Mead and much had been accomplished, but in order not to leave any stone unturned which would assure success, J. O. King, a quiet, unassuming but aggressive business man got into communication with Miss Dorothea Lynde Dix, who had already won a wide reputation for her work in securing institutions for the insane, the deaf and the blind in the east and in the south. He induced her to change her program for the spring of 1846 and come to Illinois. He took her in his buggy to numerous communities where she made investigations of conditions in poorhouses, jails and places of private confinement. She made one trip through several northern counties and another through a number of southern counties. While there is no record to that effect, there is little doubt that such astute men as Thomas, Henry and the other members of the Morgan County delegation would see to it that she went where her work would have the most effect on the coming legislature. The important thing to remember is that the citizens of Jacksonville brought both Edward Mead and Miss Dix to Morgan County, which they made the center of their campaign.

Although there was a Medical School in Chicago (Brainard's Medical School), of about the same age as the Illinois College Medical School, and Dr. Mead originally lived in that neighborhood he did not find encouragement to launch any campaign until he got into the Jacksonville atmosphere. There is little evidence that the neighborhood of Brainard's school contributed any important aid to the effort which secured the state institutions. After reviewing the several Medical Journals published in Chicago between 1840 and 1850 we find only two or three references to the "Insane Hospital Question." The "Illinois and Indiana Medical and Surgical Journal" for April, 1847, contains abstracts from five reports on the "Insane" in different states including an abstract of Dorothea Dix appeal to the Illinois legislature. There were several articles of Dr. John Evans of Utica, Indiana, on the





DOROTHEA LYNDE DIX

campaign in Indiana. In October, 1846, the above Journal dismisses the subject of asking "But where stands Illinois in this matter?"

A campaign needs something more than a mouth piece. It needs willing and sympathetic ears and an intelligent understanding. The Jacksonville of that day furnished those elements as no other community in Illinois was prepared to do. Opportunity was made for these investigators to have a hearing not only in Jacksonville but in other communities and finally before the legislature. Everywhere, however, Miss Dix and Dr. Mead represented the sentiment and ideals of the Jacksonville community. That community had a purpose to achieve and as far as it was concerned Dr. Mead and Miss Dix were instrumentalities to that end.

All thought of a private institution had been abandoned and all plans made to carry the matter aggressively into the legislature. When this body assembled in December, 1846, Morgan County was represented by Senator John Henry and Representatives William Thomas, Newton Cloud, Joseph Morton, and William H. Long. Judge Thomas had already, as the result of public meetings and discussions at Jacksonville and other places, prepared a bill for establishing a state institution for the care and treatment of the insane, which he introduced soon after the organization of the house. The bill passed the house with little opposition. It was sent to the Senate and there referred to a committee. The bill as prepared by Thomas carried no appropriation. His experience with the bill establishing the Deaf and Dumb Asylum had taught him the wisdom of leaving the question of appropriation until the main bill was out of the way.

Soon after the passage of this bill, Miss Dix came to Jacksonville and thence to Springfield. Judge Wm. Thomas was the only member of the legislature with whom she was personally acquainted. In Springfield she lived at the house of Col. Thomas Mather, who had previously served a number of terms in the legislature from Randolph county. Judge Thomas acted as a committee of introduction for Miss Dix,

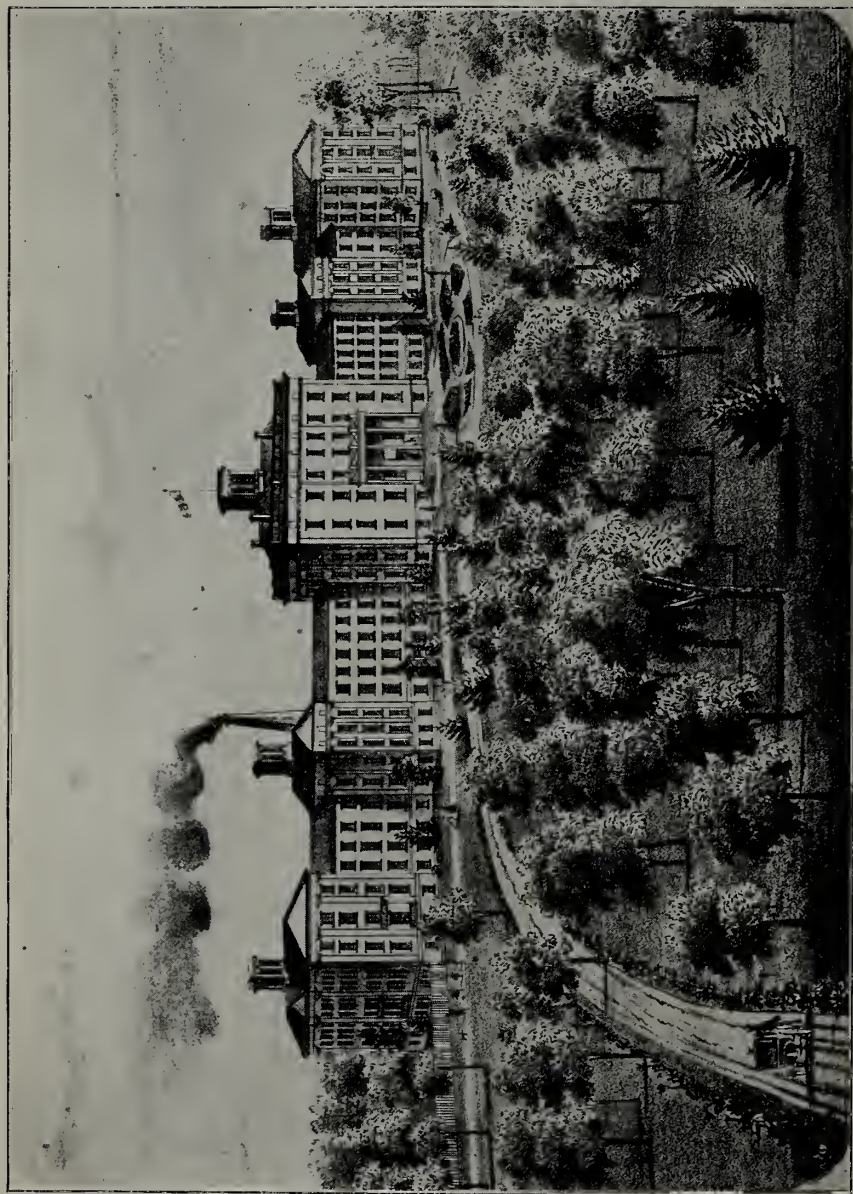


who received the members of the legislature in delegations of ten or twelve so that she could talk with them personally. She presented her memorial to the legislature.

It is evident that Miss Dix did not approve of Judge Thomas' bill or his plans, and she was soon at work with Judge C. H. Constable, Senator from Wayne County, on a new bill. The Dix-Constable bill differed from the Thomas bill in two radical particulars. First it provided an appropriation in the form of a special tax of one-fifth mill on the dollar for three years, and it located the institution at Peoria instead of Jacksonville. Just at this time Capt. John Henry was elected to Congress. The Dix-Constable Bill was presented, accompanied by a report made by Dr. Meade on conditions. It passed the Senate, but in the House suffered several amendments, the principal one of which was the striking out of the word "Peoria" and inserting the word "Jacksonville." In fact, in the last analysis Judge Thomas and his colleagues from Morgan County practically carried the day. While the bill as passed was neither the original Thomas Bill nor the Dix-Constable bill, it embodied the features contended for by the delegation from Morgan County and the citizens of Jacksonville—namely, state care for the insane in an institution located at Jacksonville. Thus the second of the state charitable institutions was located at Jacksonville which had for years been the principal seat of activity in seeking proper care and treatment for the States' unfortunates. The above account is partly from Eames' "Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville" and seems to have come directly from Judge Thomas. It has been checked with several other accounts in the "Blue Book of Illinois," "Shorts' History of Morgan County" and others and would seem to be correct in its main features.

Capt. John Henry in his diary gives a little different account of the passage of this bill. After speaking of Dorothea Dix's earlier visit of investigation he says of her second visit: "In 1847 she came to Springfield during the session of the Legislature, to urge upon that body to build a house for that unfortunate class (Insane) of people. She





ILLINOIS STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE AS IT APPEARED IN 1851

made her headquarters at Col. Thomas Mather's. She transacted all the business through joint committees. The committee of the Senate consisted of Messrs. Smith of Adams and Henry of Morgan and the committee of the House, of Thomas of Morgan and Davis of Massac. The joint committee visited Miss Dix and after a long conference with her, agreed to report a bill. The Committee appointed Mr. Thomas of Morgan, chairman and instructed him to draw up the bill which was agreed to by the committee. Mr. Thomas presented the bill in the Lower House and it passed and then the Senate agreed to the House bill, and it became a law. The Commissioners in the Law to locate the building were Nathaniel English (M.D.) and John Henry, both of Morgan County.

After all there is probably no inconsistency in the two accounts, assuming that the one given by Capt. Henry refers to the joint committee appointed after one bill had passed the House and the other the Senate.

Joseph Morton, James Dunlap, John J. Hardin, John Henry, Samuel D. Lockwood, William Thomas, Bazeleel Gillett, Nathaniel English (M.D.) and Owen M. Long (M.D.) were named in the law as "The Trustees of the Illinois State Hospital for the Insane." All were from Morgan County and two were physicians.

Dr. George H. Weaver, in his biographical sketch of "The Pioneer Neuropsychiatrist of Illinois—Dr. Edward Mead," says, "The dramatic Memorial' to the State legislature in 1847 by Dorothea Dix doubtless was a factor in determining action by the legislature at the time, but she came on the scene only after the arduous and essential preliminary educational work had been done by Mead and his co-workers.

\* \* \* There is little doubt that Mead, backed by his colleagues on the faculty of the Medical Department of Illinois College secured the establishment of the first state hospital for the Insane and determined its location at Jacksonville."

There are a number of important factors which nearly all the writers on this subject, overlook. The first relates to



the part played by Miss Dix. She had a general program which included institutions for the deaf, the blind and the feebleminded as well as the insane. When she came to Illinois she found one of these institutions established. The school for the blind was already planned as a private experimental school supported by citizens of Jacksonville. She also found that a group of energetic, farseeing and public spirited citizens of Jacksonville, through Dr. Mead and others, had the basic facts thoroughly in hand. There was comparatively little she could do. Judge Thomas with the cooperation of citizens and legislative colleagues had prepared a bill which had passed the lower house. It is not surprising that Dr. Weaver describes her effort at Springfield as a "dramatic memorial" to the legislature.

The admirers of Dr. Mead overlook the fact that his invitation to the Medical School in Jacksonville was, in part, to secure his aid in forwarding a project on which the members of the faculty of that school, and influential citizens of the community, were well advanced. He simply became a factor in a movement which was already well under way. In addition it is doubtful whether Dr. Mead was ever enthusiastically interested in the state institution idea. His main effort in Jacksonville was to secure the establishing of a private institution of which he probably expected to be the head and when that project failed he left the community. While the data which he collected were used before the legislature there is nothing to show that he personally appeared before the legislature or made any appeal to it. His next activity was to establish a private institution for the insane in the northern part of the state, near Chicago.

The third fact which is not given sufficient weight but which is embodied in the other two, is that for at least ten years there had been a strong sentiment in Jacksonville among the citizens, college community, physicians and members of the legislature looking toward securing institutions for the unfortunates of the state. As far back as 1834 Morgan County with one of the largest and strongest delegations in



JACKSONVILLE STATE HOSPITAL, 1925









ILLINOIS INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND AS IT APPEARED IN 1853

the legislature of any county in Illinois, voted overwhelmingly at a general election to move the State Capital to Springfield. There may have been an understanding with Sangamon County.

The organization of the school for the blind illustrates in a unique way the character of the citizens of Jacksonville. In 1847 Joseph Bacon, a blind man and a graduate of the Ohio School for the blind at Columbus, visited Jacksonville. On whose invitation he came, is not stated but after conferences with the citizens of the place, it was agreed to raise the necessary funds to try out for six months, the experiment of a school for the blind, and in June 1848 Mr. Bacon opened that school with a class of six blind pupils. He continued this school at the expense of the citizens of Jacksonville until the project was taken over by the state.

In the meantime Mr. Bacon not only taught the school but he busied himself in securing facts and making friends for this project. The result was that early in the session of the legislature in 1849 Hon. Richard Yates, afterward the "War Governor of Illinois," introduced a bill entitled "an act to establish the Illinois Institution for the Education of the Blind." The bill was prepared by Judge William Thomas although he was not a member of the legislature during that session. It appropriated a tax of one-tenth mill on the dollar and also \$3000.00 in advance to enable the trustees to commence building. It provided "that the blind of this state, who are of suitable age and capacity shall be raised and taught in the school, and enjoy all the benefits and privileges of the same, free of charge." Mr. Bacon was the first superintendent of the state school.

The institution for the feeble-minded also had its origin in Jacksonville. Dr. Phillip G. Gillett superintendent of the school for the Deaf and Dumb called the attention of his trustees and others to the fact that the school had repeated applications "to admit persons who, though mute were not deaf; their inability to articulate being the result of imbecility of mind." As early as 1856 Dr. Gillet urged that a sepa-

rate school should be established for this class, but it was not until 1865 that the legislature by "an act to organize an experimental school for the Instruction and Training of Idiots and Feeble Minded children of the State of Illinois" authorized the Trustees of the School for the Deaf and Dumb to take such steps as were necessary to establish such a school. The mansion and grounds of Ex-Governor Duncan were leased for this purpose and Dr. Charles T. Wilbur was elected Superintendent, a position which he held until 1883. In 1871 the legislature passed an act incorporating the "Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children" as one of the permanent charitable institutions of the state. In 1878 this institution was removed to Lincoln, Illinois.

The foregoing gives the main factors and events which resulted in locating the four original charitable institutions in Jacksonville. There are several outstanding facts on which the conclusions are based which should be recapitulated briefly.

First: In the early population of Jacksonville there was a larger proportion of educated citizens with high ideals of the social organization and the relation of the state to social problems than in any other community in Illinois.

To further emphasize the character of the Morgan County community, during the first twenty-five years of the state of Illinois, the following names are given as an index to that character. While these men were among the most outstanding leaders there were many others, who while less conspicuous were no less forceful and they had behind them a citizenry which was informed and determined in forwarding these enterprises. A few illustrative names are as follows:— Samuel D. Lockwood, Lawyer, Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois and Trustee of Illinois College; Elihu Wolcott, who embodied all the traditions of an illustrious New England family; James Dunlap, Legislator and leading business man; Jacob Strawn, Business man, Stock Raiser and Agriculturist; David Prince, Teacher, Army Surgeon and leader in all community enterprises; Drs. Nathaniel English and Samuel M.





ILLINOIS STATE SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND, PRESENT BUILDING, 1925









EXPERIMENTAL SCHOOL FOR THE INSTRUCTION AND TRAINING OF  
IDIOTS AND FEEBLE MINDED CHILDREN, 1868-1878

Prosser, prominent physicians who were unusually active in securing and supporting state institutions; Newton Bateman, Teacher, Educator and Superintendent of Public Instruction; Joseph O. King, Leading business man and banker; Robert Goudy, Editor, writer and publisher; Dr. Edward Mead, Pioneer Psychiatrist and the first to investigate the problem of the care and treatment of the Insane in Illinois; Peter Akers, clergyman and educator; Truman M. Post, Clergyman and Educator and Joseph Capps, Mill owner and leading business man.

Second: The first College in Illinois was in Jacksonville surrounded by a strong group who supported it, and all educational activities, enthusiastically and generously. The following names are conspicuous in this connection: John M. Ellis, Educational Missionary and Founder of Illinois College. Edward Beecher, the first President of Illinois; Julian M. Sturtevant, first Instructor and second President of Illinois College, a teacher, lecturer and clergyman of national reputation who during the Civil War with the endorsment of President Lincoln made a lecture tour of England representing the cause of the Union; Johnathan B. Turner, the father of the "Federal Land Grant College Plan"; Dr. Samuel Adams, Educator and Physiologist; William Kirby, Home Missionary for establishing churches, Teacher and College Trustee.

Third: The first Medical School was in Jacksonville and was the center around which about two hundred physicians had more or less intimate interests and connections. Naturally this was a leading group in seeking ways and means for caring for the unfortunate and defective.

Fourth: Frequent meetings and discussions of a public nature were held in Jacksonville by its citizens regarding these major social problems. The community interest in these questions was an active instead of a passive interest.

Fifth: The community elected representatives to the legislature who were not only strong, outstanding individuals but they represented the sentiments of the community regard-



ing these social questions. In other words, they went to Springfield with a well defined program which was backed by their constituents. In confirmation of this statement the following list of names of Morgan County men who served in the Legislature during this period is given:—

1836-38. Wm. O'Rear, Farmer, land-owner and banker. Wm. Thomas, Teacher, Lawyer, Jurist and Statesman. Wm. Weatherford, Newton Cloud, Methodist Preacher, Stephen A. Douglas, Teacher, Lawyer and Statesman. W. W. Happy, Soldier and business man. John J. Hardin, Lawyer, Soldier and Statesman. Joseph Morton, Richard S. Walker and John Wyatt.

1838-40. Wm. L. Sargent, Wm. Gilham and John Henry, Artizan, Soldier, Merchant and Statesman.

1840-42. James Parkinson and Daniel Troy.

1842-44. David Epler and Richard Yates, Lawyer, War-Governor of Illinois and Statesman.

1844-46. Francis Arenz, Samuel T. Matthews and Isaac Rawlings.

1846-48. Wm. A. Long.

1848-50. Geo. B. Walker.

Many of these served a number of terms but the names are not duplicated in the different years. For example, John Henry and Newton Cloud were almost continuously members during this period. While all of these did not achieve lasting fame as statesmen, all were leading men representing strong social and family interests in Morgan County.

Sixth: The leading figure in the whole matter was quite constantly a member of the legislature. He worked indefatigably for the Jacksonville program. No bill establishing a state institution passed the legislature without his approval and active support, and most of them were written by him. This person was Judge William Thomas. It would seem after reviewing all the facts that if any individual is to be singled out from the many who took an active part, and did heroic pioneer work in this great social program of Illinois, that the name of Judge William Thomas is justly entitled to that honor.

## **FOUR HISTORIC SOCIETIES OF JACKSONVILLE, ILLINOIS**

Jacksonville is a city where clubs and societies of various kinds have flourished from the earliest days. Probably there is no community in the state or middle west where clubs with a serious purpose have grown and flourished as in this so-called "Athens of the Middle West." Many of these organizations are still in existence. Their objects are literary, scientific, philanthropic and the promotion of general knowledge among their members. The four oldest, most historic and, probably, most important of these societies are The Ladies' Education Society, The Club, The Literary Union and The Jacksonville Sorosis, named in the order of the time of their organization. All four organizations are still in existence.

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP.

## THE LADIES' EDUCATION SOCIETY OF JACKSONVILLE, ILLINOIS

*Founded October 4, 1833*

MRS. CLARA MOORE

To Jacksonville, Illinois, belongs the honor of originating what is probably the oldest independent woman's society in America. Possibly a New England missionary society still in existence may have ante-dated it, but that was a society within the church, and auxiliary to one of the great Foreign Boards of Missions, while the Jacksonville Association has always been entirely independent, and responsible to no authority outside of itself. While distinctively Christian, it has always been entirely unsectarian.

At the time the Association was formed, immigrants from the older parts of the country were rapidly pouring into the new state of Illinois. There were many small settlements scattered throughout the state, remote from the older and larger towns, which were destitute of schools and even of persons qualified to teach. In many families neither parent could read or write, and they did not realize the importance of education for their children. The struggle to provide food and clothing was so strenuous and so exhausting, that they had little time or thought for the higher things of life. There was no money to pay for schools or books or teachers, and the children were growing up ignorant and untaught.

In Jacksonville, Illinois College had already opened its doors to students and, as always happens in a college town, had attracted residents of more than ordinary intelligence and education. Several women of this class began to realize the deprivations of those less fortunate, and they were deeply stirred by the fact that so many children were growing up in ignorance. They were not only moved by the needs of the children, but as a matter of patriotism, they realized that the

future of the state would be dependent very largely on the foundation that was even then being laid. They met together and considered the situation, and turned it over in their minds for many months. Their first meeting was in 1832, and by October, 1833, they were ready to do what they could, and had a plan which they hoped to develop. Then and there they organized their Association. A year later, in their first annual report, their constitution was presented. Article I of the Constitution reads, "This Association shall be called 'The Ladies' Association for Educating Females,' the principal object of which shall be to encourage and assist young ladies to qualify themselves for teaching." The original purpose was not merely to educate the girls who came to them for assistance; it had the definite aim of preparing them for the purpose of educating others.

The first official board of the Association consisted of the following: President, Mrs. John Tillson, wife of the founder of Hillsboro Academy and herself the author of "A Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois," a rarely interesting little volume recently re-published by the Lakeside Press; Vice President, Miss Sarah C. Crocker, who recommended by Mary Lyon, became the first Principal of the Jacksonville Female Academy; Secretary, Mrs. Theron Baldwin, who accompanied her husband to the West in 1829 when he came out to help found Illinois College; Treasurer, Mrs. John Batchelder, wife of the first rector of Trinity Church, the first Episcopal Church in the State of Illinois. A "Board of Directresses" and an Executive Committee, 29 women in all, were chosen from all parts of the state. The business of the Directresses was to secure funds and also to select suitable persons to receive aid. One of these Directresses wrote to the Secretary, "In this country are several small settlements, not large enough to sustain a school, in which are several interesting females, who, if they were educated, might, and doubtless would, become teachers to the few families around them. If you will authorize me to do so, I will endeavor to gather in



some such scholars as appear to be proper objects for the intended assistance. In this way I think much good might be done, and we might have some good female schools in most of these small settlements." This extract shows the unobtrusive but valuable character of the work that was being done. It also shows what manner of women these were that were doing this invaluable work.

The first year the treasurer reported having secured \$246.40 and expended \$29.50. Five girls received assistance that year. The third year the treasurer reported \$983.00 received from various sources; 45 girls were assisted and the number of Directresses was increased to 43.

The report of the previous year had interested benevolent persons in New York, New Jersey, and various parts of New England. In New York the interest culminated in the formation of an auxiliary society. This society was organized for the purpose of "Promoting Female Education in Illinois." They sent that year to the treasurer of the Jacksonville Society the sum of \$450, with the promise of their continued interest and aid.

At several annual meetings, the age at which beneficiaries should be received, was discussed at length. It was thought best not to take children under the age of twelve, though in some cases of unusual need or promise, they were taken at the age of nine.

Up to 1839 most of the funds of the Society had been contributed by liberal Eastern friends, but the demands were increasing, and further help was sought and received from our own state. Collections were taken at various public meetings, sewing circles contributed, and many individual contributions were made.

The report for 1839 was especially interesting, as it tells of the cases of especial need, and shows how valuable the work of the society had been. Not only were children taught, but in many cases they had taught their illiterate parents to read. Especial emphasis is laid upon the strong religious influence exerted by its beneficiaries.

On its tenth anniversary the society found itself embarrassed by depreciated currency, but friends assisted it in meeting its obligations. During the first ten years 180 young women were aided at a cost of \$3000.

A number of auxiliary societies were formed in Illinois and other states, and Eastern friends continued their aid.

On the 20th anniversary the treasurer reported having received and expended \$7,531 during the 20 years, and assisted in educating 532 young women. Most of these young persons had spent some time in teaching, thus passing on to others the good they themselves had received. A number of them also had gone out as Home and Foreign Missionary teachers.

With the establishment of free schools, the need for assistance in primary education passed away, and in recent years most of the applicants have been prepared for academic or college work.

In 1859 the name of the organization was changed to "The Ladies' Education Society of Jacksonville, Illinois."

Up to this time the support of the society had depended upon funds supplied by the auxiliaries or interested friends. The permanent fund of the society began with a donation from Mrs. Bannister of Newburyport, Mass. She added to it from time to time until it reached the sum of \$2000. This was given as a Special Fund to be loaned to young women in their senior year, in sums not to exceed \$100. The loan was to be due one year after their graduation, and was to bear interest after that date. This loan has relieved many girls from embarrassment in the extra expense of the senior year, and in most cases the obligation has been honorably discharged. The Bannister Fund, so far from being depleted, is now considerably more than the original \$2000.

In 1872 the Association was incorporated in order that it might receive and administer bequests. The Articles of Incorporation provided that the affairs of the society should be administered by a board of 12 managers. The first Board consisted of the following members: Mrs. Elizabeth Reed, Mrs. Elizabeth Duncan, Mrs. Marcia Glover, Mrs. Mary

Stevenson, Mrs. Emily Bancroft, Mrs. Martha Billings, Mrs. Elizabeth Lathrop, Mrs. Margaret Moore, Mrs. Phoebe Dummer, Mrs. Delia Wadsworth, Mrs. Agnes Griffith, Miss Margaret Catlin.

Legacies have since been received from Mrs. Bannister, Mrs. Joseph Duncan, Mrs. Sarah Hale, Mrs. Joshua Moore, Mrs. C. M. Dewey, Mrs. Phoebe Strawn, Mrs. A. C. Wadsworth, and Mrs. W. D. Sanders, and have provided a permanent fund of \$11,200, the interest on which is used to assist worthy and promising girls in obtaining an education.

In 1908 a request came from the librarian of the Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C., for a file of our reports. A complete file was sent, and also one was prepared for the library of the Morgan County Historical Society.

As the purpose and work of the society has become more widely known, applications have been received from many different localities, and it has had beneficiaries in California, Michigan, New York, Tennessee, Nebraska, and Georgia, as well as Illinois.

It is with keen regret that the Board of Managers find themselves unable to help all the needy girls to whom just a little aid at the right time would be a great benefaction, and a much larger income than it possesses could be profitably employed.

Since the organization of the society in 1833, 2000 tuitions have been paid in part or in full, and who can compute the good that has resulted from the work that those blessed women began ninety-two years ago?

## THE CLUB

*Founded September 17, 1861*

ENSLEY MOORE

Jacksonville, as everyone knows, is nothing, if not literary or intellectual.

Among the splendid illustrations of this fact is "The Club." It was organized in 1861 and is the oldest club in the city, with the exception of the Ladies' Education Society.

### THE CLUB IN YEARS GONE BY

Perhaps the story of the origin of The Club can be best told by quoting the minutes of the first two meetings:

"Tuesday evening, September 17, 1861, a number of gentlemen met at the residence of Professor Sanders for the purpose of forming a club. On motion of Professor Sanders, President Sturtevant was called to the chair; and the Reverend C. H. Marshall chosen secretary, pro tem.

The Reverend D. H. Hamilton was called to make a statement of the object of the meeting. Mr. Hamilton then proposed in writing a plan of association.

On the motion of Dr. Adams the plan proposed was adopted.

When gentlemen were called upon to become members the following gave their names:

J. M. Sturtevant,	David Smith,
Samuel Adams,	Andrew McFarland,
R. C. Crampton,	M. P. Ayers,
William G. Gallaher,	Rufus Nutting,
D. H. Hamilton,	E. P. Kirby,
E. Wolcott,	J. B. Turner,
C. H. Marshall,	W. S. Russell,
Henry Jones,	W. D. Sanders.

By vote of those present the next meeting was appointed to be on the 5th Monday of the current month; that, there-



after, the meetings should be held on the 2nd and 4th Monday of each month, at 6:30 o'clock P. M.

E. Wolcott was chosen secretary of The Club.

By invitation of M. P. Ayers, the meeting was appointed to be at his residence.

James Berdan was proposed for membership in The Club. Themes were proposed for the next meeting: (Ten themes were proposed.)

The following theme was selected for the next meeting, and President Sturtevant was appointed to lead the discussion: "What should be the immediate policy of the government in respect to the slave proposition?" The remainder of the evening was spent in the discussion of the question, "Ought Major General Fremont now to resign?"

#### SECOND MEETING

Monday evening, September 30, 1861.

The Club met at the residence of M. P. Ayers, Esq.

President Sturtevant in the chair, led the discussion of the question previously agreed upon.

Judge D. M. Woodson of Carrollton was present by invitation of M. P. Ayers, Esq., and participated in the discussion.

By unanimous vote of those present James Berdan, having been proposed at the previous meeting, was invited to become a member of The Club.

The subject selected for discussion at the next meeting was: "What Method of Treatment Should Be Adopted Toward the African Race in Event of Emancipation and Restoration of Peace?"

Reverend D. H. Hamilton was appointed to lead the discussion. The next meeting was to be held at Dr. Adams.'

The following theme was proposed for future consideration: "The Nature and Cause of Insanity."

## THE CLUB

*By Ensley Moore.*

FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE CLUB, ACCORDING TO THE  
JACKSONVILLE JOURNAL OF OCTOBER 10, 1911.

The Fiftieth Anniversary of The Club, one of the oldest literary organizations of Jacksonville, was very satisfactorily observed in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Ensley Moore on West State Street. The members of the Literary Union and their wives had been invited to join with the members of The Club and their wives, in celebrating this important occasion and a very notable gathering it was. Mr. Moore, who had been secretary of The Club for a number of years, presented the principal paper, mentioning some historical facts about the organization during the half century of its existence. The intention was to present some adequate idea of the character of the men who composed The Club during the fifty years and to show, also, the kind of themes discussed, and Mr. Moore was very successful in his undertaking. Edward P. Kirby, the only living charter member of The Club, made a very appropriate address and W. S. Camp, as president of the Literary Union, extended greetings from that society. Delightful musical numbers gave variety to the program.

Judge Kirby, who is the only one living of the notable group who founded The Club, talked of those earlier days. Then he referred to more recent times and to the Literary Union, which was organized two years after The Club came into existence. There was a touch of humor in his remarks and altogether, the address was of that dignified, well rounded type characteristic of Judge Kirby's public utterances.

Mr. Camp in giving greetings from the Literary Union was especially witty and the Union was certainly very ably represented. Mr. Camp said some very droll and some very serious things, and in the course of his remarks paid the following tribute to Judge Kirby: "What recollections must be recalled of each one in Judge Kirby's mind! What a distinc-

tion and honor to have lived fifty years in such an atmosphere as The Club has furnished! Here he is—the sturdy oak which has outlived many of its younger and sprightlier fellows. We congratulate Judge Kirby, of course, but much more would we congratulate The Club for having been privileged, this long half century, to number him on its rolls, to have enjoyed his counsel and advice. No one can say what is really felt under such circumstances—feeble words are inadequate to express what one might feel regarding the circumstances of this long alliance between this splendid citizen and equally splendid organization.”

## THE LITERARY UNION

BY WILLIAM DUSTIN WOOD

On the evening of April 14, 1864, a company of men assembled at the home of William Brown, 857 West State Street, and organized the Literary Union. Comprised in the original group were Livingston M. Glover, William Brown, Robert W. Allen, Elisha W. Brown, William Brown, Jr., William Dod, Clinton Fisher, Philip G. Gillett, Hiram K. Jones, John Loomis, B. F. Mitchell, Theodore N. Morrison, John H. Wood, and John H. Woods. The aims and intent of the organization found expression in the constitution thus:

Article I. This association shall be called "*The Jacksonville Literary Union.*"

Art. II. The objects of this Union shall be to promote useful knowledge and correct taste among its members, and to devise plans for the good of society.

Art. VI. The number of members shall not at any time exceed twenty, nor shall any person be received into the Union without the unanimous concurrence of all the members present as indicated by ballots written "Aye" or "Nay," the nomination having laid over for two weeks.

In point of time the society's beginning was between Lincoln's Gettysburg address and his second inaugural, while the most momentous conflict of the nineteenth century was still being fought out, and just a year before its close. The abolition of slavery had been proclaimed, and the preservation of the union was indicated but not yet assured. It may be doubted that the same men, or any others, could have successfully inaugurated the undertaking one or two or three years earlier when war temperatures were ranging higher, but it is not to be doubted that the move had the quality of timeliness, and the tolerant mood of mind, manifest from the first, was



suited to a time of peace and the methods of peace, and among men with opinions assuredly made for harmony and permanency.

The initial company included lawyers, doctors, preachers, teachers, and business men, with the teachers ranking first as to numbers. The same classification has continued though percentages have varied from time to time. For long periods the professions of law, medicine and divinity have each been represented by about one-fourth of the total, with the remaining one-fourth divided between teachers and business men. Latterly there has been a decrease in the number of preachers and an increase of business men.

For some time the programme took one of four forms—conversation, debate, essay, select reading—but time and use revealed the defects of a fixed formula and experience pointed out a more satisfactory mode of procedure. Thus it has come to pass that each member chooses his own subject and his own way of presenting it. Not infrequently a member is asked to consider a given subject, but the power to accept or reject the suggestion rests with the member himself. The form of presentation varies with time and circumstance and, more than either, with the habit of the leader. Freedom in choosing a subject, freedom in handling it, and freedom by members in discussing it have together operated to make interesting and spirited meetings. With science and religion, politics and business never absent, and with doctors and preachers, lawyers and business men always present, sharp differences are almost inevitable, though with an amount of bitterness so small as to be negligible.

The membership has not been so like-minded as to make the proceedings tame nor so otherwise minded as to make them turbulent. The rule of give and take has prevailed, but within limitations prompted by toleration and liberty said to be the essence of liberalism. The observance of both sections of that rule has not always been found a light or easy matter, and some who have not been equal to having their own asseverations doubted or opposed have gradually withdrawn.

In general, new members conform to the unwritten code of which they are soon made aware; and in the matter of new members youth has been no bar to admission or advancement. In the present membership the third generation is represented in the names of Barnes, Black and Capps.

The admission of young men, and the presence of forward-looking men of middle age have tended to make the Union dynamic instead of keeping it static. That it has been progressive while continuing strong in conserving power is evidenced by the changes in emphasis and wording in the constitution as it now reads when compared with the original document. The present reading of Article II is, "The object of this Union shall be to promote useful knowledge among its members, and to provide for the free and impartial discussion of literary, scientific and civic questions." The new wording implies no radical departure from the purpose and statement of 1864, but undertakes to formulate and apply the original intent in terms of the present day. Other changes in form or method have been made, but in general they have been of a minor character. As always, the meetings are held at the homes of the members and the time is Monday evening. Circumstances growing out of the World War led to action providing for two meetings in a month instead of a meeting every week. Vacation during July and August, first an experiment, has become a fixed fact.

The Union as it stands today has been sixty years in building, and men of varied talents have contributed to its development. The idea originated in the mind of Rev. Dr. Glover, who communicated it to William Brown and they two shared equally in making plans for the first meeting. The first meeting was held in the home of Judge Brown, who became the first president. The two creators became and long continued the mentors of the new society, and their governing minds and guiding hands largely shaped its course and made its early history. In the next succeeding period Dr. H. K. Jones, Dr. Harvey W. Milligan and Professor E. F. Bullard were the outstanding figures, followed by Dr. T. J.

Pitner, Rev. A. B. Morey and Thomas Worthington in the period just now closed. The names suggest a variety of gifts and graces, together with certain stiffness of opinion. Dr. Jones, always the philosopher, one of the original group and a member for forty years, was looked up to as patriarch by his fellow members. Dr. Milligan, the only real secretary, the loyal soul who made the Literary Union famous, became and remained its chief exponent and exemplar. The distinguished service cross was awarded him without competition or question. At the time of Dr. Pitner's death in December, 1920, his term of service covered more than fifty years, and as it exceeded in length that of any other member, so will probably never be equalled.

No record however accurate and complete can adequately make known the society's sixty-one years of life and activity. Pledged in the beginning to free, fair and full discussion it still adheres to the principle and seeks to exemplify its value. In a group whose members represent many shades of opinion, and wide diversity of interest, toleration and mutual respect must abide. That this company has met from week to week and year after year for so long a period proves the tolerant attitude and temper. The friendly intercourse, the clash of opinions, the joy of combat, the associations that increase in strength as the years increase, and all the unwritten, unfor-gotten things that attach the members to the Union, these cannot be transcribed, but they are very real and link the history and traditions of the past with promise and assurance for the future.



## THE JACKSONVILLE SOROSIS ORGANIZED

*Founded November 30th, 1868*

MRS. PHEBE D. BASSETT

On a stormy evening, November 30th, 1868, five Jacksonville women met at the home of Mrs. Harvey W. Milligan for the purpose of forming a society which was to be devoted to the study of literary and scientific subjects and the discussion of current events. These ladies, Mrs. Harvey W. Milligan, Miss J. L. Eggleston, Miss Belle Woods, Miss A. B. Osgood and Mrs. George McConnel, had been interested in the successful venture of a group of New York women, who, some months previously, had organized a literary club to which they had given the name "Sorosis." This movement had not met with unqualified approval—public opinion was against such a step, for at that time it was felt by a majority of people that woman's domain was her home and that if she ventured outside this province she was treading on forbidden ground. However, in their new and growing mid-western community the five founders of a second Sorosis felt the need of study and discussion in which women could take part, and so on that November evening, they decided to organize a society (of twelve members), to arrange a program for the next meeting and to appoint a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws to be presented the following week. Tradition has added some minor details to the account of the first meeting as recorded by the secretary, Miss Eggleston. It is said that the night was stormy and "dark with November rain," so dark, indeed, the ladies were forced to carry lanterns in order to find their way to "their rendezvous in the outskirts of the town." In time they reached their destination and were welcomed by Mrs. Milligan, the one who was to become their first president. Mrs. Milligan was a woman of unusual ability and her interests and affiliations were many and varied. She was a mem-



ber of the Ladies' Education Society, the Jacksonville Art Association, Woman's Christian Association, Morgan County Historical Society, Microscopical Society, Horticulture Society and the American Akadémé, and was also the organizer of Sorosis and the Household Science Club. For many years, as a contributor to the New York Tribune, Mrs. Milligan wrote articles on economics, the training and care of children, the cultivation of flowers and other topics. She devoted much time to scientific as well as literary subjects. The fine herbarium which she accumulated is now in the Smithsonian Institution in Washington. In the annual report for the Fifty-first Anniversary of Sorosis, Mrs. Edward Lambert writes:—Mrs. Milligan was the organizer, the first president and through all of her long, beautiful years, the inspiring genius of Sorosis. She was characterized by a quiet, yet forceful enthusiasm, a keen intellect and a breadth of vision, with a winsome personality that made her the magnet, that from the first, gave permanence to this early venture in expanding woman's sphere of activity."

It has been said that in the early days following the organization of Sorosis, because of comment in the papers regarding "the advanced step that the ladies of blue-stockings had taken, Sorosis members decided to avoid the more public streets in wending their way to the weekly meetings and sometimes, when the locality permitted, they slipped through their back yards to avoid observation as they sallied forth." The first meetings of the society were held on Monday evenings at the homes of the members; later it was found to be more convenient to gather on Monday afternoon; after March, 1871, Sorosis met on Friday afternoon. The membership, also, was changed from twelve to eighteen and finally to twenty-five. Mrs. Jennie Eggleston Zimmerman and Mrs. George McConnel, two of the charter members of Sorosis are living. Many and spirited were the Sorosis discussions and debates; a few of the subjects under consideration during the years 1869 and 1870 were:

“Shall capital punishment be abolished?”; ‘The Alabama Claims and the Tenure of Office Bill; Woman’s Suffrage; Is There a stamp of feminity upon the writings of women?’; “Is equal mental and physical training essential for boys and girls?”; “Whether the immigration of the Chinese should be encouraged”; and the study of the lives of various authors and their books. As time went on the society grew and prospered—the very nature of the organization was such that the members were held together by a strong bond of interest and affection. They worked for the improvement of the community and themselves, striving to be open-minded and tolerant in their views, informed on the vital questions of the day and appreciative of all that was best and finest in the arts. Each year at the time of the Anniversary the members invited their relatives and friends to enjoy with them an Anniversary program and banquet, which they themselves prepared, proving that the ladies of Sorosis had lost no housewifely accomplishments in their pursuit of knowledge.

On January 23rd, 1871, Mr. Bronson Alcott was a guest of the society and discussed with the members the question of woman’s position and possibilities. The minutes of that afternoon’s meeting make fascinating reading. The secretary writes: “Mr. Alcott wished to know something of the formation and the objects of the society and by request of the members, Mrs. Milligan responded in a few well chosen words. Mr. Alcott then said:—‘Such Societies are the most hopeful signs of the time, they are more vital than public gatherings.’” His words of encouragement and counsel and his sympathy with “Woman’s Cause” must have stirred the heart of every member of Sorosis fortunate enough to be present at that meeting. Other distinguished guests have taken part in Sorosis programs and discussions and each year’s study has brought some new interest to the members of the society but the underlying thought has been to keep faith with the courageous and far-sighted women who braved ridicule in

order to found an organization which would bring a fuller intellectual life to its members. The founders of Sorosis believed that woman should be a force for good with-out as well as with-in her home; that she should be equipped by study and education to share with man both the responsibilities and the problems of everyday life.

## ILLINOIS COLLEGE AT THE HALF CENTURY

By WILLIAM DUSTIN WOOD.

With the Centennial of Illinois College only four years in the future the thoughts of alumni and friends are naturally reaching forward with ardent expectancy to that occasion, and at the same time many are recalling with deep and vivid interest some of the other notable anniversaries that have marked the progress of the college through the years.

Few now living participated in the events of the twenty-fifth anniversary, but the written and printed records that have been preserved are very revealing and as history are of highest value. Moreover, the chief participants became inspirers to succeeding generations of students who imbibed the spirit of the pioneers and shared with them the emotions manifest at the close of the first quarter century. That occasion itself brought together a distinguished company—one hardly surpassed if equalled in that period of the state's history. The presence of Rev. John M. Ellis connected the proceedings of the day with the very origin and beginnings of the college. Coming to the state in 1826 as a representative of the American Home Missionary Society, the educational needs of the people were early impressed upon him, and the idea of a seminary or college was by him first given expression in 1827. The presence also, of Rev. Thomas Lippincott was hardly less suggestive of the earliest steps in the movement. In January, 1828, they two chose the hill on which the college stands as the most available site for the institution that was yet to be. The personality and voice of Rev. Theron Baldwin added another element to the one mentioned, the two representing elements which in combination became Illinois College. At Yale, in the latter part of 1828, his strong presentation of the needs of evangelization and education was the beginning of the movement that resulted in the formation of the Yale band of historic memory. Of his six associates in that group, Rev. Mason



Grosvenor, Rev. Julian M. Sturtevant and Rev. Asa Turner were also participants in the first great celebration. It was Mr. Grosvenor who proposed to translate into action Mr. Baldwin's ideas, and the part and lot the young men in New Haven had in making the college a concrete fact were largely the outgrowth of his thought and purpose.

The first faculty—"the faculty of all talents"—was made complete with the addition of Dr. Samuel Adams in 1837. He, together with President Sturtevant and Professor Truman M. Post, bore important part in the day's exercises. Dr. Post had removed to St. Louis a few years earlier, but time and distance had not weakened the attachments of his young manhood. The presence and eloquence of the first graduate, Hon. Richard Yates, later on governor of Illinois, added a feature that rounded out and made complete the closing act which marked the end of twenty-five years of life and labors.

Many to whom the quarter century celebration is a matter of history or hearsay or tradition were privileged to hear the voices and witness the scenes which made the half century reunion the most memorable event in the life of the college or the town, and in the thoughts of some of them the memories of that day have never faded. Of the first faculty—and the greatest—Edward Beecher, Julian M. Sturtevant and Truman M. Post by their very presence attested their own constancy and their devotion to the cause of learning and to the institution itself. The alumni with their increased numbers and their activities in the affairs of life during the intervening years, inevitably had a larger part than in the earlier anniversary assemblage. The class of 1843, most notable of all the classes, was represented by Marshall P. Ayers, Newton Bateman, Thomas K. Beecher and Judge John T. Morton. These and their classmates all came under the tutelage of that great first faculty, and both teacher and learner had abundant reason for satisfaction in the relationship. The active teaching force included members who in different ways had shared in the quarter century reunion: Mason Grosvenor, member of the Yale band; Rufus C. Crampton, professor of mathematics

since 1853, and acting president after the resignation of President Sturtevant in 1876; Edward A. Tanner, student in 1855, professor of Latin from 1865, president from 1882 until his death in 1892. Thus occupants of the presidency from 1830 to 1892 were there in unbroken line—Edward Beecher, who left the most influential pulpit in Boston to accept the headship of the school on the edge of the farthest frontier, together with Sturtevant, Crampton and Tanner, his lineal and spiritual successors.

The seventy-fifth anniversary presented little visible affinity to either of its predecessors. No member of the Yale band was living nor any member of the first faculty, neither was any one of the faculty of 1879 still connected with the college. But if men had departed, the institution they planted and nourished remained, and to this shrine there came in 1904 as eminent and representative a group of educators as it has ever been the fortune of a little college and a little town to welcome as friends and guests. Included in the number were Bacon of Yale, West of Princeton, Vincent of Johns Hopkins, Bryan of Indiana, Harper of Chicago, Northrop of Minnesota, Slocum of Colorado, Wheeler of California, Jordan of Stanford. A company of men could hardly have been found more deeply appreciative of the spirit and aims of Illinois College as shown forth in the record of its life work.

The three great occasions present wide differences of aspect and outlook, and the one four years away will add to their number and variety. No doubt to many participants it will be the most interesting and impressive of all the anniversaries. But to some nothing can measurably equal the half century convocation in 1879. The processes of the years had seasoned and ripened the surviving members of the Yale band and the first faculty, and the utterances of a Beecher, a Sturtevant and a Post bespoke the loyalty and service of long, active and abundant lives. These pioneer emissaries of education and religion, together with their associates, Jonathan B. Turner, father of the University of Illinois, and Dr. Samuel Adams, best loved of teachers, member of the faculty for forty

years until the day of his death in 1877, formed a body whose beneficent influence, immediate and remote, can hardly be weighed or measured, though still potent in school and state. The voices heard at the end of fifty toilsome years had greater carrying power than the voices of the same men twenty-five years earlier, or than the voices of their successors may possibly ever have. The outstanding figure, assuredly, was Dr. Sturtevant, a signer of the Yale compact, sole instructor of the little band gathered on the day of opening and who heard from him that memorable first sentence, "We are here today to open a fountain where future generations may drink." As professor, president and past president, his term as teacher spanned fifty-six faithful and fruitful years, and some of Illinois' choicest youths in successive classes from 1835 to 1885, from Richard Yates, war governor of Illinois, to John C. Rice, chief justice of the supreme court of Idaho, came under his awakening and inspiring influence. In him the spirit and purpose, the intent and content of the college, found expression and exemplification, and his commemoration address was in very truth the apology for his own life. Those who heard will not forget his ringing words, "*I invested myself in Illinois College.*"

And the graduating class of 1879 was in and of itself an exhibit of the continued successful appeal of the college to the constituency whence had come many of its worthiest sons. The names and homes and communities represented in the list attest the weight and substance of the authority the institution had acquired and held in quarters where its fidelity to high standards of education was best known and appreciated. After fifty years the youth of certain types still came seeking the kind and quality of teaching found here by the youth of an earlier generation.

With the centennial year of Jacksonville already here, and the centenary of Illinois College only four years away, the annals of both town and school, and their reciprocal relations, will be subjected to inquiry and scrutiny by their beneficiaries and interested friends. Awakened interest in the his-

tory of the town will be followed by quickened interest in the history of the college, and four years will give time for painstaking research and adequate presentation. The historian will face a noble task, and the product of his labor and study will be welcomed by sympathetic listeners assembled on a great historic occasion. But the writer of history and the interpreter of history in 1929 will hardly exceed the deep and lasting impress of the makers of history in their message fifty years earlier. As young men of vision they had put faith and courage into the undertaking, and as old men they saw some of their dreams come true.

On commemoration days in the near and distant future the story of adventure will be retold, and pageantry will visualize and supplement the record of achievement, but to some who were present on that earlier day no spectacle can ever match the romantic interest, the dignity and fine simplicity of the golden jubilee of the small college that is a great school.



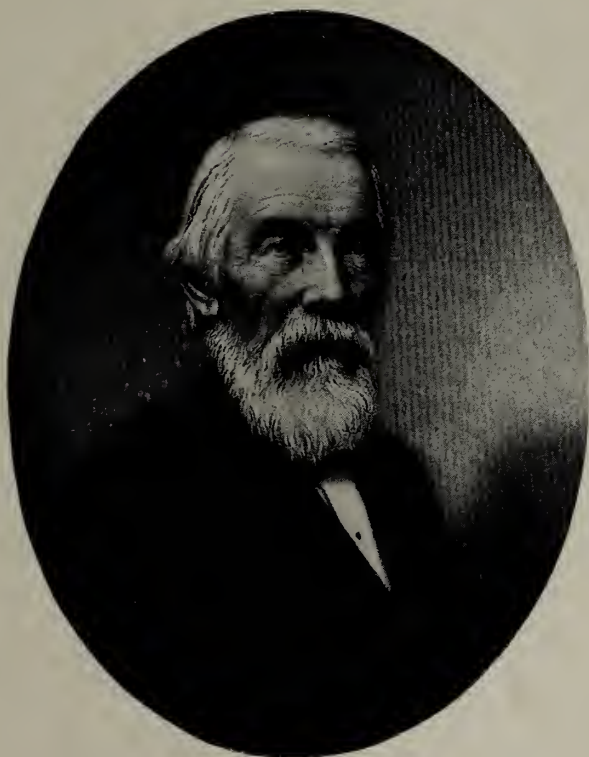
## THE BRYANTS AT JACKSONVILLE

FRANK J. HEINL.

The Bryants, pioneer settlers in Bureau county, located at Jacksonville when they first came to Illinois. Arthur Bryant came in 1830 and in 1831 he was joined by his brother, John Howard, and later by another brother, Cyrus. In 1831 Arthur and John Howard entered an eighty acre tract southwest of Jacksonville and about the same time Arthur acquired the quarter section which adjoins Nichols Park on the south. For a time the brothers operated these lands. In 1832 John Howard and Cyrus went to Princeton and in 1833 Arthur followed them. In 1833 John Howard returned to Jacksonville long enough to marry Harriet Wiswall. Eventually all the Bryant family, except William Cullen, located in Bureau county.

In 1832 William Cullen Bryant visited Jacksonville. Of it he wrote:

"We arrived at Jacksonville about eleven o'clock. I supped at the tavern at a long table covered with loads of meat, and standing in a room in which was a bed. I was afterward shown into an upper apartment in which were seven huge double beds, some holding two brawny, hard-breathing fellows, and some only one. I had a bed to myself, in which I contrived to pass the time until four o'clock in the morning, when I got up, and having nothing else to do, took a look at Jacksonville. It is a horridly ugly village, composed of little shops and dwellings stuck close together around a dingy square, in the middle of which stands the ugliest of possible brick courthouses, with a spire and weather-cock on its top. The surrounding country is a bare, green plain, with gentle undulations of surface, unenlivened by a single tree save what you see at a distance in the edge of the prairie, in the centre of which the village stands. This plain is partly enclosed and cultivated, and partly open and grazed by herds of cattle and



JOHN H. BRYANT



horses. The vegetation of the unenclosed parts has a kind of wild aspect, being composed of the original prairie plants, which are of strong and rank growth, and some of which produce gaudy flowers.

"June 12: I have been to look at my brother's farm. There is a log-cabin on it, built by a squatter, an ingenious fellow, I warrant him, and built without a single board or sawed material of any sort. The floors and doors are made of split oak, and the bedstead, which still remains, is composed of sticks framed into the wall in one corner of the room and bottomed with split oak, the pieces being about the size of staves. The chimney is built of sticks, plastered with mud inside. There are two apartments, the kitchen and the parlor, although most of the houses have but one room. The kitchen is without any floor but the bare ground, and between that and the parlor there is a passage on the ground, roofed over but open on the sides, large enough to drive a wagon through.

"June 13th: To-day I am set out with brother John on horseback on a tour up the Illinois.

"Jacksonville, June 19th: The first day brought us to Springfield, the capital of Sangamon County, where the land office for this district is kept, and where I was desirous of making some inquiries as to the land in the market. Springfield is thirty-five miles east of Jacksonville, situated just on the edge of a large prairie, on ground somewhat more uneven than Jacksonville, but the houses are not so good, a considerable portion of them being log-cabins, and the whole town having an appearance of dirt and discomfort. The night was spent in a filthy tavern."\*

The Bryants were natives of Cummington, Massachusetts. John Howard Bryant was educated at the Rensselaer Polytechnic at Troy, New York. Before he came West, at least one of his poems was printed in the *United States Review* of which his brother, William Cullen, was editor.

---

\**Prose Writings of William Cullen Bryant.* D. Appleton & Company, 1889, *Illinois Fifty Years Ago*, vol. II, pp. 11-16.



At Jacksonville he wrote several poems and contributed to local papers.

The subject of one of these poems is the Mauvaiseterre. He explained the writing of the poem as follows:

"The person to whom these lines were addressed was, at the time they were written, living at the then village of Springfield, Illinois, and the writer then resided at Jacksonville, and occasionally wrote verses for the Jacksonville paper, under the name of Prairie Bard, while H., whose real name I have forgotten, wrote poems in the Scotch dialect for the Sangamo Journal. He was an emigrant from the north of England, and I think lived at Springfield only a few months. In one of his poems he bantered me to write some verses in praise of the Mauvaiseterre, the principal stream in the neighborhood of Jacksonville, while he would do the same thing for the Sangamo river; and hence this poem to H. At that time what is now Sangamon was written Sangamo, as Sangamo County, the Sangamo Journal, Sangamo River, leaving off the terminal letter."

The Mauvaiseterre is the largest stream in Morgan county. It was named by the French the Riviere Mauvaise Terre. Its name is an odd misnomer for, fertile as are the prairies drained by its upper reaches, when translated into English it becomes "barren lands." The name appears in the French records of the District Court of Cahokia in connection with a suit tried in 1786. Victor Collet in describing his journey in Illinois in 1796 mentions the Bad Land, the Mauvaise Terre. On the earliest United States surveys of the region it appears as Mauvaise Terre river.

The Mauvaiseterre rises in the eastern part of Morgan county where its headwaters mingle with those of the Sangamon river (Sain-quee-mon of the French), Indian creek (Labellansine of the French), Apple creek (La Pomme of the French) and Sandy creek (Mouse of the French). It traces its winding course for about thirty-five miles almost due west across Morgan and Scott counties to the Illinois river just below Naples. Its sources are among almost level, fertile fields.

It flows through undulating lands around Jacksonville and thence through a somewhat broken region until it breaks through the bluffs into the low lands between them and the river. Its course from the vicinity of Jacksonville to the bluffs was well timbered. The bluffs were the typical "barrens" of the explorers and pioneers, and these "barrens" gave the stream its name.

Near its mouth were several Indian mounds and numerous Indian or Mound Builder graves. When Americans first came into its valley they found plenty of Indians camped along its course and among them French and half-breed traders.

The earliest settlers in Morgan county located along the Mauvaiseterre. It drains in part Diamond Grove and Diamond Grove Prairie both of which were noted spots in pioneer days. It surrounds the site of Jacksonville and the city has constructed along its course two artificial lakes, Morgan in Nichols Park and Mauvaiseterre, from which it obtains its water supply.

To H.—1831

O, thou who dwell'st at Springfield city,  
And charm'st us with thy weekly ditty,  
Who o'er the wide, wide sea hast flown—  
To make our lovely land thine own,  
Thou askest of a brother Bard  
That which he deems severe and hard;  
A task to which he will demur—  
A song in praise of Mauvaiseterre;  
For he's been thinking all along.—  
That neither stream is worth a song.  
Though its smooth winding banks are rich,  
Our Mauvaiseterre's a muddy ditch,  
Save a slight ripple where the hills  
Hem in its bed at Egypt's mills.  
And then, methinks your Sangamo  
Has not a rock to break its flow,

But glides along with sluggish pace,  
With scarce a dimple on its face.  
No glad of blossoms ope beside it,  
But forest shadows ever hide it.  
Such streams as these, I'm bold to say,  
Can never warm my simple lay.  
Your silver Thames I ne'er have seen,  
Its populous town, its banks of green;  
Nor Grongar's summit "clothed with wood,"  
Whose feet are deep in Towy's flood,  
Where the eye moves o'er vale and hill,  
"Till contemplation has her fill."  
Nor rocky Ouse, by Cowper sung,  
That winds the pleasant hills among;  
Nor Avon, where at night's calm noon,  
The fairies danced beneath the moon,  
Nor banks nor braes of Bonny Doon;  
Nor Ayr's, nor Thevi's crystal tide,  
That Scotia's rugged steeps divide.  
But then I know that many a stream  
As worthy of poetic theme,  
As bright as beautiful and bland  
Adorns my own beloved land.  
O, who can stand by Hudson's shore,  
And scan her bright blue bosom o'er,  
And see not there a glorious view,  
As fair as pencil ever drew,  
Majestic mingled with the mild,  
The rocky steep abrupt and wild;  
Outstretched the smooth and level lawn,  
The glades among the hills withdrawn;  
The towns that by its waters spring,  
And vessels borne on snowy wing.  
What though no mossy, mouldering tower,  
The ivied seat of ancient power,  
With iron gates whose hinges clank,  
Frowns o'er the beauty of its bank;

For in the pure, cool upper air  
Hath nature built her temples there;  
And there in hoary grandeur stand  
Huge pillars\* fashioned by her hand.  
But still a lovelier stream\* is found  
Within New England's rocky bound,  
With softer beauty spread around.  
I've stood upon the mountain's brow  
That overlooks the vale below;  
Outspread a lovely region lay,  
The river winding far away;  
The village spires that brightly gleam  
In the great sun's reflected beam;  
The long dark rows of planted maize,  
The herds that on the pastures graze;  
And on the slopes the scattered flocks,  
And torrents dashing down the rocks;  
And gladness seemed the reigning queen,  
Of that broad vale so bright and green;  
And lesser streams, without a name,  
Unknown to poetry or fame,  
That spring among the mountains high,  
And dash in tameless freedom by;  
And rivulets and gushing rills,  
That gladden my dear native hills;  
And sweeter than all named before,  
The fountain by my mother's door.  
I look upon the Mauvaiseterre,  
And think of those bright streams afar;  
I look, and turn away my eye,  
And pass its wave unheeded by.  
Haply in after years may rise,  
A bard its loveliness to prize;  
Whose bosom at its hard French name,  
Will kindle with seraphic flame;  
And who shall pour his rapturous lay

\*Pallisades.

\*Connecticut.



Along its devious, slimy way,  
And shed a classic beauty o'er  
The scenery of its weedy shore.  
And here may dwell in coming ages,  
Romantic youths and hoary sages;  
And College sophs here try their art,  
To gain with song the fair one's heart.  
But I have naught of sympathy,  
O, Mauvaiseterre, for such as thee;  
Thou canst not waken wild and strong,  
The spirit of unstudied song.

JOHN SMITH'S EPISTLE TO KATE

Dear Kate, as you and I were sitting  
Last evening by your parlor door;  
While you with busy hands were knitting,  
And I was turning Wordsworth o'er—  
Once as we hap'd to change a glance,  
Deep in the chamber of your eye  
I saw reclined, with bow and lance,  
A winged Cupid—then a sigh  
Rose from my breast; I gave a start—  
By ah—he shot me through the heart.  
At first I knew not what it meant;  
I felt a strange and nameless feeling,  
Up from my inmost bosom sent;  
And then it seemed my wound was healing.  
How queer the thought, (I can't but smile)  
'Twas growing deeper all the while.  
Time now has chased twelve hours away,  
An brought the blushing dawn of day  
Since Cupid sent that winged dart,  
That rankles in my aching heart.  
And I am sitting all alone,  
Beneath a shade tree on a stone.  
I scarcely slept an hour all night;  
I had a thousand feelings—right

Or wrong—such as I can't describe,  
They were a long and nameless tribe.

I fancied that thy lovely form,  
Bent o'er me half a dozen times,

And then there came a thunder storm.  
And then I fell to making rhymes.  
I rhymed not of the thunder shower,  
That shook the heavens in that dark hour;  
Though it was wild and fierce and strong,  
And might inspire a poet's song.

My theme was not of battles won,  
Or heroes slain on fields of glory—

It was a tenderer, sweeter one,  
'Twas love's bewitching story.

I never felt the poet's fire  
Burn in my frosty soul before,

I never tried to string a lyre,  
Or pluck the flowers Parnassus bore.  
And this is strange, 'tis passing strange,  
That I should meet with such a change.

I said that I was all alone,  
Beneath a shade tree on a stone—  
The heaven is clear, of azure hue,  
And winds, as soft as ever blew,  
Breathe through the groves with lulling sound,  
And bend the harvests all around.

O'er mountain top, o'er rock and tree—  
O'er many a vale and many a blossom;  
Laden with sweets and melody;

They come to fan my cheek and bosom.  
They seem celestial spirits sent,  
To bless me from the firmament.

A thousand insect wings are ringing  
In the wide sky: and birds are singing  
Amid the leafy woods of June.

A long, unchanging, quiet tune  
Comes from a bed of fragrant roses

Where midst the flowers the bee reposes.  
The vales in deep contentment lie,  
The streams are shouting merrily.  
All nature round is joy and gladness,  
While I, alas, am pained with sadness.  
A want I never felt before,  
Now presses on me more and more.  
I feel the truth of what some quizzers  
Have said, of man in single life,  
That He's but half a pair of scissors—  
A useless tool without a wife.  
My heart is lone and desolate.  
To tell the truth, I want a mate.  
I say again 'tis passing strange,  
Twelve hours should bring me such a change.  
Now gentle Kate, if you and I,  
Could journey on life's road together,  
Methinks that many a stormy sky,  
Might be exchanged for pleasant weather;  
For surely one so good as you,  
So kind, so gentle, and so true.  
With those two bright cerulean eyes,  
Thy faultless form, thy cheeks of rose,  
Thy forehead white as mountain snows,  
Would make my home a paradise.  
Then say, dear Kate, wilt thou be mine?  
Shall I be thine till life is ended;  
And shall our several lives entwine,  
And be forever blended?  
I close my message with a sigh,  
And wait in hope for your reply.

Jacksonville, Illinois, June, 1831.

Poems from "Poems, written from youth to old age, 1824-1884. By John Howard Bryant. Published Princeton, Ill., by T. P. Streeter, 1885."

John Howard Bryant filled local offices in Bureau county

and was elected representative in the general assembly in 1846 and 1858. He was a friend of Lincoln, a pioneer Republican and a delegate to the Bloomington convention of 1856. Collections of his poems have been printed several times and some of them are found in most American collections.

Arthur Bryant established a nursery at Princeton and for half a century or more distributed fruit and other trees and plants over Illinois. He was intensely interested in the planting of shade, ornamental, roadside, shelterbelt and forest trees and published a book on forest tree planting.

When the Bryants located at Princeton they found there the Hampshire Colony Congregational Church organized in 1831 at Northampton in their native state. Owen Lovejoy, soon after the murder of his brother, Elijah P. Lovejoy, on November 7, 1837, became minister of this church and continued as such until elected to congress in 1856. The Bryants were associated with this Congregational church. In 1837 a group of members of this church including Austin Bryant and Mrs. Arthur Bryant withdrew from it to organize a second Congregational church which later became Presbyterian. Arthur Bryant was for years chorister of this church, although he may never have been a member. None of the Bryants, except Austin, were really orthodox but had strong liberal tendencies. All of them were intimate with Lovejoy and the Reverend Flavel Bascom, one of the Yale Band. Lovejoy, abolition leader, Under-Ground Railroad conductor and orator, was closely associated with Edward Beecher, Jonathan Baldwin Turner, Elihu Wolcott and other Jacksonville abolitionists in the organization of the Illinois Anti-Slavery Society in 1837. In later years, Lovejoy, the Bryants and the Congregational church at Princeton were involved in the abolition movement and the operation of the Under-Ground Railroad just as were Edward Beecher, Jonathan Baldwin Turner, Truman Marcellus Post, Julian Monson Sturtevant, Samuel Adams, Elihu Wolcott, Ebenezer Carter and the Congregational church at Jacksonville.



## PIONEER WOMEN OF MORGAN COUNTY\*

BY GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.

MADAM PRESIDENT, and Members of the Alumnae Association of the Academy, Young Ladies Athenaeum, and Conservatory:

I deem it an honor and a privilege to pay a tribute to the Pioneer Mothers of Jacksonville and Morgan County in this historic building where many of these pioneer women were students.

This institution, the first of its kind in the "Far West," was founded in 1830, and received its charter with Illinois College, McKendree and Shurtleff College in 1835.

These walls and this room, where we have assembled today, have sheltered some of the splendid women of Illinois and other states in the union, who owe to the Rev John M. Ellis and his faithful wife, Frances Brard Ellis, to John Adams and his daughters, Emily and Phoebe and others, a debt of gratitude for their unselfish devotion to the cause of education and the uplift of society in the "Prairie State," which has well earned for Jacksonville the title of the "Athens of the West."

For the pioneer women of Illinois, one must begin at Cahokia and Kaskaskia. The story of Kaskaskia, both our territorial and state capital, of the gay and happy life of the French, its first citizens, its conquest by Gen. George Rogers Clark, and, its final disappearance by the encroachment of the waters of the Okaw and Mississippi rivers, is wonderfully told by our historians and poets.

There is no phase of the history of Illinois which is more romantic than the period of the French occupancy of Kaskaskia. After the destruction of Kaskaskia, the bodies of these French and early pioneers were removed to Fort Gage, where

---

\*Address delivered before the Domestic Science Department of the Woman's Club, Jacksonville, Ill., and before the Alumnae Association of the Academy, Athenaeum and Conservatory.

the state of Illinois has erected a monument, which bears the following inscription:

“Those who sleep here were first buried at Kaskaskia, and afterwards removed to this cemetery. They were the early pioneers of the great Mississippi Valley. They planted free institutions in a wilderness and were the founders of a great commonwealth. In memory of their sacrifices, Illinois, grateful, erects this monument, 1892.”

The loyal women whose names have been handed down to us will include those of French blood, among them Madam Le Compt, who emigrated to Cahokia from the Lakes about 1770. She was born of French parents of the name of La Flamme at St. Joseph on Lake Michigan in 1734. She was married at Mackinac to Sainte Ange or Pelate, as he was sometimes called. They settled at Chicago about 1765. Sainte Ange dying, she later married Le Compt, a Canadian in Cahokia. From this marriage proceeded one of the large French families of Illinois. Later in life, after the death of Le Compt, she married the celebrated Thomas Brady. Of this union there was no issue.

This female pioneer possessed a strong mind, and an extraordinary constitution, with the courage and energies of a heroine. The Indians were her neighbors and friends from her infancy nearly to her death. By a wise and proper course with them, and by sage counsel to promote their interest, she acquired a great influence over the Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, and other nations bordering on the Lakes. Many times she was awakened in the dead hours of the night by her Indian friends informing her of intended attacks from hostile warriors, so that she might leave Cahokia. On one of these occasions she started off to meet some hundred warriors who were camped near the Quentin Mound at the foot of the bluff of the French village. No one knew the Indian character better than she. She spoke their language, and a female on foot approaching several hundred armed warriors would produce a sympathy that she followed with wise counsel to the Indians that was irresistible. She often

remained with them several days and nights appeasing their anger. She never failed to avert the storm and bloodshed. The inhabitants of the village were often waiting with their arms in their hands ready for defence, when they would see this extraordinary woman escorting to the village a great band of warriors changed from war to peace, their faces painted black, indicating the sorrow they entertained for their hostile movements against their friends. They were amazed, but the hostile Indians were feasted for days in the village. Madam Le Compt lived to an extreme old age, 109 years, and died in Cahokia in 1843.

Mrs. Robert Morrison, a talented lady and a great acquisition to the society of Kaskaskia, was reared and educated in Baltimore. In 1805 she accompanied her brother, Col. Donaldson, to St. Louis in the far off wilds of the west whither he was sent as a commissioner to investigate the land titles. But the west became her permanent home. She was married the following year to Robert Morrison of Kaskaskia, which place became her residence. Well educated, sprightly, and energetic, her mind was gifted with originality and romance. "Her delight was in the field of poetry." She re-modeled in verse, the Psalms of David, and contributed to papers and magazines, and also to scientific publications.

The accomplished woman, Mrs. John Edgar, whose home was the center of fashionable life in Illinois in an early day, presided for many years with grace and dignity over the splendid mansion at Kaskaskia, the abode of hospitality and resort of the elite for near half a century. The home of Colonel Edgar was built in 1795, a splendid example of early Illinois architecture. It was in this home that General Lafayette, on his visit to Illinois in 1825, was entertained. Mrs. Edgar's name merits high rank on the scroll of Revolutionary heroines. By birth, education and sympathy, she was American, but her husband was an officer in the British Army, fighting against the colonies. By her talent, shrewdness, and her patriotic devotion to her country, she won over, not only the heart of her husband, but



many British soldiers were induced by her plans to leave their army and join the patriots.

To these pioneer women in Kaskaskia must be added that of Miss Frances C. Brard, daughter of a wealthy gentleman of Marseilles, France. Her parents having become acquainted with a family in Philadelphia, she was sent with an older sister to that city to be educated. The elder sister married Colonel Conn, a merchant at Kaskaskia, the younger found a home with her, and became the wife of John M. Ellis, April 2, 1828. Coming to Jacksonville from Kaskaskia, she opened a school for young women. I quote here from a letter from one of her pupils, Mrs. Charles B. Barton, dated Woodburn, Ill., July 14, 1859.

"Mrs. Ellis was one of that superior class of women, who with manifest defects, have yet such breadth of intellect, such superiority of culture in mind and manners, and such lofty heroism of soul as put quite out of sight every blemish, and so impress their image upon those with whom they come in contact, that not death itself can quench that admiration they have kindled, nor shroud their memory in darkness. Her features were not altogether beautiful, but she had a full, expressive eye, and when her face kindled up with her glorious thoughts and her whole form was in motion with their elegant expression, she was, I must believe, a most fascinating woman, especially to persons of high cultivation. In the domain of history and polite literature she was entirely at home. I think she could have discharged with perfect ease the duties of a Professor of Belles Lettres in a college. She had a poetic taste for the beautiful in the realms of nature and of mind, and was more eloquent in conversation than any other woman I have ever known. She had the sparkling vivacity and perfect grace of manner for which her nation is so eminent. Her wit was quick and keen, and was ever as polished as it was acute. But above all her heart was set upon whatever was noble, pure and holy. She loved to acknowledge God in all her ways. Sublime thoughts and emotions welled up from the depths of her soul as from a



full fed fountain, and overflowed in the most glowing imagery and brilliant expression. It has been a real luxury to me to go back in memory twenty-five years and sit again at her feet and listen to the impassioned eloquence which thrilled my youthful heart; and now I gratefully realize what it was to young minds wholly unacquainted with society in the then almost "barbarous" West, and all unconscious of the mental wealth lavished with such queenly profusion, to be warmed and melted and stamped under her influence.

When she came to Jacksonville there were no schools for the higher education of young ladies except in the convents at the old French settlements; and the privilege of instruction from her was eagerly sought, so that she had pupils from St. Louis, Kaskaskia and Prairie du Chien. Mr. Ellis' dwelling was about eighteen feet by twenty-six, containing three rooms, and in this cottage she taught her scholars, took care of her family, boarded three or four young ladies often, and welcomed and entertained all the ministers who came to Jacksonville, which was a central point for all who came west, and her house their first home. With all her elegant tastes and accomplishments she was willing to put her hand to any useful work. She was one who eminently desired and deserved to be honored at home. While she was not an exception to the European narrowness of mind respecting the inequality of the human race, yet as a pastor's wife she was an affectionate and sympathizing friend to every member of her husband's flock, and the lowest of them was an abundant recipient of the exuberent courtesy which was as natural to her as breath. If a laboring man employed in the family chanced to rend his garments or shed his buttons—things that happen to all mankind—his raiment was as carefully repaired by her hands as by his own mother's. She performed an amount of labor whose consequences I think no woman could endure and live. It was not an unusual thing for her to be supplying the lack of domestic help from five o'clock in the morning till nine, then teach her scholars through the day and instruct a French class in the evening. She had strong

motives for exertion besides the demands of education and religion. She labored for a widowed sister and her many children in penury, as for her own family; and the conveniences provided for missionaries at that time were little in accordance with her tastes and training; yet I think she greatly erred in tasking herself to such an extent, in undertaking labors whose legitimate results were the untimely death of herself and offspring. Many have followed in her path, and many more I fear are approaching the same end of their weary lives.

She entered into the plans of the founders of Illinois College with her whole heart, and prepared the way for the establishment of the Jacksonville Female Academy. She was in her grave before its walls were raised, but the advanced scholars of its early days were trained in her house.

From these women in Cahokia and Kaskaskia who were more favored in their pioneer homes, we must turn to the Fort Dearborn Massacre in 1812, and you read of Mrs. Nathan Heald (Rebekah Wells) in the stockade, but saved in the massacre by the Indian, Black Partridge; also of Mrs. Linus T. Helm among the number.

Of the early life of the pioneer women in Chicago, the most interesting account is given by Mrs. John H. Kinzie, in the "Story of Wau-Bun, The Early Day in the Northwest," the original of which was published in Chicago in 1856, and a later edition by Eleanor Kinzie Gordon, published in Chicago, in 1901.

But to us a story which seems nearer our own location in Illinois, is that told of pioneer life by Christiana Holmes Tillson, first published under the title "Reminiscences of Early Life in Illinois," in Peoria in 1872, a copy of which we have in the Illinois State Historical Library. So far only five copies of this original book have been located. It has since been published in the Lakeside Classics, under the title, "A Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois," edited by Milo Milton Quaife, and published by R. R. Donnelly and Sons, Chicago, 1919.

Christiana Holmes Tillson was born at Kingston, Mass., March 13, 1796. In October, 1822, she married John Tillson and immediately set out with him for Illinois. In reference to the trip to Illinois Mrs. Tillson says: "In 1819, when it was known that John Tillson was going to Illinois it was more of an event to the people of Halifax, Mass., than a trip now would be to the most habitable parts of the globe. He started from Boston, taking passage in a sailing vessel for Baltimore. His companions in travel were Moses Hallet and wife of Cape Cod. They had been married just a few days before starting and their honeymoon was divided between seasickness at the first, to landsickness during the latter part of the journey. There was no national highway. At Pittsburg they took a flat boat for Shawneetown. From Shawneetown they went up the river to St. Louis and from there to Edwardsville, where Mr. Tillson began his work as a recorder in the land office. Early in 1822 Mr. Tillson returned east and his marriage to Christiana Holmes took place in October of that year. Among the preparations for the return trip to Illinois was a two-horse carriage of large capacity to seat four with space between the seats for two large trunks. The carriage he had especially made, in Bedford, Mass.

After a long time of exciting and wearisome experience, they arrived at the home of Col. Seward in Montgomery county in November of 1822. Soon a log cabin was built, but in 1825 Mr. Tillson erected a two-story brick house in Hillsboro, which was the first brick house built in Montgomery county. From here the Tillsons moved to Quincy, Illinois. This narrative of Illinois, Prof. Quaife says, "affords the twentieth century readers a graphic characterization of the life of the founders of Illinois as it was lived and later recorded by an acute observer of New England lineage and rearing."

Emerson Hough in the "Passing of the Frontier, a Chronicle of the West," has this to say: "The chief figure of the American west, the figure of the age, is not the long-haired fringed legged man riding a raw-boned pony, but

the gaunt and sad faced woman sitting on the front seat of the wagon, following her lord where he might lead, her face hidden in the same ragged sunbonnet which had crossed the Appalachians and the Missouri long before. That was America, my brethren! There was the great romance of all America—the woman in the sunbonnet; and not, after all, the hero with the rifle across his saddle horn. Who has written her story? Who has painted her picture? No one, probably. This story will never be fully told, and we should treasure the scattering fragments which have come to us out of the souls of our pioneer women.”

The pioneers of Morgan county came largely from Virginia, Kentucky, and the Carolinas. With the founding of Illinois College in 1829, New Englanders came. John M. Ellis visited New England to solicit funds and awaken an interest for the establishment of a Female Academy.

His description of Jacksonville and surrounding country, of the charming landscape, the warm and salubrious climate, the rich soil and boundless prairies,—all presented in glowing colors—reaped its results in the letter I am going to read you, written by Mrs. Emily Adams Bancroft, daughter of John Adams, sent among others to the Illinois Building at the World's Fair in Chicago, 1893. We have this letter as well as the one written by Mrs. Julia Wolcott Carter, daughter of Elihu Wolcott, on the Pioneer women of Morgan county, in the collection of letters compiled by various descendants of the pioneers and called “Stories of Pioneer Women of Illinois,” and, as before stated, sent to the World's Fair.

What were the homes these brave and courageous women from the New England States, and the southern women from Virginia and Kentucky, came into, or saw built, after their arrival in the “Far West”? The log cabin has been described by all the early writers, and many of you have seen in Morgan county the fast decaying last logs of these cabins now used for the storing of farm implements or grain.

The cabins were made of hewed timber chinked with moss and clay. They had puncheon floors, (split logs with



the smooth side up,) puncheon doors, and a big fire place; a stick and clay chimney with a pole run across on which to hang kettles. The cabins generally had but one room and two doors. Usually one door of the house was left open, no matter how cold the weather was, to admit light; and rarely were both doors closed, except when the family were about to retire for the night. So habituated were people to open doors, that that custom prevailed after the introduction of glass into the cabin for windows. In well-to-do families the articles for cooking consisted of a Dutch oven, which was simply a shallow kettle with a cover made for holding hot coals, in which the bread and then the meat was cooked, although when they roasted a turkey, it was hung on the rod, with a dripping pan underneath, and constantly turned around when basting; one of the finest ways to cook a turkey or ham. Who can, as the poet says, forget:

“The old log cabin with its puncheon floor—  
The old log cabin with its clapboard door!  
Shall we ever forget its moss-grown roof,  
The old rattling loom with its warp and woof?  
The old stick chimney of ‘cat and clay,’  
The old hearthstone where we used to pray?  
No! we’ll not forget the old wool-wheel,  
Nor the hank on the old count-reel;  
We’ll not forget how we used to eat  
The sweet honey-comb with the fat deer-meat;  
We’ll not forget how we used to bake,  
That best of bread, the old Johnny-cake!”

But it was home, and your neighbor lived the same way. From the open door in the springtime there was a wonderful vista; the vast prairie with its waving grass and brilliant carpet of wild flowers which looked as if one had taken a paint brush and splotched it across the landscape with every known hue. The forest trees in the background and the birds in the bushes made a peaceful picture, and if the pioneer

mother were to return today, she would say, despite hardships and toil, those were the happy days.

We of today, I fear, have no appreciation of the labor of their hands. They clothed their families; the wool, the flax, and the cotton were raised on the farms by the men, but this material passed in its raw state into the hands of the women and came out cloth, ready for the making.

When you are gathering your relics for the exhibit at the Centennial, among other things besides the spinning wheel, the trundle bed and bedstead, crib, and the candle moulds, you will exhibit the warming pan, which was a later adjunct. It was made of copper with round sides, flat bottom and top, and a rod handle about three feet long. It would hold almost a gallon, and the lid was pierced with tiny holes. In this pan were placed live coals, the lid closed, and then inserting the pan between the bed clothes it was moved slowly from place to place, over every portion of the bed with little disarrangement of covers; and in a few moments the bed would be delightfully warm ready for its occupants. This took a little more trouble to warm a room than it does for us in this year, 1925, when it is only a matter of turning on or off the steam coil.

The amusements or pleasures of the pioneer consisted mostly of the quilting bees, and when eventide came and the men came in from their labors, it ended in a dance, usually the Virginia Reel. The corn husking was also turned into an amusement, and quite a good deal of fun came out of it if a red ear was found, and the popular girl received a kiss.

Religious services were conducted in the homes by the Circuit riders, and later came the camp meetings. Under the conditions of a vast wooded wilderness and a scanty population, the camp meeting was evolved as the typical religious festival. To the great camp meetings the frontiersmen flocked from far and near, on foot, on horseback and in wagons. Every morning at daylight the multitude was summoned to prayer by sound of trumpet. No preacher or exhorter was suffered to speak unless he had the power of stir-

ring the souls of his hearers. The preaching, the praying, and the singing went on without intermission, and under the tremendous emotional stress whole communities became fervent professors of religion.

The first Protestant bell in the Mississippi Valley honored women. Romulous Riggs, Esq., a merchant of Philadelphia, one of the largest proprietors of land in the "Military Tract in Illinois," presented to the Presbyterian church in Vandalia, in 1830, a bell bearing this inscription: "Illinois Riggs. To the Presbyterian Congregation of Vandalia, 1830." Illinois Riggs was his daughter, and it was due to Romulous Riggs' partiality for our new and flourishing state that the young daughter was given the name of Illinois. The French had bells in their villages on the Mississippi, but the public buildings erected by the American settlers were totally destitute of this useful appendage, so this bell to "Illinois Riggs" honored women in early Illinois. And as it rang out over the wide prairies calling the inhabitants to worship, it was the pioneer, the very Daniel Boone of church bells, among the Protestants in the Mississippi Valley.

Hon. J. M. Riggs of Scott county, whose paternal grandfather came to Illinois in 1815 when it was a territory, and later moved to Scott county, Illinois, describes the first school-house made of round logs, with only a hole cut in one side of the logs for light. When the children wanted to write they had to raise the puncheon which dropped down over the hole, and hold it up with a piece of the leather, which was generally a piece of boot leg. In later years came the log school house made of hewn logs, which was a great improvement on the first one.

Among the early schools in Morgan county was the Ebenezer Manual Labor School, the first of its kind, as I understand, in the Mississippi Valley, and the first Methodist Theological school in America. At the annual Methodist Conference in Illinois in 1836, the subject of Indian Missions was taken up, which resulted in two projects; one, the establishment of a Mission school for the Sioux, on the Mississippi

River, eight miles below Fort Snelling at Kaposia. The location was soon changed to Red Rock, where the Methodist camp ground now is, near St. Paul.

The other was a school for the education of men for work in Indian Missions, and was located on land of Peter Akers, at Ebenezer, Morgan county, Illinois, four miles west of Jacksonville. Here three Ojibway Indians, John Johnson, whose Indian name was En-me-gah-bowh, meaning one-who-stands-before-his people; George Copway and Peter Marksman, were sent for education.

My grandfather, Nimrod Deweese, and his wife, Elizabeth Murphy, with their four children, emigrated from Barren county, Kentucky, in the year 1829, to Illinois. He entered a quarter section of government land four miles northwest of Jacksonville, being compelled to go to Vandalia for his title. My mother, Elizabeth J. Deweese, was born on this farm on January 26, 1830. She, with her brothers, William and Cornelius, and her sister, Mary (Mrs. John T. Alexander), attended the Ebenezer Manual Labor School. In the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, Vol. 3, No. 4, January, 1910, she gives her "Reminiscences of the Ebenezer Manual Labor School." Peter Akers was their teacher, followed by John Piper, W. D. R. Trotter, John Hedenberg and Emanuel Metcalf. Among the scholars who attended the school were William and Greenbury McElfresh and Mary McElfresh, (Mrs. Bennett) and Aquilla McElfresh, their sisters; Mary Akers, (Mrs. William Clampit), Polly Tucker, (Mrs. Beggs), all having now passed on. My mother says "we were at first somewhat alarmed when we learned that we were to go to school with Indians, but afterwards found them to be very kind and studious. I can see in my mind's eye very clearly the Indians seated up in the trees studying their lessons. John Johnson told me one day if I would bring him a basket of strawberries (which grew wild in the pastures) he would give me a present. I gathered the basket of strawberries on my way to school and received as a present from the Indian boy a little pair of scissors, which he had made and which I kept for many years afterwards. It



was Peter Akers' plan to make of Ebenezer Manual Training School a college, and he asked my father, Nimrod Deweese, to head the list of contributors toward that end. My father offered to give him five hundred dollars (which was a good sum of money at that time), but this offer Peter Akers declined, thinking the sum not large enough. Peter Akers was a stern school master, and often when he was called away on some missionary work, Mrs. Akers would take his place, usually bringing in her baby, which played on the floor while she heard us recite our lessons."

I used often to ride out with Mother to the Ebenezer church, and she would walk around in the little cemetery and point out to me the graves of the splendid men and women who laid the foundation for education in the pioneer days of Illinois.

The letters of Mrs. Carter and Mrs. Bancroft of pioneer days in Morgan county read as follows:

### **PIONEER DAYS IN MORGAN COUNTY**

By JULIA WOLCOTT CARTER.

My mother was a delicate woman, and in the hope of prolonging her life, my father, Elihu Wolcott, in 1830, broke up his home at Windsor, Connecticut, and started over-land for Jacksonville, Illinois.

Most of the household furniture was shipped by water, via. New Orleans and did not reach its destination until a year afterwards, six months after our arrival. The wagon for my mother was made strong and wide, drawn by three horses, so that a bed could be put in it and most of the way she lay in this bed. Most of the time the drive was pleasant, but over the mountains it was rough and over the national corduroy road of Indiana, it was perfectly horrible.

We reached Jacksonville, November 5th, 1830, and had the honor of living in the most aristocratic dwelling in the place, a two roomed log house, with the upper floored so that the little children slept there. This upper room was reached by a ladder on the outside and at night a candle was thrust up

through a knot hole on the floor for them to light their candle by. Through the chinks in the logs the wind and rain drifted in and snow in winter.

It was the winter of the "deep snow" and once thirteen little white mounds were all that could be seen scattered over the floor where the children were sleeping.

Parties were given and there was much social enjoyment in this new country. Thirty guests were often invited to a log home. The good wife arranged the table and prepared the dinner while the guests sat around, witnesses of her skill and generosity. Early my father identified himself with the abolition party, and while he did not believe in running off slaves from their masters, he did believe in helping them when they came to his door. Many did he help to secrete and afterwards sent on their way rejoicing. Two slaves, a brother and sister, brought here from Kentucky by Mrs. Porter Clay, widow of Henry Clay's brother, after being here two years, heard that they were to be sent back to Kentucky and sold, and also that Illinois was a free state and that by coming here they had been freed. They went to the little settlement of Negroes, called Africa, just south of the town, and were secreted, but soon afterward the boy was captured by four men, gagged and beaten and run off to Naples in a closed carriage. From there he was taken by boat to Kentucky and never heard of again. My father then took the girl, Emily Logan, and brought suit, making it a test case. For two years it was dragged from court to court, until finally it was decided in her favor.

During these two years she had to be watched day and night to prevent her from being kidnapped. The spirit of pro and anti-slavery ran high. Mrs. Tuttle, a widow woman, never wore herself or used or allowed her family to use any product of slave labor. They dressed in woolen, never in any way using cotton.

Many thrilling experiences could be told of the early settlers in their endeavor to preserve Illinois true to its charter of a free state.

(Signed) MRS. JULIA WOLCOTT CARTER.

Jacksonville, Ill.

May 1st, 1893.

LETTER OF MRS. EMILY ADAMS BANCROFT.

Our childhood home on Andover Hill, or the "Hill of Zion," (As the preachers call it) was the seat of theology and learning. To dig deep into Hebrew lore and to seek the salvation of the soul, occupied all hearts. There was but little sociability. No mingling with the world in general. The children had fewer religious privileges than most any other set of beings outside heathendom. The professors preached doctrinal sermons to the students and the students preached to the professors. Theology, theology. It was the Christian's vital breath, his watch word at the gate of death. He entered Heaven by---Theology.

Our recreations were few. The prayer meetings occupied many of our evenings. We well remember the Friday evenings when we met at Dr. Porter's residence to pray for the Jews. It was rather obligatory and we supposed every Jew's soul was dependent upon our presence at that meeting. Mrs. Porter invited us, one at a time, to spend a day with her. We were shut up in the parlor with the Bible and Dodridges' "Rise and Progress," with some bread and water for refreshments. Occasionally she would drop in to note the progress, offer a prayer and retire, leaving us to think of our lost condition. At the sewing circle the sermons were given to me to read but when they ascertained that I went from secondly to fourthly and then sixthly, I was excused, much to my joy. In later years, while standing in the cemetery on Andover Hill, the form of Mrs. Porter and Mrs. Farrar, the latter a niece of Jonathan Edwards, and the embodiment of propriety and piety, appeared before me with holy horror depicted in their faces, for I had married a deacon. Good noble women, but while here, had shut out the sunshine. We believe they are now basking in the light of Heaven.

It was in the home where the mother enfolded in her arms the loved ones and told them of the love of God, and to please

Him we must render cheerful obedience. On Saturday afternoon we would gather in her room to study our Sabbath-school lessons. The room was bright and sunny. The white rose bush filled the room with its sweetness, the fragrance still remaining, reminding us of our youthful happy days. There were nine of us children. Three sons and six daughters. The brothers went to college and the sisters were sent away to school. Returning home, happy times were enjoyed until a great shadow fell upon our home. The loved mother was taken away and the home was lonely and desolate. The funeral is today fresh in my memory. The long procession of men, Theological and Academy students wending their way to the cemetery through the snow, bearing upon their shoulders the loved form. The snow was too deep for any female to venture.

Early next morning brother William (Rev. William Adams, pastor for many years of the Madison Avenue Presbyterian church) arose and visited the spot where she lay and came home too much grieved to eat his breakfast.

Two years passed and father decided to bring another mother to the home. He called all of the children together and commenced with the eldest, inquiring their wishes. All readily assented until I was questioned, when I said "I have a mother, she is in Heaven but she is my mother still." My younger sister, Phoebe, who was always called my echo, said "I feel as Emily does." This settled the question, as father said "I shall bring no one here to fill that place unless all of the children are pleased." Sister and I were delighted and felt gratified that we were of so much consequence. For a few days we were happy that we had succeeded in thwarting the proposition, but some misgivings, little by little, crept in, and one day, sitting under the cherry tree, sister said "Do you think we did right?" I said, "It does seem selfish." "Well, you tell father to do as he pleases and we will be good." I said, "I cannot talk, I shall cry, but I will write him a letter and you sign it." This we did and father left home the next day to make arrangements. He brought his wife



home and for twenty-five years we lived together and I was the only one to nurse and care for her in her last days.

The little note written by us was placed among father's private papers and was opened after his decease.

In 1828 steps were taken to establish an institution for young men at Jacksonville, Illinois.

Land was purchased, a building erected and in 1830 instruction commenced in Illinois College. In this portion of the state there was great opposition to the public schools. The few scattered ones that had an existence were usually in the hands of teachers who were very deficient in intellectual and moral qualifications, only one person in nine being able to read or write.

Jacksonville was then a young village with a population of less than six hundred. There were no schools for the higher education of girls in the state except the convents in the French settlements. In the fall of the same year Rev. Mr. Ellis and wife came here to reside. Mrs. Ellis possessed a superiority of culture in mind and manner and was well qualified to teach. Her house was opened to the reception of pupils, some coming from St. Louis, Kaskaskia and Prairie-du-Chien, as well as from the surrounding country. This school was kept in a log house adjoining Mr. Ellis' house and continued from January 1829 until the summer of 1833.

When Mrs. Ellis, her two children and her sister, were stricken with the cholera during a few days absence of Mr. Ellis and when he returned he found wife and all beneath the prairie sod. This school had changed and molded public sentiment in favor of female education.

Mr. Ellis visited New England to solicit funds and awaken an interest for the establishment for a female Academy in this place. We well remember him, as he stood pleading long and earnestly, for means to commence an academy in a village called Jacksonville, Ill. Having obtained permission as a child to go to the church and hear a man talk about the west, I listened attentively. He presented in glowing colors the delightful country, the charming land-

scape, the warm and salubrious climate, the rich soil and the boundless prairies. He also depicted the ignorance and darkness which prevailed, no churches or schools, no houses but log-cabins. The girls from the prairies and the creeks were rude and uncultivated. He urged the importance of immediate action. The New England people contributed largely and cheerfully and Mr. Ellis returned, rejoicing in his success.

September 29th, 1830, the first meeting of gentlemen, favorable to the establishment of an academy in the town of Jacksonville, was held at the house of Mr. John P. Wilkinson. Hon. Samuel D. Lockwood was called to the chair and Rev. J. M. Sturtevant appointed clerk.

A committee consisting of Judge Lockwood, Rev. Mr. Ellis and Mr. Sturtevant was appointed to report at a subsequent meeting. October 2nd, 1830, the adjourned meeting was held, when the following preamble was presented and adopted.

“Whereas, the vast importance and urgent necessity of extending the blessing of education to all classes of American citizens are felt and acknowledged by all enlightened patriots and christians and,

Whereas, The power of female influence over the intellectual and moral character of the community must ever be too great for any or all other causes to counteract. Commencing, as it does, with the first dawn of infant intelligence and forming perhaps the most important, certainly the most desirable part of that character before any other causes can begin to act upon it and accompanying it through all the subsequent stages of its development. Considering, too, that in the present important crisis of our beloved republic that no effort ought to be withheld which can tend to give permanency to its foundations—the intelligence and virtue of the people; Wherefore,

Resolved: That an academy ought to be immediately established to be devoted to female education and that Jacksonville in Morgan county is, in our opinion, a situation

highly favorable for the successful operation of such an institution."

It was designed to be broad in principle and unsectarian in spirit. No denominational name found a place in its legal title. It was, and is, The Jacksonville Female Academy. Previous to the organization the land on which the academy now stands was donated by Dr. Ero Chandler of Warsaw to Mr. Ellis, on which a building was erected and forever consecrated to the sacred purpose of female education. It is worthy of notice that this seminary is the first of the kind established in this state. It is a still more interesting fact that in all the vast territory covered by the ordinances of 1787, excepting only the state of Ohio, this is the earliest school of high grade, having exclusive reference to the education of woman.

On the 22nd day of May 1833, two years after the organization, arrangements were made for the formal opening of the Academy. They procured a room located on the spot recently occupied by the First Presbyterian church. It was afterwards removed to West Court Street, just east of Church Street, in a house owned by Mr. Ebenezer T. Miller. The first principal was Miss Sarah C. Crocker from New Hampshire. With pity did we look upon her as she was bidding farewell to her friends and New England home to teach in the far west. "Oh!" was the exclamation, "if she should be devoured by wolves on the prairies or scalped by the Indians, it would be two months before the news could reach us." This was sufficient to banish forever the thought of walking in her footsteps, but when father reached the age of sixty, though in full vigor, he decided to hand in his resignation at Philipps Academy, having occupied that position for more than twenty years. The trustees having passed a resolution deeming a man too old to impart instruction at that age. It was accepted and arrangements made for leaving Andover for Elbridge, New York, father having accepted an invitation to open a seminary in that place. One evening sister and I called on the pastor in Elbridge, where some gen-

tlemen were conversing on the subject of the times and the different schools of theology. One remarked "I should not think there would ever be a conversion on Andover Hill." As we arose to leave he thought it would be inconsistent to let us depart without speaking personally as to the salvation of our souls. He said to me "Are you a christian?" "No sir," "Why not?" "I was born and brought up on Andover Hill. Good evening sir."

The School was flourishing but father still desired to go to the far west, until finally he decided to take a trip to Illinois and view the country for himself. He was so much pleased that upon his return he decided to remove his family and resigned his position at Elbridge, where we had resided for three years.

On the 4th of October, 1836, a canal boat loaded with furniture started from Jordan, on the Erie Canal, with our family, bound for the far west. The first night, seeing the disconsolate faces, father began repeating proverbs. He had not perhaps as many as Solomon but enough for all practical purposes. "Possess your soul in patience." "Content yourselves." "Conform to circumstances." We were homesick, a sickness which can not be described. We traveled on, entering Locks beneath the earth and rising to the surface with bumps and thumps as the water flowed in. On the sixth day we reached Buffalo and on the seventh we rested. Before leaving the boat we joined hands and pronounced a eulogy on Dewitt Clinton, whose fertile brain had projected and carried out the Erie Canal. On Monday we took passage on the Sandusky for Cleveland. The lake was rough and stormy. At Cleveland we again entered a canal boat. The second morning, as there were twenty locks to pass through, we decided to walk. After extending our walk two miles, we entered a hotel to rest and then decided to walk back and take the boat. Two weeks had thus expired when we reached Portsmouth and there took passage to Louisville. From here we went more rapidly on the Ohio river by boat to St. Louis. At St. Louis we took another boat on the Mississippi for



Alton. From here we traveled by land to Jerseyville and had the pleasure of passing through what the Yankees called "Slues."

As there were no bridges over the small streams we would descend into the sloughs, no matter how deep, horses, wagon, chairs and people, all in one heap, where we would remain until we ascended, when we would readjust and wait for another. For a short time we remained in Jerseyville, a place with but one frame house. Father had invitations to open a school in Hillsboro, Quincy and Jacksonville. He accepted the invitation for Jacksonville and in May 1837, we removed to this place, arriving in a wagon, seated on our furniture. We shall never forget our feelings as we approached the Academy fifty-six years ago. It was standing solitary and alone with only one house between it and Illinois College, a mile to the west. No trees, or grass, or shadow. Our parlor was in the basement, the second story was for the school and recitation rooms, the third for sleeping apartments and the fourth, the attic. We could roam and ride over this prairie with not a house to obstruct our passage. We were homesick and sad, but as we had been for four weeks traveling day and night, we did not care to retrace our steps. Our mirrors were crushed, our tables and chairs broken. All for a few days seemed desolate. Soon the furniture was mended, the Brussels carpet was spread and happiness and cheerfulness filled the place. The style of the dress of the western people was peculiar in size, shape, quantity, etc. Six yards of calico was ample for a dress. The sun-bonnet, so universally worn, was made of calico or gingham with pieces of pasteboard, in size and shape like a lath, to be removed at pleasure.

It was very difficult to arrange or organize a school. There was such a diversity of opinion as to what and when certain studies should be pursued. A man called one morning, saying to my father as he entered the room, "*I have come to see if you are qualified to teach my daughter? I don't want no arithmetic, don't want no grammar, I want geometry, geology, philosophy and rhetoric.*" "Well," says my father,

"I will examine her, and see what she is prepared to study." "I don't want her examined," he said, "I have *come* to examine you." After asking a few questions he said, "I think upon the whole you will do."

Two weeks later, two ladies called who expressed their disapproval of the class in Natural Philosophy. "We do not think young ladies should study the sciences. If they can read and spell, write and count, it is all they need to know."

We take pride in the musical taste and the appreciation of art in our city, but this is not all new. We had music and drawing in those old times. When we came here there were six pianos in the place. Dr. Beecher, President of Illinois College, brought the first.

The one rented by the academy was from London, small, having five octaves. Its legs resembled in size and appearance, a modern stick of candy. It gave forth uncertain sounds, sometimes discordant, but never in harmony. With all our tuning we could not get it up to concert pitch without snapping first one and then another of the strings. I say we, for we did our own tuning. The first music teacher was a young lady from Philadelphia, Miss Dwight, now Mrs. Wolcott. She taught classical music too. My sister gave some lessons in drawing but the first one who organized a class was Mrs. B. F. Stevenson. The first geranium brought to the city adorned the basement window. A slip was given a little girl with the injunction to watch it and see it put forth its little tendrils. She was faithful and pulled it up each night to see how much it had grown during the day. The first calla lily was brought by Mr. J. O. King. The musical circles, the art association and horticulture society of this city must remember they are enjoying what was commenced years ago in the academy.

The subject of female education was agitating the public mind then as now. Families were found of four or five adults, not one of whom could read; in forty-six counties there was not a female teacher. With the exception of Carrollton, an unbroken prairie lay between this place and St. Louis and the

northern part of the state was then the home of the Indian. The Catholics were selecting places to establish institutions. A few benevolent ladies were aroused to action, letters were sent, inviting all who could to meet at the academy and then and there was organized a "Ladies' Educational Society." It was original in plan, simple, efficient, exempt from any sectarian bias or tendency. Noiselessly it has pursued its way, so quietly that the world has not known, or could not stop to read its history; some even in our own city have not been aware of its existence. Of the good accomplished, we cannot speak today. Very many have been fitted for lives of usefulness here and for happiness beyond. We know that it has done much to elevate the standard of female education.

(Signed) MRS. EMILY ADAMS BANCROFT.

Jacksonville, Ill.

May 1st, 1893.

When Jacksonville was laid out in 1825, there was a log house on what is now the east side of the public square, owned by Thomas Carson. It stood near where the Trade Palace used to be. The proprietors of the original town gave the Carsons a lot on the south side of East Morgan street. Thomas Carson and his wife came west from Virginia to Kentucky in a flat boat, and immigrated to Illinois in 1824. They travelled in a "mover wagon" drawn by oxen. The Carson home, in spite of the simplicity of its construction, cost some effort to its owners. Mrs. Carson carried the door and window frames on her arm, riding on horseback from Jersey Prairie where they were made. This log cabin had two rooms, the whole being eighteen feet square. In this cabin or tavern, as it was later called, was tried the first murder case in Morgan county. Mrs. Thomas K. Carson was the mother of the first male child born in Jacksonville. She was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, Sept. 11, 1785, removed to Morganfield, Ky., July 1822, and to Jacksonville in April, 1824; died Nov. 22, 1869. She was the mother of nine children. Her first child she named Alexander Woffendall (the



first male child born in Jacksonville), who was born Dec. 25, 1825, and died August 10, 1832.

"She was a woman of strong physical constitution, penetrating intellect, of unusual energy and determination, well calculated to battle with the privations incident to pioneer life. It was a matter of pride to the family that one of Mrs. Carson's ancestors was a noted Indian, hence the indomitable spirit and courage for which she was noted. She qualified herself for a most important profession. She was equal, if not superior, to most of her contemporaries. Her profession was that of 'Accoucheuse,' or in common parlance that of 'Mid-wife.' From her unremitting study and keen observation she rose to a very high position in her profession. During her long and eventful life she had as many, if not more, patients than any other practitioner in the county, or perhaps in the state. Her records show that she was present at the birth of 3,500 children. She was often called to St. Louis, to visit her patients, as well as Springfield and the neighboring villages and towns." I quote this from an address by D. Pat Henderson before the Old Settlers Association in Jacksonville in 1876. In conclusion he says: "The county of Morgan has most judiciously and properly erected a monument to the memory of the first male that died in the county, the man that erected the first cabin, and named Diamond Grove, Isaac Fort Roe. This was in the month of February 1820. He died Oct. 12, 1821, having resided in the county about one year and nine months. But that monument stands alone, waiting for its compeer. Whose shall it be? Can you think of one more appropriate than the woman who gave birth to the first male child in Jacksonville, and at the time of her death had lived here a most useful and eventful life and had attained the age of eighty-four years?"

One could not write the history of Jacksonville or tell of the splendid women who presided over its early homes without recording the "Duncan Home," which has been preserved by a patriotic organization, the Rev. James Caldwell Chapter, Daughters American Revolution, as a memorial to



the pioneer fathers and mothers of Morgan County, and upon whose walls have been placed, by their grateful children and grandchildren, memorial tablets, with the dates of their coming to this county.

This home was presided over by one of the most gracious and charming of pioneer mothers, Mrs. Joseph Duncan, whose ministrations to the less fortunate mothers in this community have been a household word among the older resident families of Jacksonville. Her marriage to Joseph Duncan occurred on May 13, 1828. Mrs. Duncan kept a diary of her trip out to Illinois, and we hope some day to be able to publish it in the Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library.

This home in Jacksonville has welcomed to the "Far West" some of the distinguished visitors from the East; statesmen, educators, clergymen and men of letters. Many of you like myself, recall the beautiful old elm tree that stood in its majestic strength with its towering branches at the intersection of Lafayette Street and Webster Avenue, under which Daniel Webster spoke at a great barbecue, when he was on a visit to the Duncan home in 1837. Had we known a few years ago as much about forestry as we do now, this old elm would have still been preserved and marked with as much pride as was the famous "Washington Elm" which only succumbed to the ravages of time in 1924, and a portion of which was sent by the Mayor of Cambridge to the Governor of Illinois who placed it in the Illinois State Historical Library.

Jonathan Baldwin Turner, the father of the Land Grant Act of 1862 for Agricultural colleges in the United States, which for Illinois resulted in our fine State University at Urbana, came out from the East in 1833 to teach Latin and Greek in Illinois College a few years. Later he returned to Somers, Connecticut, for his bride, Rodolphia S. Kibbe, and she became one of the pioneer women with the "Yale Band Family" who helped to establish Illinois College. Their daughter, Mary Turner Carriel, who is with us today, and whom we all love and delight to honor, was the first woman

to be elected by the people of Illinois (in 1896) on the Board of Trustees of the University of Illinois, a university that her father made possible.

The earliest association of women in Illinois, and one which antedates all others, was The Ladies Association for Educating Females, organized in Jacksonville, Oct 3, 1833, its object to help girls in the frontier country to obtain an education. In 1853, the name was changed to Ladies Education Society, and it is still in existence. Among its earliest members were Miss Sarah C. Crocker, the first teacher and principal of the Jacksonville Female Academy, Mrs. Julian M. Sturtevant, Mrs. Edward Beecher, and Mrs. C. W. Baldwin. The story of all of these pioneer women in this worthy cause for education would fill a page of tributes, for their great endeavors which from the date of organization, 1833, until 1925, have been crowned with success.

During the trying days of the Civil War the women of Jacksonville and Morgan county assembled in little country churches like Antioch, east of Jacksonville, and Ebenezer, west, and in school houses, to do their bit for the soldiers. The record of one contribution to the Sanitary Commission by the Jacksonville Soldiers' Aid Society, 1864, I have found lately. This consisted of generous supplies in food and clothing.

There presided over the Mansion in Springfield, as the first lady in Illinois during the war period, a dark-eyed, sweet, lovable woman, Mrs. Richard Yates (Catherine Geers), wife of the War Governor, Richard Yates, 1861-1865, whose marriage to Richard Yates occurred in Jacksonville, July 11, 1839. During all the trying days of the war this delicate, patient little woman gave faithful, loyal and devoted service to all the duties she was called upon to perform, and it brought forth praises from soldiers and civilians.

Just forty years after the inauguration of her husband as Governor of Illinois, this wife and mother witnessed the inauguration of her son, Richard Yates, as Governor of the great State of Illinois, 1901-1905, who is now Congressman-

at-Large. Congressman Yates is the first native son of Illinois to serve the State as its governor.

Another of the pioneer women of Jacksonville to be honored for her charitable and high purposes, is Mrs. Eliza Ayers, wife of David B. Ayers, mother of Marshal P., and Augustus E. Ayers. When the Berean College, fostered by the Christian church, was to be sold, it was bought by Mrs. Ayers, and used as an orphan asylum. Later she gave the property to Dr. William A. Passavant for a hospital, and upon that fine foundation has grown Passavant Memorial Hospital, due to Mrs. Ayers' generosity. Mrs. Ayers was a generous giver to all missionary enterprises of the Presbyterian church of which she was a member, as well as to all educational enterprises in Jacksonville.

Among the pioneers in expanding woman's sphere of activities was Mrs. Harvey Milligan, one of the early members of the Ladies Education Society, organizer and the first president of Sorosis Society founded in Jacksonville, Nov. 30, 1868, the second organization of a Sorosis society in the United States.

Mrs. Milligan was a woman with a keen intellect, winsome personality, literary in her tastes. She contributed to the New York Tribune on many subjects, articles on economics, the training and care of children, the cultivation of flowers. Her fine herbarium is deposited in the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, D. C. A quiet, forceful leader, whose influence for the uplifting of women in every sphere of life lives on.

Who was the pioneer in Jacksonville in beautifying our homes with landscape gardening but Mrs. Isaac L. Morrison, whose lovely garden, with its stately trees, stretches of velvety, green grass, winding gravel walks, glimpses of statuary in the artistically grouped shrubbery, quaintly formed arbors, and the house which it seemed they had planned in order to give us a glimpse of Italy or old Spain, made this place one of the most attractive in Jacksonville. It was one of the delights of my young girlhood, as I went to school, as of



many others present today, I am sure, to climb up the brick wall and peer through the great iron fence back of which was a privet hedge, into this garden, and when the garden parties were given, there did not one come away but felt she had been to the Southland.

Other pioneers in this field were the gardens of Mrs. William D. Sanders on West State street, in the historic home of Porter Clay, where the receptions to the Young Ladies Athenæum and Conservatory were held, and the one of Miss Elizabeth Russel, the home now owned by Mr. Andrew Russel. As one passed through the quaint old gateway into this garden filled with every variety of plants, shrubs and flowers, seeing the peacocks strutting in all their glory, a great vista of the country surrounding Jacksonville on the south was opened up before you.

A diary kept by Mrs. Rappelji (Mrs. Isaac L. Morrison), and edited by Mrs. Thomas Worthington, which we published in the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, Vol 7, No. 1, April, 1914, gives an account of her journey to the west and the primitive methods of travel and lodgings are delightfully described, and the incidents of the journey are chronicled with a fidelity to fact and a quaintness of humor that make the story a gem of literature.

I wish time permitted to tell the story of many more of these noble pioneer women of Morgan County, and a long list it would be. I can only name a few of the families, but among them I must add the one who attained the longest life in this community, Mrs. Dicy R. Dunlap, who lived to be one hundred and one years old, and whose life was a most interesting one by reason of its length and activities in the pioneer days. Many great events of history took place during her lifetime; the first railroad was built and steam applied as a motive power; the reaper, sewing machine, telegraph, telephone and electric light and other inventions were developed. The subjects of the day were of interest to her, and while she could look back over the years past of events in American history, still she had great faith in the possibilities of the future. Her



descendants are among the honored citizens of Jacksonville and Morgan County.

The other families would include those of the Akers, Capps, Carter, Cassell, Cain, Chambers, Corrington, Deweese, Dewey, Fairbank, Gallaher, Matthews, O'Rear, Osborne, Robinson, Stacy, Strawn, Stephenson, Warren, Wood, Wyatt, Wilkinson, and many others.

Miss Savillah T. Hinrichsen, whom we all knew and admired for her fine intellect, in writing of the "Pioneer Mothers of Illinois" in one of our publications says:

"Let some ambitious woman who models in clay or who puts her dreams on canvas, create for us a portrait of these women in a typical face and form that shall embody our ideals, as a composite photograph might do. Give to her face strength and gentleness, make her nurse and comforter, make her strong and patient under hardships, make her fierce against selfishness, wrong and oppression, make her courageous against danger, give to her the steadfast hope and faith, and the grand motive of her life—'the love that casteth out fear,' love to her family, love to her neighbor, and the love that looked beyond death and snatched from the last dark hour its sting, and robbed the grave of its victory. And when the statue, or the picture, shall express all this and more, let her call it, 'a pioneer mother of Illinois.' "

I am looking, this afternoon, into the faces of some of the descendants of these noble women, risen up to call the pioneer mothers of Morgan County blessed, and they, with me, will be glad, I am sure, to pay to them this humble tribute of love and gratitude.

## List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

No. 1. \*A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless, 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. \*Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. \*The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 170 pp., 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D. 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. \*Alphabetical Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 31. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901-1924. (Nos. 6 to 26 out of print.)

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. The Cahokia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

\*Illinois Historical Collection, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erie Sparks, Ph. D. 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. 1. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1843. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L. and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged editions. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII. Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp., 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIII. Constitutional Series, Vol. I. Illinois Constitutions. Edited by Emil Joseph Verlie. 231 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIV. Constitution Series, Vol. II. The Constitutional Debates of 1847. Edited with introduction and notes by Arthur Charles Cole, XV and 1018 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XV. Biographical Series No. 1, Governor Edward Coles by Elihu B. Washburne. Reprint with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 435 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1920.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVI. British Series, Vol. III. Trade and Politics, 1761-1769. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XVIII. and 760 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1921.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVII. Laws of the Northwest Territory. In press.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVIII. Statistical Series, Vol. I. Illinois Election Returns, 1818-1848. Edited with introduction and notes by Theodore Calvin Pease, LXVIII and 598 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1923.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord. 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

\*Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp., 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

\*Publication No. 25. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Supplement to Publication No. 18. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1918.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. I, No. 1, April, 1908, to Vol. XVIII, No. 1. April, 1925.

Journals out of print: Volumes I to X, inclusive.

\*Out of print.

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

*President*

DR. O. L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

*Vice Presidents*

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg  
L. Y. SHERMAN.....Springfield  
RICHARD YATES.....Springfield  
ENSLEY MOORE.....Jacksonville  
CHARLES L. CAPEN.....Bloomington  
EVARTS BOUTELL GREENE.....New York City

*Board of Directors*

\*E. J. JAMES.....Urbana  
JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield  
CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP.....Jacksonville  
GEORGE W. SMITH.....Carbondale  
ANDREW RUSSEL.....Jacksonville  
WALTER COLYER.....Albion  
J. A. JAMES.....Evanston  
H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield  
JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island  
ORRIN N. CARTER.....Evanston  
REV. IRA W. ALLEN.....La Grange  
LAURENCE M. LARSON.....Urbana  
THEODORE CALVIN PEASE.....Urbana  
H. J. PATTEN.....Evanston  
LOGAN HAY.....Springfield

*Secretary and Treasurer*

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

*Assistant Secretary*

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

*Honorary Vice Presidents*

THE PRESIDENTS OF LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES IN ILLINOIS

---

\* Deceased. June 18, 1925.





## CONTENTS.

---

I. Officers of the Society.....	VII
II. Appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public .....	IX
III. Merritt Starr. General Horace Capron 1804-1885.	259
IV. Lafayette Centennial, Shawneetown, Illinois, May 14, 1925.....	350
Judge James Hall's Address of Welcome 1825....	363
V. Cornelius J. Doyle. Address at the Lafayette Cen- tennial, Shawneetown, Illinois, May 14, 1925....	367
VI. Mrs. Louise Jamieson Alsterlund. The Visit to Moline, Illinois, of Captain Francis Jeffrey Dickens .....	383
VII. Jessie Palmer Weber. The Visit to Illinois of Charles Dickens 1842; of his sons, Francis Jeffrey Dickens 1886, and Alfred Tennyson Dickens 1911 .....	390
VIII. William A. Richardson, Jr. Pen picture of the Central Part of Quincy as it was when Lincoln and Douglas met in Debate, 1858.....	393
IX. Jessie Palmer Weber. Edmund J. James, 1855- 1925 .....	407
X. Mary F. C. Dixon. The Coming of the Ingalls Family to Illinois in 1834.....	416
XI. A. F. Murphy. The John Murphy Family as Pioneers in Illinois.....	422
XII. J. A. Gordon. Thomas Gregg, Historian, Editor and Publisher.....	433

XIII.	William R. Sandham. General Henry Knox.....	436
	General Hugh Mercer.....	440
	General Philip Schuyler.....	443
XIV.	Editorial. Twenty-sixth annual meeting Illinois State Historical Society, May 6-7, 1925.....	449
	Chicago's First Women's Exposition.....	452
	Chicago Memorial Day Observance.....	454
	Minor Notices .....	457
	Gifts of Books, Letters, Manuscripts, Pictures, etc., to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society .....	472
XV.	Necrology .....	481
	Edward Bell Green.....	483
	Wilbur T. Norton.....	489
	Vespasian Warner .....	494
	John A. Wheeler.....	494
	Ernest DeWitt Burton.....	495
	Charles A. Allen.....	498
	Corbus P. Gardner.....	499
	Mrs. Ann Roach Murphy.....	499
	Henry Rickel.....	500
	Joachim Gotshe Giaver.....	500
XVI.	List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....	501

## AN APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC.

---

Objects of Collection Desired by the Illinois State Historical  
Library and Society.

*(Members please read this letter.)*

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to the West; works on Indian tribes, and American archæology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind, educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially the collection of material relating to the recent great war, and the wars with the Indians; privately printed works; newspapers; maps and charts; engravings; photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities; encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire—

### EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion, or other wars; biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village and neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.



3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies; sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions, synods, or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents and school committees, educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of the past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; view and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery, paintings, portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings, portraits, engravings; statuary; war relics, autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian

weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.

It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great war be done immediately, before important local material be lost or destroyed.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the State Historical Library as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Your attention is called to the important duty of collecting and preserving everything relating to the part taken by the State of Illinois in the great World War.

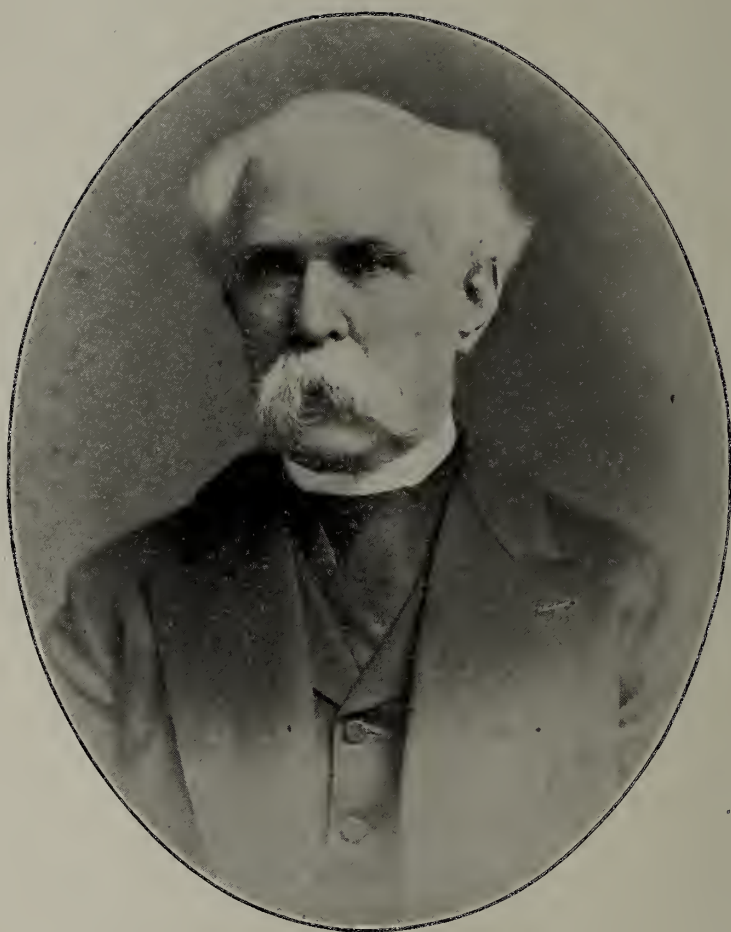
Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(Mrs.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.









GENERAL HORACE CAPRON

## GENERAL HORACE CAPRON, 1804-1885.

By MERRITT STARR.

The subject of this sketch was Colonel in the Maryland Militia, 1835, Special Commissioner of the United States to negotiate treaties with Indians, 1852, General of United States Volunteers (Cavalry) during the Civil War, United States Commissioner of Agriculture, 1867-1871, and Adviser and Commissioner of Agriculture under the Japanese Government, 1871-1875. He was fifth in descent from Banfield Capron, who was a native of Cheter, Cheshire County, England, born in 1660, migrated to Massachusetts in 1674.

The Capron Family Book (Genealogy of the Descendants of Banfield Capron from A. D. 1660 to A. D. 1859, by Frederic A. Holden) is an attractive blue and gold volume of 263 pages, adorned with eight portraits. It was published by Rand & Avery, Boston, in 1859. It enumerates some 3,000 (2,973) of his descendants.

The original name "Banfield" doubtless means "proclamation" (or principal rallying) field of the manor, and was first indicative of the birth place or estate to which the man was born. The surname "Capron" (French for "Chief Strawberry") was doubtless also originally descriptive, designating a leader of attractive temperment, or possibly one named for producing finest fruit. Both these traits were characteristic of our present subject. The name plainly indicates a Norman French family.

A memorandum in the General's handwriting gives his descent thus:

(1) Banfield Capron, *b.* 1660; *m.* (1) ——— Callender, Rehoboth, Mass. (2) Elizabeth Blackington, Attleboro, Mass., who died May 10, 1735. (3) Mrs. Sarah Daggett, of Attleboro. Banfield died August 20, 1752, aged 92 years. Six sons; six daughters.

(2) Jonathan (the sixth son), *b.* March 11, 1705; *m.* Rebecca Morse, of Attleboro, who died August 29, 1772. (See Capron Family, by Frederic A. Holden, Boston; Rand & Avery, 1859.) They had eight children.

(3) Elisha Capron, third son of Jonathan, *b. circa* 1732; *m.* Abigail Makepeace, of Norton, Mass. They had nine children.

(4) Dr. Seth Capron, first child of Elisha, *b.* September 23, 1762; *m.* Eunice Mann, daughter of Dr. Bezaleel Mann, of Attleboro, Mass., with whom he studied medicine. Emma, *b.* January 9, 1767, *d.* February 9, 1853, at Alden, Ills. Dr. Capron had six children, and died September 4, 1835, at Walden, Orange County, N. Y.

(5) General Horace Capron, born August 31, 1804.

DR. SETH CAPRON, REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.

Of Dr. Seth Capron, his youngest child, Mrs. Louisa Kirwan Capron Thiers (born October 2, 1814, and still living August, 1925), wrote in 1923 (published in *Journal of American History* 1923, First Quarter):

"The great-great-grandson of Banfield, Seth Capron, was too young to be drafted when the war of the American Revolution broke out, and too short in stature to pass inspection at muster. In 1781, at the time of his country's greatest peril, it is known that he managed by elevating himself upon his toes, to pass the mustering officer, and so enlisted at the age of nineteen. He first served as private, afterwards as corporal in Colonel Shephard's regiment, and first heard the music of artillery at the siege of Newport, attached to General Lafayette's corps of light infantry. It was there that a cannon-ball, aimed at the general, grazed the top of his head."

"He took part in the battle of White Plains, was then transferred to headquarters at West Point under Washington, where he served during the remainder of the war, commanding the barge that conveyed the 'Father of his Country' to Elizabethtown Point, where he was the last man to receive the General's benediction." \* \* \* \* \*

“The young man then began the study of medicine with Doctor Bezaleel Mann, of Cumberland, R. I., an eminent physician and man of letters of that day, who served his country during the war, his fellow citizens having placed him upon the Committee of Safety, Correspondence and Judiciary,—services that the time of 1776 demanded of its best citizens.”

“Doctor Mann was the great-grandson of William Mann, of Cambridge, Mass., who was grandson of Sir Charles Mann, of Kent County, England, knighted in 1625 for loyalty to his king, by Charles I.” \* \* \* \* \*

“In 1806 Dr. Capron removed to Oneida County, New York, traveling across the country in his own carriage with his wife and four young sons,—a long and tedious journey of five hundred miles. He located at Whitesboro, now a part of the city of Utica, then a small village, composed of a few families of rare culture and refinement.” \* \* \* \* \*

“Doctor Capron removed to Walden, Orange County, New York, in 1823 in a canal boat from Utica to Albany,—the Erie Canal having been completed.” \* \* \* \* \*

“He resided in Walden until his death, September 4th, 1835, after an eventful life of seventy-four years. In a periodical of that day it was said of him:

“‘He was a man of great integrity and moral worth, uncommon ardor, industry and enterprise. Few have led more active lives and few have accomplished more.’” (17 *Journal of American History*, pp. 32, *et seq.*)

In an earlier publication Mrs. Thiers, writing of the General’s father, Dr. Seth Capron’s settlement in Whitesboro, N. Y., about 1800-1801, says:

“At this time he organized a company, composed of the most public-spirited men of that section of the State, and erected, in 1807, the first cotton factory that was ever put into operation in the State of New York, called the ‘Oneida factory.’ The next cotton factory erected was the ‘Capron factory,’ in the vicinity of New Hartford. Soon after another company was formed which erected the ‘Oriskany woolen factory,’ which is conceded by historians to be the first woolen



mill ever constructed in the United States. This marks the time of the first importation of Merino sheep. Some were imported from Spain at fabulous prices. One thousand dollars each was paid for two bucks and six hundred apiece for many others.

"A statement copied from the 'Niles Register' of October 3, 1835, says: 'To Dr. Capron is Oneida County indebted for much of that abundance she is now receiving from her splendid factories.' " (*Id.*, Vol. 13, pp. 1415, *et seq.*)

#### GENERAL HORACE CAPRON—EARLY LIFE.

General Horace Capron was born at Attleboro, Mass., before his parents' removal to Whitesboro, but his boyhood and youth, from age 2 to 19, were passed in Whitesboro, N. Y.

His sister, Mrs. Thiers (quoted above), writes of him:

"In 1829, though still a mere youth, he was called to the superintendence of the Printing Cloth Works of James A. Buchanan, Esq., on the Gunpowder River, in Baltimore County, Maryland. When later these mills were almost entirely destroyed by fire, he accepted an offer to take charge of the 'Savage factory,' an establishment on the Little Patuxent River. His success in these enterprises brought him into prominence among men interested in manufactures.

"In 1833-34, while the Baltimore & Washington Railroad was being constructed, a most disorderly and desperate set of laborers created a reign of terror throughout the whole surrounding country." \* \* \* \* \*

"Mr. Capron was called upon by the Governor, and undertook the responsibility of organizing a force which put an end to this shocking condition of things." \* \* \* \* \*

"For this act the Governor of the State honored him by an appointment on his staff, first as Major and later as Colonel of the Thirty-second Regiment Maryland militia."

"In 1834 he married a daughter of Nicholas Snowden, of Prince George County, Maryland, and shortly after became interested in the extensive water power on the Patuxent River at Laurel, on the Washington branch of the railroad,

where in the course of a few years, under his administration, works were constructed for the manufacture of cotton fabrics which gave employment, in 1849, to a population of two thousand five hundred artisans."

"And here General Capron's management of the Snowden estate, inherited by Mrs. Capron, exhibited his understanding of scientific agriculture and the raising of crops to which the soil was adapted, which was later to render him an authority on agriculture." \* \* \* \* \*

"An article published in the American Farmer, July, 1848, entitled 'A Visit to Col. Capron's Farm,' begins: 'The name of Col. Capron, of Laurel, Prince George's County, is as familiar to agricultural readers throughout the country as the names of their immediate neighbors.' (*Id.*, pp. 1616-18.)

#### THE TEXAS EXPEDITION OF 1852.

In 1852 General Capron was commissioned by the Government to conduct a pacific (but equipped for self-defense) expedition through the Indian occupation in Northern Texas. We are fortunate in having his own letters describing this expedition, and from them extract, as follows:

"San Antonio, June 25, 1852.

"I am delayed here awaiting the passage of a Bill now before Congress appropriating a considerable sum of money for this particular branch of the Indian service. So soon as we shall learn of its having become a law we shall be off." \* \* \* \* \*

"By referring to the map you will see there are two routes to El Paso—an upper and a lower route. The lower route is much shorter and most traveled, but the Indians are mostly situated along and above this upper route, and their condition requires that I should give them as little trouble to meet me as possible." \* \* \* \* \*

"The most of my leisure time is taken up in reading and studying Spanish."

"June 6th, dined with Maj. Howard in company with

Col. Joe Johnston, Col. Chas. May, Maj. Sibley, Maj. Days, all of the U. S. A. Col. Joe Johnston married a daughter of the Hon. Lewis McLeane; they are living here. She is an elegant accomplished and agreeable woman." \* \* \* \* \*

"San Antonio has three public plazas—the Plaza at the Alamo, the Main Plaza, and the Military Plaza. The Military band of the 8th Infantry play in the Military Plaza every Thursday and Sunday evening. There are but two places of public worship in San Antonio—the Catholic, and a small, rough Methodist Chapel which generally is very thinly attended. Missionaries are more wanted here than any place I ever was in." \* \* \* \* \*

"Government trains are constantly arriving and departing. Today arrived from Fort Merritt, forty six-mule teams, with Government stores, and four hundred recruits on their way up from the coast, bound for the outer ports."

"June 17—Still very warm. The expense to the Government for keeping up the army in this State is enormous; all stores have to be transported from the seaboard at an enormous expense—sometimes I am told 100 wagons in a train. That would be 600 mules, 100 men, and above this point an escort of cavalry. In addition to the Government trains, immense trains drawn by oxen with goods for different points, and for Mexico, are constantly arriving and departing. These wagons are drawn by from six to eight yoke of the finest oxen ever were seen. They travel like horses, but, of course, having nothing but grass food and very little bad water, they die all along the road, and the route from Indianola here is lined with skeletons." \* \* \* \* \*

"June 19—The 400 troops on their way up from Indianola have encamped some six miles from here on the Salado—nearly one-third of them deserted on the way up. They were sent out under some young graduates, who, ignorant of what was required for troops on such a long tramp through a difficult country, were entirely unfit." \* \* \* \* \*

"June 20—Made a tour amongst the Mexican Jacalls (pronounced Hakells) in the town and suburbs. They are

just about on a par with the Negro quarters in Maryland and Virginia—thatched roofs and dirt floors; their principal food jerked beef and water-melons (when they can get them). They are too lazy to work, and can't find anything to steal, so they manage to live on a pie a week in jerked beef. I witnessed the operation—they kill an animal, generally as near the door of the jackall as possible, for convenience, and after skinning him, sit down one in front of the other, one with a piece of the animal in one hand and a sharp knife in the other; he begins by cutting a rope of the meat round and round the piece, the other taking it away, as they do sausages from a stuffer. This is coiled up, and hung upon lines to dry or cook." \* \* \* \* \*

Fort Mason—on Camanche Creek, North  
of the Llano 10 miles—Aug. 3, 1852.

"July 19, 1852—Notice having been sent down from Fort Martin Scott, that a band of Indians from the Liepan Tribe had encamped in the neighbourhood of a small Dutch settlement called Fredericksburg, Maj. Howard and myself have determined not to wait longer the action of Congress, but that I shall start at once for Indian country." \* \* \* \* \*

"July 21—Left camp at 7 o'clock, crossed the Silanas (a small stream emptying into the Guadalupe) at 8 o'clock, commenced raining most powerfully with every indication of a tornado with a hail. \* \* \* \* \* Heavy rains all day, roads very heavy and rough, country more broken and rough, limestone appearing. Passed Fort Martin Scott at 5 P. M. and arrived at Fredericksburg at 6 P. M. Stopped at the ranch of Mr. E. P. Lane, a merchant of this place, who came up in our company from San Antonio, and who has kindly offered us shelter from the rains." \* \* \* \* \* "This town of Fredericksburg is a small frontier settlement of about 600 Germans, poorly built. There are two buildings used as churches. Fort Merritt is about 1½ miles distant, situated in an oak opening of no particular beauty, but rather pleasant."



"July 23—Rain all day yesterday and last night—very unpleasant. Am compelled to remain here for the streams to run down, and the Indians to come in that I have sent out for. The population of the place from the looks of those around the store, anything but creditable. I should say they were a set of desperadoes, ready for anything. They are quite celebrated for bloody rows, and from appearances one is brewing.———12½ o'clock—a great row in the store and other part of the house in which they have mixed up my French traveling companion—Result: Hearing high words in which were mingled some French in an excited way, I was forced to go in to see how he was situated, when I found a party of these rowdies had insulted Mons. Abat, and the result was bowie knives and pistols, in hostile array, with some half dozen desperate fellows. I saw at once the first blood spilt would be a signal for a general melee in which several must be killed. To prevent it as far as possible, I seized Mons. Abat and disarmed him of his drawn knife and pistol before he was aware of my object; when seizing him I thrust him into my room and locked the door, where I was compelled to guard him at the risk of my own life for three hours, amidst a tremendous uproar, threats, etc., but am satisfied with having saved the lives of several. Had they got mixed up, the death of several would have been certain. A small scratch in my leg, and a small cut in the hand was all I received, but some had their clothes and faces pretty well torn." \* \* \* \* \*

"July 24—The Liepan Indians encamped in the neighbourhood have come today, under the Chief John Castro. Chepeta and Chequito, war chiefs, are with them. After a long talk, and after having ordered two beeves killed, and some meal and flour distributed among their people, I have concluded to try and get them to remove farther into the interior, and further from the vicinity of the settlements. So long as they remain here where they can get liquor, they must prove troublesome, and at any rate, they form an excuse for constant complaints. I have therefore ordered up to Fort

Mason a lot of beef cattle, with some presents, and shall proceed on these myself, as soon as the waters go down, and have requested Castro to see the chiefs of his whole tribe and to get them to meet me at Fort Mason to arrange matters. In 20 days he says he will be in the neighbourhood with his tribe of some 400." \* \* \* \* \*

"July 27—Left camp at 8 o'clock A. M., determined to try to cross before a further rise from the heavy rains of last night. 9 o'clock, on the north side Lliano, succeeded in crossing the stream at great risk. Sent over one of our party on horseback, and attached a rope, which was fastened to our leaders to prevent the current sweeping them down; passed over several persons, who by hauling in upon the rope kept the team up, although the ambulance was swept down some distance. One of the Government teams, in attempting to follow us in the same way was swept down, their mules were drowned and two men were hauled out some distance below, saved with great difficulty—very exciting time for an half hour." \* \* \* \* \*

"July 29—The express is in from San Antonio with news of the massacre of Lieut. Marcy and his command by the Camanche Indians. Preliminary instructions are issued for preparation for all the Dragoons to be ready to move at a moment's notice. If the news proves true, it will be the opening of a bloody war against the Indians, which the Government will find more expensive than the Florida war. The Liepans promised to come in have not done so as yet, and no doubt they have heard of the commencement of hostilities."

"July 31—The past two days are the hottest I have felt in Texas—thermometer 95°." \* \* \* \* \*

"August 5th, 1852.

"The Liepan Indians have at last come up, and have encamped in the vicinity, on the Lliano, and I have appointed Monday the 9th to hold a talk with them.

"Aug. 6—Left camp this morning, accompanied by my party and a couple of Indians as guides, on a hunting and

fishing excursion, Lieut. Buford of the Dragoons joining the party. Crossed the Llano at a ford and encamped on the south side, on account of the advantage in grass for our mules. We separated about two o'clock for fishing and hunting, and returned into camp just at dark—joint stock, 1 deer and about 100 lbs. trout, perch and cat. Then commenced the preparation for our evening meal, in which my old servant Tom was at home, and also an old campaigner by name of Nick Miller, and an excellent fellow by the name of John Connor (a Delaware Indian, but speaks English as well as nearly all the different Indian languages, and acts as my interpreter). The scene was just such as you have seen described, perhaps, but to me it was new and I enjoyed it. The deer was soon dressed, its skin stretched out and hung upon a tree to dry, the head was staked before a blazing fire of mesquite (the best wood for a fire I ever saw), both haunches were also *staked* up for roasting, whilst the delicate morsels were simmering in a pan, and a nicely dressed portion of the trout and cat. To this must be added a very good cup of coffee in tin cups, with corn and wheat bread, and you may fancy what a set of hungry hunters were about. We spread our blankets in a circle 'round the fire to get as much in the smoke as possible, to prevent being devoured by the mosquitoes. About 10 o'clock (an unusual thing in this climate) a shower of rain burst upon us, and we were pretty well soaked. My India rubber blanket, however, secured me pretty well." \* \* \* \* \*

"Aug. 9—Held a talk with the Liepan Indians in my tent. There were present a large delegation of Indians. Col. May, Lieuts. Buford—Delano and other gentlemen came in. The talk was long, and listened to with great attention by the Indians, who separated after the council broke up, expressing themselves pleased. During the conference, Toshua, a Camanche chief, came into my camp, delegated by the band of Southern Camanches called Pah-na-ti-cas, or Honey Eaters (who compose all those who roam within the Texas borders), to come down here to 'hold a talk' with me upon the subject



of the recent outbreak by the Northern Camanches. (The particulars of these conferences are in another Journal.) I appointed tomorrow for our meeting." \* \* \* \* \*

"Aug. 10—About 10 o'clock today, a very large band of the Liepans, headed by their chiefs, Chequito, Chepeta and Castro, came back to my camp unexpectedly. It appears that after they returned to their camping grounds on the Llano last evening, they heard that two of their young men, whom they had left behind to secure some corn, which they had planted on their old grounds near Fredericksburg, had gotten into a drunken frolic and run off with six horses from a ranch near there. They were much troubled, and expressed great sorrow at the occurrence, coming as it did just as they had held a friendly talk with me, and been treated so well. They promised to follow them up, and bring in both the thieves and horses within five days, if we will not send the troops down on them, which we have agreed to, and Chequito says that notwithstanding his age and infirmities, he will follow them himself with ten of his best warriors."

"Aug. 11—The talk with the Camanche chief was put off until today, on account of the Liepans returning. Our interview was satisfactory to both parties, and I made him some handsome presents to show them that I appreciated properly the promptness with which they had acted in disclaiming any connection with the hostile movement by the Northern Camanches. He has returned highly pleased, and with my promise to visit their villages on the Cencho, some 150 to 200 miles from here, which I expect to do in about two weeks from this."

"Aug. 12—Toshua left today, but came over to say how much he was pleased with all I had said to him, and he would tell all the Great men of his nation the same." \* \* \* \* \*

"Aug. 14—My tent is a very large one, being 14 by 20 feet, and no way encumbered with furniture. Our beds are easily disposed of during the day, and one small rough table which we made ourselves, and a few boxes for seats make up the sum total. A portion of the ground is covered with some



pieces of canvas, and on this my *red children* squat themselves in every attitude. They seem rather too fond of coming here, they nearly every day ride up some 10 or 12 miles from their camp to spend the day with me, sometimes in numbers of 70 to 80. Of course not only the interior of my tent is filled with the principal men, but it is surrounded by them—men, women and children (Hombre—Mujer and muchachas). The dress of some of them is very easily described—a small, narrow piece of red flannel tied with a cord round the waist, hanging down in long streamers before and behind make up the sum total, if we except the head dress and trinkets. They seem to have a great fondness for tails—they braid their hair down behind to its full length, then weave in buffalo and horse hair until it touches the ground, and some I have seen so long as to be required to be folded over the arm to prevent their dragging some foot or two. This long tail is covered from the crown of the head down with flat plates of silver about 4 inches in diameter, and the number of these plates depends upon the ability of the Indian to purchase, which accounts for some tails being longer and some shorter. It is well their means are limited, otherwise there would be no limit to the length of their tails. They are fond of show and particularly fond of silver—their bridles are covered all over with silver (that is the warriors) mostly stolen from the Mexicans. Old military clothes are in great demand,—Yesterday a strapping big Indian came into my tent strutting about, and looking at himself in my little glass, pulling down his coat and adjusting the collar, etc., with nothing under heavens on him but an officer's coat and a large cocked hat—if we except the everlasting tails of red flannel—and one fellow yesterday came in strutting about with a large ox's tail trailing down from the cord round above his hips, and seemed to be very proud of it. They all ride, and some of the women are amongst the most graceful riders I ever saw. They ride astride, sit erect, and rein their horses with as much grace as a Madam Caroline. They all use the heavy Spanish bit; in fact, their whole horse furniture is taken from the Mexicans

in their frequent forays into that country. Their weapons are the bow and arrow and the lance—a few have rifles.” \* \* \* \* \*

“Aug. 15—Three of the stolen horses were brought in today. They were seized by another band of Liepans and taken from the thieves. They escaped with the others. Chequito is after them.”

“Aug. 17—Chequito came in today with a formidable array of warriors, in their Sunday best, and painted with every conceivable shade of ugliness. Some had their faces painted a horrid yellow, with serpents in black all over them—some with one-half of the face in black, and the balance in red—some divided vertically through the center of the nose, and others transversely through the mouth—all have their eye winkers and eye brows pulled out, and red streak painted just round the edge of the eye in place of eye lashes, which gives them an awfully hideous look. Their object was to bring in the balance of the stolen horses, and to express their *great sorrow at not being* able to catch the thieves, and to ask us to overlook it. Whether they thought to fool us in this or create an effect with their formidable array of swarthy warriors, I can't say. However, they failed in both—we took not the slightest notice of their parade, but quietly told them they could have from three to five days more to bring in the culprits, and after that time if they were not forthcoming, they must look out for breakers. They lounged about all day, spoiling my dinner, and left looking rather sad. Old Chequito I pitied; he seemed bent to the ground with age and trouble, and worn out with fatigue in traveling after these rascals. I made a bed for him in one corner of my tent, got him some refreshments, and he lay down perfectly exhausted, and slept all day. It distresses me to hear the old man talk of their former greatness, and their present poverty. He says they were once the most numerous tribe in this part of the country, having a fine country, plenty of game, and no diseases. Their first enemies were the Camanches, who came from the South (probably from Central or South America); with them they warred for years to maintain the control of

their fine country,—then came the Spaniards, with diseases of all kinds,—then the Texians, until they have been reduced to a mere handful. He says they fought against the Camanches on one side, the whites on the other, until they found it was of no use. The introduction of spirituous liquors had debauched their young men, and the introduction of diseases, that before were entirely unknown, have prostrated them in the dust. They cannot make corn, for if they plant today, the advance of the white settlers drives them from their homes before the crop has ripened. Game has almost disappeared, and says he, “What are we to do? Give us a country we can call our own, and we will move on to it and always be the friend of the white man.”

“There is a fearful responsibility somewhere. God knows that all the means placed in my power shall be devoted to their relief. It is necessary, however, to make them feel our power, and that criminals amongst them shall be punished as well as criminals amongst the whites.”

Of General Capron’s subsequent movements, his sister, Mrs. Thiers, writes:

“He removed in 1854 to Illinois, where his fame extended as a breeder of fine cattle, and it was soon discovered that he was without a rival, as his herds, wherever exhibited, carried off the premiums, and where his executive labors at the head of the leading agricultural societies of the West placed him at the head of the workers in the field of effort to which his life was devoted.” \* \* \* \* \* (Journal American History, Vol. VII, No. 4, Oct., 1913.)

#### THE CIVIL WAR.

At his military experience in the Civil War, we can only glance. About 1855 he had bought and established his home on a large live-stock farm in Peoria County, Illinois. There in 1862 he enlisted in the Union Army, and organized the 14th Illinois Cavalry regiment. Mrs. Thiers writes:

“The first year’s experience of the Civil War demonstrated the importance of having more cavalry in the service

and a Colonel's commission was sent to Colonel Capron to raise a regiment of cavalry. He agreed to do so on condition that the accompanying of it to the field be left to his discretion, as he was then nearly sixty and his sons all gone to the war."

Dr. T. M. Eddy in "Patriotism of Illinois" thus refers to the 14th Illinois Cavalry:

"Recruiting for the 14th Cavalry was begun under very discouraging circumstances, but an organization was not effected until January 7, 1863, when the first and second battalions were mustered in. This was done by the consolidation of the nuclei of three regiments then in camp at Peoria,—Col. Capron's, Col. Hancock's and Col. Jenkins'. On the 6th of February the third battalion was mustered in. The regimental roster was as follows: Colonel, Horace Capron; Lieutenant Colonel, David P. Jenkins; 1st Major, Francis M. Davidson; 2nd Major, David Quigg; 3rd Major, Howland Tompkins; Adjutant, Henry W. Carpenter; Quartermaster, Samuel F. True; Commissary, Bruce C. Payne; Surgeon, Preston H. Bailhache; 1st Asst. Surgeon, Geo. A. Wilson; 2nd Asst. Surgeon, John Ivory Wilkins; Chaplain, Samuel Chase.

Co. "A". Captain, Marion S. Carr; 1st Lieutenant, Horace Capron, Jr.; 2d Lieutenant, John S. Henderson.

Co. "B". Captain, Paul Distler; 1st Lieutenant, Henry Heincke; 2d Lieutenant, Philip Link.

Co. "C". Captain, James B. Dent; 1st Lieutenant, Horace L. Porter; 2d Lieutenant, Henry M. Evans.

Co. "D". Captain, Ebenezer L. Foote; 1st Lieutenant, Thomas L. Masters; 2d Lieutenant, John Miller.

Co. "E". Captain, Benjamin Crandle; 1st Lieutenant, Geo. W. Evans; 2d Lieutenant, John Hahs.

Co. "F". Captain, Thomas K. Jenkins; 1st Lieutenant, William H. Guy; 2d Lieutenant, John Sayler.

Co. "G". Captain, William Perkins; 1st Lieutenant, Lewis W. Boren; 2d Lieutenant, Enoch C. Palmer.



Co. "H". Captain, William A. Lord; 1st Lieutenant, John S. Anderson; 2d Lieutenant, John W. Howell.

Co. "I". Captain, Francis M. Hagaman; 1st Lieutenant, Francis Bocke; 2d Lieutenant, DeRiley Kilbourne.

Co. "K". Captain, William R. Sanford; 1st Lieutenant, John R. Garner; 2d Lieutenant, James S. Steen.

Co. "L". Captain, Alvin Everts; 1st Lieutenant, Newtin N. Burfree; 2d Lieutenant, Henry C. Connelly.

Co. "M". Captain, Thomas S. Lupton; 1st Lieutenant, William M. Roweliff; 2d Lieutenant, Jacob J. Ruby.

The organization of the 14th was completed January 7, 1863, at Peoria. By April 18th they had marched to Celina, Tenn., and captured the town. In June, they captured Colonel Hamilton's camp with 600 stand of arms; June 14, they pursued and captured the raider, Gen. John Morgan, in a chase of 2,000 miles. August 18, they reported to Gen. Burnside, who threw them forward to Knoxville, which on Sept. 1 they captured with the enemy rearguard, and participated in the capture of Cumberland Gap Sept. 9. Thence forward they were engaged in almost continuous fighting and raiding through the Allegheny Mountains, and harassing the enemy forces besieging Knoxville. General Capron's son, Lieut. A. B. Capron, was among the besieged who made a midnight passage through the enemies' lines and a ride through desperate pursuit with dispatches first to Cumberland Gap and thence to Louisville. For this gallant service he was promoted to be Captain. He was afterwards brevetted Major.

December 14 they defeated Longstreet's corps at Bean Station, Tenn., with a loss of 800. Feb. 2, 1864, they defeated and wiped out the Cherokee battalion of Indians who with mountaineer whites still occupied the mountain fastnesses on the confines of the Carolinas and Northern Georgia. General Capron's son, Lieut. Horace, fell in the battle. For much of the time the Capron brigade were spread out for some 150 miles along mountain railroads which they patrolled and guarded. In these raids they had frequent encounters with General Joe Wheeler. As General Sherman advanced upon

Atlanta, he directed a large cavalry encircling movement under General Stoneman to the East, and under General McCook to the right and South of Atlanta, to cut off all enemy communications, isolate Atlanta, threaten Macon, and join lines at Lovejoy, south of Atlanta. Col. Capron and his brigade were under Stoneman, whose over-ambitious attempt to capture Andersonville prison prevented him from carrying out the plan, and resulted in his force being surrounded by Hardee's Southern Corps and Stoneman's capture with 700 men at Sunshine Church, Ga., while Colonels Capron and Adams, with Stoneman's permission, cut their way through the enemy lines and rejoined Sherman, who with about one-third of his army moved on to Lovejoy, and completed the movement.—(Sherman's Memoirs, Vol. II, 98-100.)

After the Atlanta campaign he was transferred to the command of General George H. Thomas, and shared in the pursuit of General Hood, and the operation against Hood's movement in Tennessee. Nov. 28 and 29, 1864, the Capron brigade turned back Hood's cavalry under General Buford from crossing Duck River, took part in the checking of Hood at Spring Hill, and then were drawn in by General Schofield at night and took station on the Union left at Franklin. During the night charge by Forrest at Spring Hill, Col. Capron was severely wounded (Cox' "Franklin and Nashville," pp. 70-75); after which he was commissioned Brigadier General, February 13, 1865, and honorably discharged.—("Statistical Record, Armies of the U. S." p. 309.)

Upon Gen. Capron's disablement at Spring Hill he designated Lieut. Henry C. Connelly to command the regiment which he did with courage and skill, and was promoted to Major for gallant service. Major Connelly afterwards became city attorney of Rock Island, and a successful lawyer. Other of the regimental officers distinguished themselves. David Quigg became a leading lawyer in Chicago.

In the reorganization of the Western armies in 1864, the 14th Illinois with the 8th Michigan, and McLaughlin's squadron of Ohio Cavalry, and afterwards also the 6th In-

diana and 3rd Tennessee Cavalry, under Col. Capron's command, became the third cavalry brigade of the twenty-third army corps, part of the army of the Ohio, under the command in succession of General Ammen, General S. D. Sturgis, General Schofield, and General J. D. Cox, and finally part of the Cavalry Corps under General James H. Wilson. It is referred to frequently in the Official Records of the Rebellion as "Capron's Brigade." Their field of service extended from Southwestern Virginia, through the mountain region of Kentucky, Tennessee, the Carolinas, into Georgia and Alabama, where in April, 1865, General Wilson defeated, and received the surrender of General Nathan B. Forrest.

From January 1863 to April 1865 General Capron and his corps had ridden upwards of 10,000 miles; and in the first nine months of service had been engaged in sixteen actions. In 1864 the engagements were larger, more numerous, and of critical importance. In all, General Capron took an honorable part in thirty-four engagements with the enemy.

#### UNITED STATES COMMISSIONER OF AGRICULTURE.

In 1867 General Capron was appointed U. S. Commissioner of Agriculture and held that office until 1871, which position he resigned in order to accept an offer received, with the approval, and indeed upon the suggestion of President Grant, to enter the service of the Japanese Government to assist in developing the agricultural and other resources of that country, in which service he continued until 1875, when, upon his retirement, he received from the Mikado several orders of knighthood and other distinguished marks of the appreciation of the Emperor, and Japanese Government, of his services.

General Capron was especially adapted to the position of Commissioner of Agriculture. He combined sound judgment with exceptional knowledge of farm life, decided fondness for live stock and plant life, an appreciation of the potentialities of our soils for varied and intensive production, and an unusual understanding of the value of dry facts and statistics



and capacity for observing, assembling and organizing facts, and withal a genial personality that organized and energized the forces under him and helped them to do their best.

His official publications include the preparation of the Annual Reports of the Department of Agriculture.—1867, 512 pages; 1868, 671 pages; 1869, 702 pages; 1870, 688 pages. The character of these books may be inferred from the topics treated in those of 1867, 1868, 1869 and 1870, viz.—

(1867)—Popular varieties of Hardy Fruits; Paris Exhibition (Agricultural); Report on the Culture and Products of the Vine; Farm Experiments; Feeding Beef Cattle in the Middle States; Steam Cultivation of Farms; Philadelphia Butter; State Reports of Agriculture; Cotton under High Culture; Meteorology of 1867; Donations to the Museum.

(1868)—Grape Culture; Osage Hedges, Silk Culture; Recent Progress in Fish Culture; The Marl Region of Virginia; Experiments with Field Seed; The State Reports of Agriculture; Our Industrial Colleges; American Works on Agriculture and Rural Economy; Agricultural and Horticultural Periodicals.

(1869)—Exchanges with Foreign Agricultural Departments and Societies; Recent Progress in Steam Culture of Farms; Agricultural Patents of the Year; *Trichina Spiralis*; State Reports on Agricultural Donations to the Museum; List of Agricultural and Horticultural Societies in the United States; Report on Diseases of Cattle; Report on the Lung Plague among Cattle, by the Commissioner; Six Monographs by Six Physicians.

(1870)—Report of the Superintendent of Gardens and Grounds; Report of the Statistician; Report of the Entomologist and Curator of the Museum; Report of the Chemist and Botanist; Report on Agriculture; Report on Meteorology; History and Progress of the American Pomological Society; Silk Culture; The Dairy; The Food Dishes of Alaska; Progress of Industrial Education; Chinese Labor; Recent Scientific Notes; Donations; Monthly Returns; Extra Report on Diseases of Cattle for 1870, by Commissioner Horace Capron



(202 pages, illustrated); Report of Prof. Gamgee on the Lung Plague; Report of Dr. J. J. Woodward on the Pathological Anatomy and Histology of the Respiratory Organs, or the Pleuro-Pneumonia of Cattle; Report of Prof. Gamgee on the Ill Effects of Smutty Corn in the Feed of Farm Animals; Report of Prof. Gamgee on the Splenic or Periodic Fever of Cattle; Report of Drs. Billings and Curtis; Report of H. W. Ravenal on the Fungi of Texas.

Many an author has attained fame for less valuable work. The excellence of this work led directly to his nomination by President Grant to the Mikado for the work of creating the Department of Agriculture for Japan.

#### FARMING ACTIVITIES IN LAUREL.\*

Mr. Capron did not confine his attention solely to his factory. Having also come into possession of a large farm through his wife's inheritance, he took an increasing interest in agriculture and carried on his farm operations on a scale hitherto unknown in Maryland. He invested in additional land until his farm reached the proportion of 1200 acres. At the time he took over its management he found the soil stripped of its productiveness, owing to the methods which had prevailed during long years of neglect and slave labor. It is recorded in the agricultural press of that date that it was so notoriously sterile that no man who was not endowed with prospective sagacity would ever have dreamed of making such an investment. By perseverance, by the liberal use of fertilizers, by judicious culture and by applying scientific principles he brought the land to a high degree of productiveness. An account of his farming operations states that for a time Mr. Capron held a contract for all the wood-ashes produced in Washington, the books showing an expenditure of \$3,000 for this purpose for one year. These wood-ashes he used effectively for fertilizer. One of his barns housed 130 cows and 30 horses. Milk was conveyed from cow stables to dairy

\* Through the courtesy and painstaking research of Miss Claribel R. Barnett, Librarian of the U. S. Department of Agriculture, I am enabled to add the following data which she has gleaned from the archives in her custody.

rooms in pipes. During one season he sent 81 gallons of milk daily to Washington and Baltimore. The stock was mentioned in the agricultural periodicals of that time as the finest in America. By his management of his farm and his frequent contributions to the agricultural press, Mr. Capron became widely known as a progressive farmer. An article in the *American Farmer* for 1845 entitled "A Visit to the Laurel Factory and Farm" attracted much attention and many comments by the press. Amongst other visitors was John S. Skinner, publisher of "*The Plough, the Loom and the Anvil.*" In speaking of this visit Mr. Capron said that Mr. Skinner urged him strongly "to overcome his repugnance to appearing in the public press." This finally brought from Mr. Capron his first letter on the improvement of worn out lands in Maryland and Virginia which was published in the *American Farmer* for June, 1847. This attracted much attention and was the starting point for a long and spirited controversy on the subject, which appeared in a series of articles in the *American Farmer* for 1847 to 1849. Mr. Capron's system was called by his critics the "high pressure system" in contradistinction to the "old field system." The whole series of articles is an interesting chapter in the agricultural literature of that date. Commenting on his farming activities in Laurel, General Capron wrote as follows in his autobiography:

"It must be borne in mind—and at this time it is hard to realize the fact—that when I first commenced the improvements of these barren old fields there was not to be seen in the whole length of the great thoroughfare from Washington to Baltimore, a single green field—I may truly say not a spear of the improved grasses. Sedge and poverty grass, wherever there was any vegetation, was their only covering. In reading the glowing accounts in the press through the country, this fact of its utter barrenness must be held in remembrance to enable one to realize the truthfulness of what was said and written in relation to this work.

"It is no fiction of the imagination to say that these improvements and my communications attracted the attention of the press from Maine to Georgia. I have in my library over 1,000 comments taken from the papers and agricultural publications of that time—and have no reason for the belief that one-half of what was said and written ever reached me. \* \* \* \* My essays and letters written for the press during the period from 1836 to 1850, inclusive, were in a great degree drawn from me by communications and criticisms upon my system for the renovation of worn-out lands which appeared in most of the agricultural papers of that time. It must not be overlooked, when estimating the merits of the writings upon the subject of agriculture, that this was not my legitimate business but taken up at the time to cover up the unsightly old fields which surrounded the improvements I was then engaged in erecting and really affected the spirits like a nightmare."

His work in Maryland equipped him with special knowledge which he made of great use as Commissioner of Agriculture in advising the uses of native phosphates and marls in the renovation of worn-out lands in Virginia and other Southern states.

#### LIFE IN ILLINOIS.

In 1854 Colonel Capron moved to Illinois. There he continued farming on an extensive scale, especially as a breeder of Devon cattle. While farming in Illinois, Col. Capron served as one of the Vice-Presidents of the Illinois State Agricultural Society, which society he had helped to establish. He was one of the inventors of the barb-wire fence. An article by him on wire fences appeared in the Transactions of the Society for 1856. He advocated the use of visible tags and barbs on the wires of the fence so that the animals might see the fences, feel them as they do hedges, and avoid the



injuries resulting from running full speed into invisible wires. In the fall of 1859 he organized and superintended throughout the Agricultural Fair at Chicago under the auspices of the U. S. Agriculture Society. This he undertook as an inducement for the managers of the Society to hold their annual meeting at Chicago. He devoted three months entirely to this undertaking. The report of the Secretary of the Society, published in the *Journal of Agriculture* for 1859, gives a full account of the Fair. It was an entire success, both as regards attendance and finances. It left a large balance on hand, amounting to more than \$10,000 after paying all premiums and expenses.

An address of General Capron, which he made while serving as Commissioner of Agriculture, at the annual fair of the Illinois State Agricultural Society held at Decatur, 1870, was published in the *Transactions of the Illinois State Agricultural Society*, Vol. 8, 1869-1870.

#### COMMISSIONER OF AGRICULTURE.

After the war Gen. Capron returned to his farm in Illinois. Upon the death a short time later of Isaac Newton, first Commissioner of Agriculture of the United States, General Capron was selected by President Andrew Johnson to succeed him. He held over into Gen. Grant's administration. He was appointed on November 29, 1867, and took charge as second Commissioner of the Department on December 4, 1867. At that time the "headquarters of the Department were located in the basement of the Patent Office, cooped up in two or three rooms." An appropriation of \$100,000 for the erection of a new building for the Department on the reservation on which it now stands, had been made during the previous session of Congress but little preparation for the carrying out of the objects of the resolution had been made beyond the adoption of a plan for the building and contracting for its construction. General Capron lost no time in carrying out the provisions of Congress for the erection of the building, which was completed the following year and occupied by the



officials of the Department, at a cost within the original appropriation, which was an unusual achievement. Attention was also promptly given by Commissioner Capron to the execution of the plans previously prepared by Mr. Wm. Saunders, the Superintendent of the Experimental Garden, for the improvement of the grounds with a view to producing a pleasing and artistic landscape effect. As a result of the joint efforts of General Capron and Mr. Saunders the grounds surrounding the Department building became the most attractive in Washington at that time. In 1869 the small botanical collection of the Department was greatly enlarged by the transfer of the extensive and valuable collection of the Smithsonian Institution which had been contributed by various government surveying and exploring expeditions, including collections from the "Hayden" expedition in the northwest (by Ferdinand V. Hayden, Commissioner of U. S. Geodetic Survey) and the Japan expedition. A scientific botanist was placed in charge of the herbarium thus created; and the Division of Botany was organized.

"By 1869 the losses from animal diseases were attracting much attention; but up to that time no action had been taken by the National government to give any assistance to live stock raisers further than to publish in the yearly reports some articles on live stock production and the care of animals." In his report to Congress in 1869, Commissioner Capron strongly recommended the establishment of a Division of Veterinary Surgery. In 1870 he repeated his recommendation. The final outcome of this recommendation was the establishment of a Veterinary Division of the Department on May 1, 1883. The following quotation from the *Massachusetts Ploughman* of March 25, 1871, shows the general esteem in which General Capron's administration of the Department was held: "Under General Capron's management the Department of Agriculture has become exceedingly popular with all classes of men. Little by little the prejudices which heretofore existed against it have worn off and now it stands forth eminently popular not only with farmers and

members of Congress but with the most learned and scientific men of the country.

In his numerous studies of hardy fruits, and promoting the development of the American Pomological Society he advocates transplanting of orange and lemon trees throughout the South, and their treatment by root-grafting in ways which foreshadowed the development of the "shaddock" or grapefruit; and indeed he became known as the "inventor" of the navel orange.

#### GENERAL CAPRON'S WORK IN AGRICULTURE.

Numerous articles and monographs on farm topics by General Capron were published before his appointment as Commissioner of Agriculture. Among these, were articles on the following titles:

On The Renovation of Worn Out Lands, four articles in *American Farmer*, 1847.

On Wire Fences, two articles in *American Farmer*, 1849, and *Illinois State Agricultural Society Proceedings* for 1857, pg. 425.

Addresses before Agricultural Societies at Augusta and Macon, Georgia, Rockville, Maryland, and Chicago, Decatur, Woodstock, (McHenry Co.), and Peoria, Illinois.

Among his files of documents were found several hundred reviews and press notices of his works, numerous commendatory mentions of exhibits of agricultural products made by him; records of numerous premiums, including 95 first premiums received by him for such agricultural exhibits previous to the Civil War; and a most voluminous correspondence with faculties in our agricultural colleges, editors of farm journals and officials of the State Departments and Agricultural Societies. This work he carried on with great modesty, delicacy and love of completeness and excellence, which endeared him to all with whom he came in contact and undoubtedly led to his selection as United States Commissioner of Agriculture. The younger of the two portraits here given is from

his bust set up in the offices of the Department of Agriculture by the Government, and was taken in Dresden, where, by order of the Government, the bust was made from a wartime photograph.\*

The Department had been created by Act of Congress in 1862. Agriculture was first recognized as a field of Government activity in 1838, when the Bureau of Agriculture was established as a subordinate branch of the Patent Office. It was made a separate department in 1862, and a co-ordinate branch of the Government with a Cabinet Secretary in 1888. Gen. Capron's labors in systematizing the service of the Department, eliminating supernumeraries, requiring skilled service, and making the Department useful to the country, while reducing its cost, had much to do with the growth of public esteem for its work, and with its increasing importance.

The following condensed table has been compiled from data contained in his papers giving a bare list of items which should be preserved and serve as a key to fuller reading upon the subjects occupying so much of his life.

#### RECORD OF HORACE CAPRON.

List of Appointments—Civil and Military, from 1834 to 1874:

- August 7, 1834 Commissioned by Governor James Thomas, Maryland, Major 32 Reg. M. M.
- March 18, 1834 Commissioned by Governor James Thomas, Maryland, Major 32 Reg. Maryland Militia.
- 1841 The President of the United States (Gen. Taylor) paid him a visit of several days.
- 1848 Elected Vice President United States Agricultural Society.
- 1848 Elected Vice President Maryland State Agricultural Society.

---

\* End of Miss Barnett's contribution.

- 1848 Elected Vice President Prince George's County, Md. Ag. Society.
- 1850 Commissioned by the Government of Maryland to represent the State at the International Exhibition at London.
- March 10, 1852 Appointed Special Agent for Texas Indians by President Fillmore.
- 1857 Elected to Executive Committee Ill. State Ag. Society and appointed Superintendent.
- 1859 Placed upon the Executive Committee U. S. Agricultural Society.
- 1859 Appointed Superintendent of the Great Fair U. S. Ag. Society held at Chicago.
- Sept. 9, 1862 Commissioned by E. M. Stanton, U. S. Secretary of War, to raise regiment.
- Jan'y 17, 1863 Raised 14th Regt. Illinois Cavalry, and was mustered into U. S. Service.
- Feb'y 25, 1863 Promoted to Colonel 14th Regt. Illinois Cavalry by Gov. Yates.
- July 11, 1863 Assigned by Brig. Gen. Judah to command Brigade Cav. on the Morgan raid.
- Dec. 21, 1863 Assigned by Gen. Foster to command 2d Brigade, Cav. Corps, Army, Ohio, in the field.
- March 26, 1864 Appointed by Gen. George Stoneman to command 3d Brig., Cav. Corps Dept., Ohio, in the field.
- April 3, 1864 Assigned by Gen. Gerard to command 1st Brig. Cav., Army, Ohio, before Atlanta.
- April 9, 1864 Ordered by Gen. Sturgis to command 1st Division, Cav. Corps Dept., Ohio, in the field.
- May 1864 Appointed by Gen. Stoneman to command of Cavalry at Nicholasville, Kentucky.



- July 18, 1864 Assigned by Gen. G. W. Stoneman to command Capron's Brigade on raid to Macon, Georgia, Army in field before Atlanta.
- Aug. 24, 1864 Ordered back to Kentucky with 4th Regt. Cav. to remount and rearm.
- Aug. 24, 1864 Ordered by telegraph from Atlanta to report with his command to Maj. Gen. George H. Thomas in command at Nashville, Tenn.
- Feb. 13, 1865 Designated Brigadier General by Act of Congress.
- April 8, 1866 Commissioned by President Andrew Johnson, Brev. Brig. General.
- Nov. 8, 1867 Commissioned by President Andrew Johnson, U. S. Commission of Agriculture.  
(Under his administration were constructed the present Ag. Department buildings and conservatories, and the grounds surrounding it laid out, graded and planted, forming the present arboretum.)
- January, 1871 Elected corresponding member Mass. Horticultural Society.
- Sept. 2, 1871 Elected corresponding member of Society for the Promotion of National Industry, Brazil, South America.
- Jan'y 5, 1871 Appointed corresponding member Polish Agricultural Society.
- March 5, 1871 Elected Vice-President Philosophical Society, Washington, D. C. (Professor Joseph Henry, President.)
- May 5, 1871 Appointed by the Japanese Government Commissioner and Adviser of the Kaitakushi Department of Japan.

List of commendatory notices from periodicals and newspapers:

- 1845 From American Farmer, published in Baltimore, Md.  
Vol. 1st—see pages 37, 145, 164 and 337.

1846 Vol. 2nd—see pages 21, 113, 165, 197, 198, 331, 336 and 357.

1847 Vol. 3rd—see pages 6, 9, 78, 93, 107, 135, 142, 164, 193, 195 and 245.

1848 Vol. 4th—see pages 6, 73, 103, 111, 114, 115, 129, 131, 132 and 124, also see pages 145, 165, 171, 184, 186, 193, 210, 220, 227, 228 and 292.

1849 Vol. 5th—see pages 13, 20, 22, 50, 51, 100, 141, 142, 147, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 232, 243, 312 and 361.

1850 Vol. 6th—see page 184.

1848 “The Plough, the Loom and the Anvil,” by John P. Skinner.

Vol. 1st—see pages 250, 259, 269, 273, 290, 450 and 501.

1848 “Farmers Library” and “Journal of Agriculture” by J. P. Skinner.

See pages 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13.

Maj. General Sherman’s Memoirs, Vol. 2, pages 97, 167 and 214.

Maj. Gen. George H. Thomas, do., pages 226 and 228.

“Sherman and his Campaigns”, pages 217, 302 and 303.

“The Academy”, London No. 248, page 94.

State Department Reports of Foreign Relations for 1871, page 604. Letter from Ch. DeLong, Minister to Japan.

State Department Reports on Foreign Relations for 1875, pages 795-796—Letters from Hon. John A. Bingham, Minister to Japan.

See pages 716 and 797. Letters from Emperor of Japan and the Chikwau Kuroda; and in ““Mikado’s Empire”, and Prof. Lyman’s reports.

1849 Vol. 2nd—see pages 47, 228, 229, 569 and 750.

PRIZES RECEIVED FROM VARIOUS AGRICULTURAL ORGANIZATIONS.

	Value
1846 Prince George’s County Maryland Ag. Society	
5 first class premiums.....	\$15.00

	Value
1847 Same Society—9 first class premiums.....	35.00
1848 Same Society—11 first class prizes.....	35.00
1848 Maryland State Agricultural Society Fair held at Baltimore, 16 first class prizes.....	194.00
1849 Maryland State Agricultural Society, 18 first class prizes .....	\$108.00
See American Farmer, published in Baltimore, Vols. from 1 to 5, inclusive.	
Illinois State Fair—see report for the years:	
1856 6 first class prizes.....	\$ 72.00
1858 10 first class prizes.....	220.00
1859 Illinois State Fair—11 first class prizes.....	260.00
1859 United States Agricultural Society Fair, held in Chicago, Ill. See report in Quarterly Journal by B. Perley Poor. 9 first class premiums.....	265.00
<hr/>	
Total, 95 prizes at 10 exhibitions.....	\$1204.00

In addition to the above a number of premiums were awarded him by various societies, of which no published record is accessible, as by Peoria County Ag. Society, 1859, 1860, by Wisconsin State Ag. Society in 1865, by McHenry Co. Ag. Society, 1866, etc.

#### FUGITIVE PUBLICATIONS.

- 1847 "On the Renovation of Worn-out Lands"—published in American Farmer, Baltimore, Md. Vol. 2, page 331.
- 1847 "On the Renovation of Worn-out Lands", American Farmer, Vol. 3, p. 9.
- 1847 "On the Renovation of Worn-out Lands", American Farmer, Vol. 3, p. 93.
- 1847 "On the Renovation of Worn-out Lands", American Farmer, Vol. 3, p. 164.

1849 "Maryland Soils" (Prize Essay, Maryland St. Ag. Society) published in *American Farmer*, Vol. 5.

1849 Letter to John P. Skinner, Editor of the "Plough the Loom and the Anvil", Vol. 1, page 501.

Article on "Wire Fences"—*American Farmer*, Vol. 5, page 22.

1851 Article on "Wire Fences"—published in Ill. State Ag. Society, page 425.

Sundry reports, letters and addresses published in the annual and monthly reports of the Department of Agriculture during the years 1867, 1868, 1869 and 1870.

Address before the Georgia State Agriculture Society at Macon, in 1869—published in *Monthly Report* for that year, p. 366.

Report on the Diseases of Cattle in the United States—published by the Department of Agriculture—separate Vol. in 1869.

Address before the Agricultural Congress in Augusta, Georgia, (p. 473) published in the *Monthly Report* for 1870, Ag. Dept.

Address before the Montgomery County, Md. Agricultural Society (p. 351), at Rockville, Md., published in *Monthly Report* of Dept., 1870 (p. 420).

Address before Ill. State Ag. Society—*Monthly Report* of Dept., 1870.

Volume of reports and letters by Horace Capron and his Scientific Assistants—published by the Japanese Government in 1875.

Communication to the Commission of Agriculture, Washington, on Agriculture in Japan, published in *Report* of the Department for 1873.

He prepared similar reports for the Japanese Government, which it published in parallel pages in Japanese and English. These volumes are now rare and greatly valued both by the lovers of scientific agriculture, and perhaps even more by those who prize our friendly relations with Japan.



During his services to the Japanese Government, he caused to be assembled in America and exported to Japan specimens of our finest horses, cattle, sheep and other farm animals, and of our principal farm implements, with a suitable number of expert workers, the whole resembling the premium winners at a State Agricultural Fair. The work of assembling and transporting these exhibits was done by his son, Major A. B. Capron, who lived in Chicago and the North Shore suburbs from shortly after the Civil War until his death, May 8, 1901.

General Capron caused to be laid out and cultivated, according to our best standards, several model farms and gardens, and explored the adjacent thinly populated Northern island of the Empire, and reduced sample areas of it to farm cultivation. Where 20,000 to 100,000 fishermen plied their craft in 1871, there is now an agricultural population of over a million people.

Some extracts from his Japanese Journal follow:

EXTRACTS FROM GENERAL CAPRON'S JAPANESE JOURNAL.

"In April, 1871, whilst occupying the position as the head of the Agricultural Department of the United States, I was waited upon by an high official of the Japanese Government, His Excellency Kuroda Kiyotaki, accompanied by M. Arinori Mori, the then Japanese Minister to this country, who presented a letter of introduction from the Acting Secretary of State. The result of this interview will be best explained by the following document which these gentlemen placed in my hands:

"MEMORANDA.

"Hokkaido, known as the Island of Yesso, is situated between the 40th and 45½ north latitude, directly north of Japan, from which it is distant about 60 miles. It contains about twenty to one hundred thousand inhabitants. In spring and autumn a great number of Japanese resort to its waters in search of fish.

“This island is a very important possession of Japan. It is cultivated along its exterior parts; its interior is entirely uncultivated. The inhabitants derive their support entirely from fish, shells, seaweeds, etc., trading with the inhabitants of the mainland of Japan for such things as they need, chiefly clothing, fishing gear, etc.

“The Japanese Government has endeavored for a long time to induce its inhabitants to cultivate their land, but could not succeed. Now our Government has decided it shall be cultivated, and as soon as possible, and have established a Department of Agricultural charged with this duty.

“The climate is cold, the winters lasting about six months, and corresponds with that of the New England States. It is well timbered, there being great quantities of oak (very large) and other trees suitable for ships and houses.

“The soil is rich and susceptible of the highest cultivation, producing wheat, corn, vegetables, and is suitable for cattle raising.

“There are large, commodious and safe harbors, inland lakes and navigable rivers, some nearly two hundred miles long, navigable for vessels drawing four feet of water that distance. These rivers are filled with salmon and other valuable fish to a wonderful extent. The island is mountainous (wooded) with large and rich valleys. There are some extinct volcanoes and two active ones, which are not dangerous.

“There are great variety of metals, minerals, stone, coal, etc. Already mines of excellent coal, gold, iron, etc., have been discovered.

“From the above it will be seen, that this island can be rendered, by proper cultivation and development of its mines and resources, very valuable.

“The reasons why this cultivation has not succeeded are because the inhabitants are ignorant, and those who controlled them are quite as ignorant of the practical rules and laws which govern agriculture and mining.

“There are three principal points in cultivation, which should be considered:

“First. Knowledge of the soil, application of proper manures, and use of suitable implements;

“Second. Construction of roads for transportation of produce, canals, and ditches for irrigation, dams, etc.

“Third. Knowledge of its geology, mineralogy, botany, etc.

“Consequently, we must select some person learned in the sciences, civil engineering, geology, botany, etc., and also experienced in their practical application to agriculture, and must appoint him for this duty solely; but it is very hard to find such a man in Japan, so that we are obliged to request the United States to assist us in securing such a person, both experienced in theory and practice, in order to appoint him to take charge of developing the resources of Hokkaido.

“As soon as we get such a person we will employ him for a period of years, salary, etc., to be agreed upon, and send him to this island for the examination of its condition, geological, vegetable, mineral, etc. He will carefully examine, where the roads, canals, ditches, etc., should be constructed, and where towns and stations should be established, and what is suitable to be planted and raised in its different parts according to the quality of soil and climate, and the minerals and metals that can be obtained. He will make his report, offering his views and suggestions to the Government, and submit an estimate of the expense in general and in detail.

“The Japanese Government having considered his report and having decided its course of action, he shall be instructed to carry them into effect as rapidly as possible. He shall have power to carry out the orders of the Government, to be responsible to it only. The civil laws, etc., being under the jurisdiction of the Japanese municipal officers, with whom he may consult.

“He will employ Japanese in his work, if possible. Respecting the chiefs of engineering, construction, agriculture, geology, mineralogy, etc., (which require higher skill and

learning) he may employ any foreigners as he thinks necessary, with the consent and approval of the Japanese Government."

---

"The situation having been tendered me, after due consideration of the above document I accepted the appointment in the following communication:

"The undersigned, Commissioner of Agriculture of the United States, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the memoranda communicated to him by direction of His Excellency Sugoi J. Arinori Mori, the Charge d' Affairs of His Majesty the Tenno of Japan, accredited to the Government of the United States, in relation to the island possession of Japan, Hokkaido, otherwise known as the Island of Yesso, and the measures which the Japanese Government proposes to adopt with a view to the development of the agriculture and other resources of that Island.

"The measures above referred to, as explained in this Memoranda, are:

"1st. A preliminary examination of the island as to its condition, geological, vegetable and mineral, and with a view to a decision as to where the roads, canals and ditches necessary for purposes of communication, transportation, irrigation and drainage should be constructed, and where towns and stations should be established; what agricultural productions can be cultivated in its different parts; and what minerals and metals can be obtained;

"2nd. The preparation of a report containing views and suggestions for the information of the Government of Japan, and of an estimate of the expense in general and in detail involved in carrying out the proposed plan;

"3rd. When the reports and estimates shall have been submitted to the Japanese Government, and a course of action decided upon, the carrying into effect of that decision, as rapidly as possible, it being agreed that the person charged with these duties would have the selection of such foreigners



for appointment as chief assistants in the engineering, construction, agricultural and mineral departments of the work as he might deem to be best qualified for the duties.

“His Excellency J. Arinori Mori in causing to be communicated to the undersigned that memoranda, did him the honor to signify the wish of his Government that the undersigned would make a proposal as to the terms and conditions on which the undersigned would enter into the service of the Government of Japan, and take charge of the work of investigating, reporting, and development thus explained, for a term of years.

“The undersigned, appreciating very highly the mark of confidence, and cordially disposed to do whatever lies in his power to contribute to the friendly relations which are growing up between the two Governments, and desiring at the same time to act in harmony with that friendly spirit existing in this country, which would be gratified at seeing its citizens engaged in building up the prosperity of the great Empire of Japan, has the honor to reply that he would engage to take charge and direction of the measures for the development of the resources of Hokkaido or Yesso as hereinbefore described upon the following conditions, namely:

“1st. An annual compensation should be paid to him, to commence at the date of his appointment, at the rate of ten thousand dollars per year, payable in American gold coin, or its equivalent in current bills of exchange on London or New York redeemable in coin at the option of the undersigned.

“2nd. All traveling and other necessary expenses of transportation and subsistence of himself and assistants and suite, in going and returning from Japan, and during their services in that country, shall be paid by the Government of Japan.

“3rd. A furnished residence, suitable to the rank and position of the undersigned, shall be provided for him, free of expense for rent, taxes, with Japanese servants, Japanese attendants and Japanese guards.

"4th. The undersigned shall have the selection and appointment of competent scientific chief assistants, as hereinbefore mentioned, whose compensation shall be from three to four thousand dollars per year, and shall be paid by the Japanese Government in the same manner as that of the undersigned; and the undersigned shall be authorized to take out with him one or two of said chief assistants to aid him in the preliminary surveys and report.

"The undersigned, as His Excellency Arinori Mori is aware, has the honor to occupy an official position of honor and trust in the Executive Administration of the United States, the confidence of which he is so fortunate to enjoy as the chief of the Department of Agriculture, but in making this proposition, the undersigned does not hesitate, in view of the important public benefits which may be secured to both nations in their more intimate relations, to sacrifice that position and to assume the hazards and responsibilities of the new sphere of duty which would be presented to him in the event of the acceptance of his proposal.

"The undersigned offers to His Excellency Arinori Mori the assurances of his highest respect and consideration.

HORACE CAPRON."

Department of Agriculture,

Washington, D. C., April 17, 1871."

"The following is the acceptance of the properly authorized representatives of the Government of Japan of the above proposition:

'LEGATION OF JAPAN FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

The 14th of the 3rd month of the Year of Moiji.

(Washington, D. C., May 3d, 1871.)

"Sir:

"The conditions contained in your memoranda dated seventeenth of April last, wherein for certain compensation, you offer to take charge and direction of the measures for the development of the resources of Hokkaido or Yesso are accepted by me on the part of my Government.

“Your appointment to commence from the fifteenth day of May one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, with the proviso, that you shall be in Japan in the month of August next.

“Please to acquaint me at once with what instructions will be needed for the general survey of the island.

I am, sir, Your Ob’t servant,

J. A. Mori, Charge de Affairs of Japan.

General H. Capron, Commissioner of Agriculture,  
Washington, D. C.

Approved by Kiyotaka Kuroda, Assistant Secretary of  
the Department for Yesso.”

The contract with the Japanese Government having thus been concluded, I called upon the President of the United States to inform him of the facts, and apprise him of my intended resignation of the position I then held under our Government as Commissioner of Agriculture. The President for reasons, desired that for a time I would not make public my intention of vacating the position I held under his administration; consequently my resignation was not sent in until the 15th of June following, when the following official communication was forwarded to the Executive Mansion:

“DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,  
Washington, D. C., June 27, 1871.

“To the

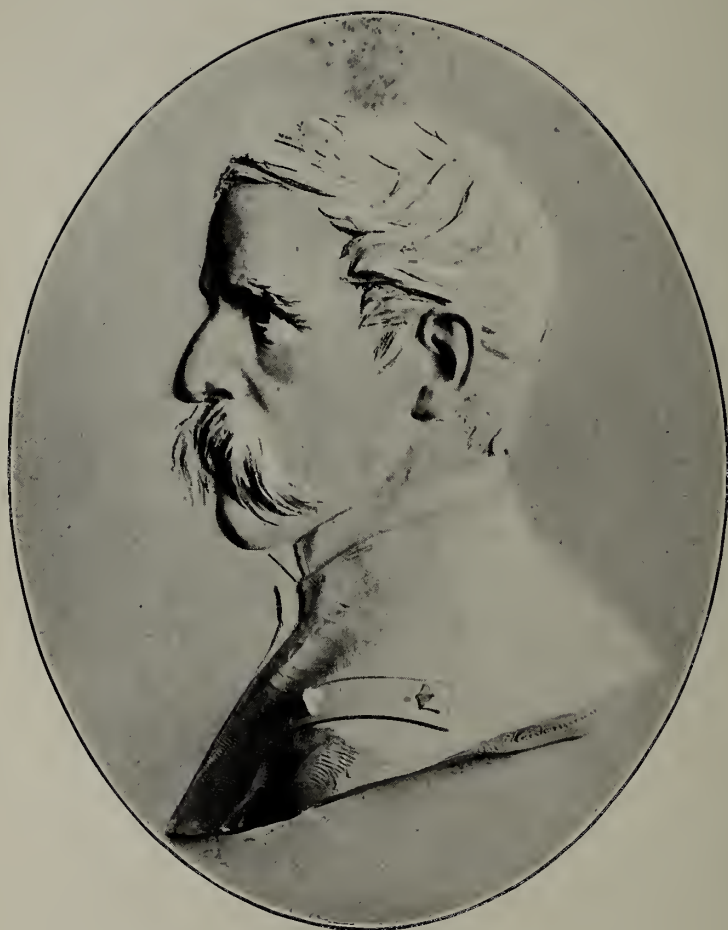
President of the United States:

Dear Sir:

In fulfillment of an engagement with the representatives of a foreign government, the nature and circumstances of which I communicated verbally to you early in May last, it becomes necessary to tender my resignation as Commissioner of Agriculture, to take effect on the first day of August next. In doing this I desire to express my high appreciation of your confidence and kindness, officially and personally expressed, and I assure you of their indelible impression upon my mind and heart.







GENERAL HORACE CAPRON (FROM A BUST)

"I have the satisfaction to leave the Department in efficient working order; its buildings and improvements erected without increasing the very moderate annual appropriations; its finances unembarrassed; its current pecuniary obligations without—as heretofore—the necessity for a deficiency appropriation; and with an enlarged fund for the coming fiscal year yet untouched in the Treasury.

"The usefulness of the Department has been satisfactorily tested, not only in the exercise of its well known public functions, but in answers to the thousands of personal inquiries involving every aspect of scientific agriculture tending to advance the public weal with the private welfare of the people at large.

"Its importance is asserted in decided terms by the industrial authorities, officially and personal, of all quarters of the globe. I scarcely need ask from you a continuation of that intelligent appreciation and fostering care accorded hitherto, which is essential to the full development and highest utility of this Department of the National Government.

Most respectfully yours,

HORACE CAPRON,  
Commissioner of Agriculture."

To this the following reply was received:

"EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
Washington, D. C., June 28, 1871.

"Hon. Horace Capron,  
Commissioner of Agriculture.

Dear Sir:

"Your letter of the 27th inst., tendering your resignation as Commissioner of Agriculture, is just received. Appreciating, as I do, the value of the Department over which you have so ably presided for years, to the country at large, I should regret receiving or accepting your resignation, were it not for the importance attached to the new position which you are called on to fill, and which no doubt will be filled with

credit, and to the inestimable value of the nation which has secured your services.

"In the new place in which you have accepted the responsibilities, I predict results creditable to yourself and to the nation which has so honored you; as well as the rapid advance of commerce between that nation and all others.

"Such a result cannot prove otherwise than beneficial to the world's interests, leaving out of the account that of ourselves as a single nation.

"Your resignation is accepted from the date proposed by yourself with anticipation that you will realize all that is expected from your new duties.

"With sincere wishes for your future success, I subscribe myself,

Very sincerely,

Your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT."

\* \* \* \* \*

"On the 22nd day of August, 1871, at 6 1-2 o'clock p. m., the ship which carried us across the broad ocean dropped her anchors in the harbor of Yokohama, Japan, amidst a fleet of vessels of all sizes and nationalities, from the Colorado, the flag-ship of our own fleet in those waters, the Barossa of the English squadron, down to the Chinese and Japanese junk. All appeared actively engaged in preparing for the approaching typhoon." \* \* \* \* \*

#### RECEPTION IN JAPAN.

August 29th. The typhoon having cut off all communications with the authorities at Yedo, we were given every attention the circumstances would permit by the officials who had been sent down to receive us before the typhoon commenced. This morning, however, we were waited upon by officers from Tokio, who informed me that preparations had at last been completed for conveying us to the seat of government. Our baggage was sent forward, as the custom of the country then was, by carriers—as many men to each package as the article required, and thus transported on the shoulders

of men for the twenty miles to the city. To the two carriages placed at our disposal were attached four half-broken and wild Japanese ponies, with a betto or footman at the head of each, and several extra running on either side, or in front or rear, as circumstances demanded.

“These ‘bettos,’ who are born to their position, are marvels in their way:—not encumbered with dress, a small strip of cotton cloth some four inches in width is wound about the loins, and, to complete the make-up, for the balance of the figure there is substituted a gorgeous display of tattooing which covers the whole form. They are as nimble as deer, and bound along like the antelope, keeping up the while a constant yelping to scatter the crowd which throngs the great thoroughfare. An escort of several two-sworded Samurai headed by an officer of rank followed us up.

“Our drive to Yedo was as novel and exciting as it could well be. The whole distance is one long compactly built highway, called the Tekaido. The houses are seldom over one story, built low as a protection against the earthquakes, which are constantly occurring, sometimes with the most disastrous effects.

“As we approached the city we were met by a cavalcade of high officials, headed by the gentleman (Kuroda Kiyotaka) who visited America, and by whom I was engaged to go to Japan, mounted on Japanese ponies. They were clothed in their robes of state, wearing the imperial badge. From this time on our speed was increased to a gallop, the crowds which lined the avenues scattering to the right and left. A sudden turn to the left brought us directly in front of the great portal entrance into the Temple grounds of Shiba. This building, with its ponderous, overhanging roof, gilded cornices and entablatures, rich in bronze and gold, upon a base of bright vermilion color, is one of the grandest and most oriental structures in the empire. A sudden turn to the right through a broad avenue of lofty *Cryptomeria* interspersed with *camelia* and other varieties of flowering trees in which this country abounds, and on we dashed for a short distance with



all the clatter and noise of a cavalry charge, when a ponderous gate was thrown suddenly open, as if by magic, through which we entered, and brought up in front of the Palace of Zozoji, formerly one of the private palaces of the Tycoon, which had been fitted up for our reception with as many additions of foreign furniture and conveniences as it was possible to procure in the country at that period of time, everything on our approach to the seat of government thus far, foreshadowing the most unexpected fact that we were to be received with most marked distinction by the representative of His Imperial Majesty.

#### OBJECTS OF HIS JAPANESE MISSION.

“For a more clear comprehension of the objects of this mission, and for a better appreciation of the difficulties which environed it, it must be borne in mind that it was undertaken upon the very heel of the great revolutionary war of 1868, which resulted in the overthrow of the dual government in that country, and placed the Mikado, or the spiritual head of the empire, upon the thorne as the Tenno or Emperor of the nation.

“On my first arrival in that country the Tycoon’s power had terminated, but the feudal system still existed, and the 225 daimios and princes divided the empire into as many separate principalities over which they ruled with unlimited sway, subject only to be called upon by the Imperial head of the nation in cases of actual war, or great internal commotions.

“As a result of this revolution, everything was for a time in a chaotic state. Great differences of opinion existed amongst the daimios and princes as to what was or ought to be the actual status of their power under this new order of things. Some were for yielding up their feudal rights, and transferring their fiefs to the throne, and thus establishing a strong central government which would be more likely to obtain a rank in the family of the more civilized nations of the earth, in which they were now for the first time to take their place. Others, again, there were, and they amongst the most

powerful in the empire, who resisted stubbornly all such propositions, and held the nation in suspense. It was a period of the greatest anxiety. Many believed that these powerful, disaffected princes, with Prince Satsuma at their head, drawing around them the equally dissatisfied class—the Samurai, would be too great a power to be effectually resisted by the newly formed government.

“The Tenno, formerly the Mikado, or spiritual head of the nation, who was now placed upon the throne, was a mere boy, scarce twenty years of age, and up to the time of his having been taken from his castle at Kioto to be placed in this responsible position, had never been seen by his people, excepting by those of his immediate household, not even allowed to touch his feet to the ground for fear of contamination. Japanese history asserts for a fact that when he carried forward from Kioto in 1868, following up his victorious army as they pressed back the Tycoon’s forces towards Yedo, he looked forth through the screens of his norrimon upon a green field for the first time in his life.

“One of the most startling features of this anomalous period was the threatening attitude of the Samurai, the fighting retainers of the daimios and princes under the old feudal system. They were supposed to number some seventy to eighty thousand, who, having been bred to arms entirely, subject only to the will of their leader, were unfitted for self control, and entirely unprepared for any other occupation in life. Armed with two powerful swords which they were at all times allowed to carry, not only for offensive or defensive purposes, but also as a mark of distinction, a privilege denied to all other classes excepting the daimios and princes of the realms.

“The edict which finally abolished this feudal system in Japan, was promulgated the very month after my arrival in Tokio, and following, as it did, immediately upon the heels of the war which put an end to the Tycoon’s power, it still left two great political parties confronting each other, with several of the most powerful princes of the Tycoon’s party headed by Prince Satsuma (probably the most influential of

all) still holding back, and suspending, as it were, this most fearful Samurai element in an uncertain and threatening attitude.

“The ingenious device by which these Samurai were induced to lay aside their formidable two handed swords deserves notice. These swords were only allowed to be worn by the princes and daimios and their fighting retainers, the Samurai, as a particular mark of distinction; it was implanted in their very nature, venerated by centuries and jealously proscribed to all other classes. They were a most dangerous and threatening element in the body politic.

“To have attempted to disarm these powerful clans by a mandate from the Emperor at that particular crisis in the affairs of the country, would have caused every sword to have leaped from its scabbard in defense of this sacred privilege. It was too great a distinction to be parted with without a struggle, which might have deluged the country in blood.

“To accomplish this most desirable measure, without so great a hazard, an edict was promulgated from the Throne, extending this privilege to all classes, even to the common cooly. The effect was instantaneous, for no sooner was the common cooly seen parading the streets ostentatiously displaying his two handed swords than they were dropped by the higher classes in disgust, and in a very short time they were abandoned by the lower classes as a cumbersome and useless appendage.

#### JAPANESE OFFICIAL AND SOCIAL ATTENTIONS.

“The following is copied from the records in my daily journal:

“August 31, 1871. Received a formal call from the Prime Minister of the Empire, Sango-u-dai-gin, accompanied by Iwakura, Minister of Foreign Affairs, dressed in their richly embroidered oriental robes of state; it was peculiarly an official compliment of no small degree of importance. The sitting continued for two hours and a half, the conversation ranging through every subject connected with the institutions of our country.



"September 2d. Received calls from several high officials connected with the Okurasho, or Finance Department; another long talk, principally on questions of finance, internal revenue, tariff, etc., etc.—in fact, subjects in no way connected with my mission.

"September 9th. Since the 2d inst. I have had daily calls from His Excellency Terashima, Imperial Minister for Foreign Affairs, and other high officials from the various departments of the government, and today was presented to me an invitation by Minister Terashima to a complimentary banquet to be given to myself and suite at the Emperor's private palace of Yenrio-kwan.

"September 10. The banquet at Yenrio-kwan, or Hamigoten, as it is pronounced, came off last evening, and it may be ranked as a grand affair in every sense of the term. There were present about twenty-two of the leading men, from the Prime Minister, inclusive, all men of the highest rank in the Empire. Twenty-five courses were served, which kept us at the table nearly four hours. It would be impossible to enumerate the different courses, which were served under a foreign caterer from the foreign settlement of Yokohama—meats; various entremets, even to the *pate-des-foies-gras*; woodcock, etc., etc., followed by a profusion of pastry-confections and fruits, with wines in variety and abundance. The conversation was animated throughout the evening, by the aid of interpreters interspersed along the table. At the head of the table was seated the Prime Minister Sanjo, myself on his right, with the court interpreter next for convenience of conversation. The tables decorated with a variety of flowers in antique vases of rare beauty, both in bronze and porcelain, many of them rendered invaluable by the length of time they have been in possession of the royal family. It was past midnight when we left the table, and shortly after for our quarters.

"The distance to this palace from the Portal entrance to the ground is, perhaps, from a quarter to a half mile. As we left the house a double line of retainers of the royal household



clad in the royal livery were discovered drawn up in two parallel lines reaching entirely from the palace to the point of entrance to the palace grounds, each holding a large Japanese lantern embellished with the Emperor's coat of arms. Other lanterns of immense size from four to six feet in height, were suspended at intervals—in all there must have been several hundred; the scene was oriental and grand.

“During the evening the Assistant Minister of Foreign Affairs placed in my hands in a very formal and reverential manner a document, which as coming directly from the hands of his Imperial Majesty, was to be treated with greatest veneration. This proved to be the Emperor's proclamation for an audience to be accorded to me on the 16th proximo. This proclamation, as it was termed, was in Japanese, with an English translation, and was accompanied with a map in colors of the imperial castle grounds where the audience was to take place; also a full description of the prescribed ceremony, the manner we were to approach His Majesty, where we were to be taken up and let down in the progress, and to whose guidance we were to be transferred on our approach towards His Sacred Majesty, each rising higher in rank as we approach the throne. This notification was also accompanied by a copy in Japanese and English of his proposed address on the occasion of the audience, and a request that I would at my earliest convenience send to the foreign office a copy of my intended reply. The object of all this was to have both the Emperor's address and my reply put into the different language to facilitate the ceremony in the audience chamber.

“September 15th. I am receiving daily calls from high officials of the government. Today the Governor of Hokkaido, Hayashi Kfugio, who is a near relative of the Emperor, came down to Tokio to meet me, and to be present at the audience which is to take place tomorrow. Also called, an official from the castle, notifying me that 10 a. m. tomorrow the Imperial cortege will call to escort me to the castle; he also took the occasion to instruct the gentlemen of my party

who were to accompany me as to their department, etc., whilst in the presence of his Imperial Highness.

“September 16th. At 9:30 o’clock a. m., the gates were thrown open, and the Imperial cortege entered the enclosure of my residence. It was headed by several officials of rank from the Imperial household, and followed by a mounted escort in the full regalia of their high estate.

“As we wheeled out of the enclosure, other mounted troops joined, swelling the cortege to quite imposing proportions; wearing, as they did, the high cap and flowing silk robes of His Imperial Household guards. It was at once apparent that we were receiving most distinguished honors; every step of our progress towards the palace gave more and more evidence of this. The streets through which we passed were roped off at the various crossings, and were cleared of all impedimenta, in fact, of every human being except the military who flanked the streets on either side in full marching order, who presented arms as the cortege advanced. The distance to be passed was about one and a quarter miles. The nearer we approached the portal entrance at the first moat, the character of the troops improved in their general appearance, until crossing the outer barrier and entering within the castle walls, there was drawn up a full battalion of Household troops, who made the proper salute as we filed past.

“At this point we were requested to leave our carriages, as we were entering upon sacred ground, where no horses or wheeled vehicles, except those of the Emperor, were ever allowed to pass.

“Here we were transferred to the care and guidance of officials higher in rank, in accordance with the arranged programme handed me on the night of our banquet.

“From this point to the Palace is about three quarters of a mile. About two hundred yards before reaching the palace we were conducted into a small summer house, beautifully situated on the margin of a small lake, at the foot of a knoll surrounded by lofty trees, and embowered in shrubbery, forming a most grateful shade. The view from this gem of

a building, covers a landscape of surpassing beauty, and although it must have been laid out and improved from one hundred and fifty to two hundred years back, the taste is perfect, and shows a most thorough acquaintance with true landscape effect. I do not see how it can be improved upon, even under the light of present experience in this science.

“The screens from the front of this beautiful specimen of rural architecture having been drawn aside, as is the Japanese custom, exposed to view the interior arrangement; the floor was covered with rich damask, the table and divans draped in the same gorgeous material. On the table was displayed a profusion of confections and wines. Amongst other things, there were four lacquered stands, about 10 inches square, on which were arranged in pyramidal form a variety of cake, and conserves—one for each member of my party, which, under the Japanese custom, should have been taken away with us, but as we were ignorant of this particular point in Japanese etiquette, and not prepared with great *bagging* sleeves so convenient in the make up of a Japanese dress, and always made use of by them on leaving an entertainment, they were left untouched upon the table. In the evening, however, they were sent down to our quarters with the Emperor’s compliments. They are (conventionally) always supposed to have come directly from his Imperial Majesty’s table.

“After a short rest at this point, we were joined by Iwakura-Terashima-Hiyashi Kfugio, the Governor of Yesso, with several others of the Emperor’s cabinet, to whose care and guidance we were now assigned as another step in our progress towards the presence of his Imperial Majesty. A short delay and a little refreshment, when two high officials direct from the presence of the Emperor approached and announced that His Majesty was now ready to receive us. On this we again took up our line of march by twos, headed by Iwakura and Terashima, the Assistant Prime Minister and minister of Foreign Affairs of the realm, followed by the Governor of Yesso and myself; then the various officers in the order of their rank and the officers of my suite by twos.

“Arriving at the audience chamber, the Tenno was discovered in his full Oriental robes of state, seated upon an elevated throne which was richly draped in silk damask, most elaborately wrought in gold. Directly at his right hand stood Sango-U-daigin the Prime Minister. In the rear were stationed two sword bearers and around them several of the Emperor’s household, and down the room towards the entrance a double line of officials facing inwards all clothed in their robes of state, composed of the richest and most elaborate production of the Japanese art, the *tout ensemble* forming a most imposing and striking display of oriental magnificence. Advancing between the double line of officials to within about ten feet of His Majesty, I halted, and made my bow, to which the Emperor gracefully responded; the other members of my party forming a line a short distance in my rear.

“At this moment the Emperor turned to the Prime Minister with some remark in Japanese and handed him a manuscript copy of his speech both in Japanese and English, which the Prime Minister turning towards me, read in a round full voice in the peculiar Japanese style of diction, and handed both copies to the Court interpreter, who repeated it from the English translation, and immediately passed them over to my hands.

#### THE EMPEROR’S ADDRESS.

“Longing after your knowledge and wide experience, while you were occupying the position as chief of the Agricultural Department of the United States, I have invited you to my country from America, and I now engage you to take charge of the measures for agriculture and other matters explained in our engagement with you for the development of the Island of Yesso or Hokkaido in support of my authorities there.

“I beg you will understand my desire, and operate jointly with my high authorities there to produce a good result.

“I expect you will accomplish a meritorious service.”



## GENERAL CAPRON'S REPLY.

“May It Please Your Majesty:

“Having been called by your Majesty from a position in my own Government, in which—as Commissioner of the important Department of Agriculture—I was so fortunate as to enjoy the confidence of the Executive for a series of years, to accept a post of honor and dignity in this Empire, I have the honor to tender you my services for the development of the resources of Yesso or Hokkaido.

“I hope that my own long and practical experience, aided by that of my assistants, men eminent in their respective professions and already tested at home, may be valuable, not only in our field of labor, but of internal commerce and manufacturing industry which should share in the development with the agricultural wealth of the country.

“Convinced that this is the direction in which it is desired that my efforts should be made, I beg leave to assure your Majesty that I shall to the utmost of my ability counsel and support the authorities of Yesso, in opening up its material prosperity.

“I thank your Majesty for the high honor you have bestowed upon me, as a citizen of the United States of America. I cannot but consider it a manifestation of your Majesty's friendly feeling towards that Government.”

## SIGNIFICANCE OF THE EMPEROR'S ANNOUNCEMENTS.

“Thus ended one of the most remarkable events, in my humble judgment, of that great revolution in the peculiar court etiquette, which had for so many centuries existed, to hedge around the Imperial head of that nation with an impenetrable shield of exclusiveness.

“As it was the first time that any man under the rank of Minister, representative of a foreign power, had ever been allowed to enter the presence of the head of the nation, and certainly no foreigner but the Duke of Edinburgh had received similar honors, so it was the last grand audience in oriental magnificence that has been accorded any man of any nation

or rank. All audiences by the Emperor have since been conducted with truly republican simplicity, without display or formality. Circumstances so unexpected and so rare called forth expressions of wonder and astonishment from both the foreign and native element.

“It is another singular fact in Japanese history, that the immediate cause of the war of 1868 was the opposition of the Mikado party to the treaty with Commodore Perry, and the admission of foreigners into the country, which had been contracted by the Tycoon without the approval or consent of the real head of the nation. It is not supposed that the Tycoon’s friendship for the foreigner proceeded from any real patriotic sentiment, or the desire or aim to improve the condition of this country, but rather from personal motives, to draw to his aid some foreign ally to sustain him in his usurped power.

“This feeling of opposition to the admission of foreigners was strong amongst all classes, and it was upon this sentiment the Mikado’s party worked to arouse the country to put down the Tycoon and reinstate the Mikado to his legitimate position as the head of the nation. But from what motives, the Mikado’s party, immediately after regaining its position and power, should have adopted the principles of the treaty, and become the strongest advocates for the expansion of their intercourse with foreign nations and the adoption of their advanced ideas, which they have ever since encouraged to the extent of their means, is a question for the diplomatists. It is to the credit of the people and to those now in power, that they have been able to carry the masses with them in this great civic revolution.

“This unlooked for ovation was never anticipated by me, neither was it by our Minister, Mr. Chas. F. DeLong, nor our Consul, Mr. Chas. O. Shepard.” \* \* \* \* \*

“September 27, 1871. Our time since the grand banquet and audience with His Imperial Majesty has been taken up with calls from the various high officials of the Government, and by preparations for the commencement of work in the

spring. With this constantly in view, no opportunities have been lost to gain all possible information bearing upon the question.

#### SURVEY OF YESSO.

"A party of my scientific aids has been dispatched to the Island for the purpose of gaining materials from which to form my Preliminary Report to the Government in accordance with the terms of my contract. This party, composed of the Chief Geological and Mineralogical Survey, and Maj. Warfield, the Chief Civil Engineer, left the Bay of Yeddo today in the Japanese steamer *Vulcan*, for Hokodati, on the Island of Yesso, the point from which they will take their departure for the interior of the Island. They leave under the following instructions:

"Gentlemen:

"You will proceed by the first opportunity to the Island of Yesso, and arrived there, will be governed by the following instructions:

A meteorological and topographical survey of the country as minute and careful as possible should be made from Hokodati northward, so far as to include the tract designated for the City of Sapporo, and for the Agricultural Department and Agricultural College, etc., about to be established there. At this point special attention should be given to an examination of the character of the soil and its adaptation for draining, either natural or by artificial means.

The natural productions of the soil of the region should also be carefully looked to; the trees, with reference to their abundance, size, and quality of timber they all furnish, etc., and the grasses in connection with their availability for forage purposes. The fall and volume of any particular water power should be determined as accurately as possible; the most available seaport in the neighborhood of Sapporo should be determined, and examinations made as to the general character of the country intervening between it and the new Capital, especially with reference to the facilities for making either rail or common roads.

As much information as possible should be gathered as to the meteorology of the region. It is hoped that it may be also in your power to visit the different mines existing in the vicinity and to make a careful examination as to their character and value. Your investigation in Yesso will be continued till further orders, or, until approaching winter shall prohibit further work, when you will report in person to this place for the completion of calculations, maps, and your final report.

HORACE CAPRON,

Chief of Commission.

Tokio, September 27, 1871.

JAPANESE PREPARATIONS—PRELIMINARY WORK.

“There were two extremes in the outstart, either of which might jeopardize our success. The one was, to shock their sensibilities by extravagant propositions, involving the expenditure of vast sums of money, beyond their means to supply; the other was to disappoint their great expectations by a too feeble comprehension of the magnitude of the work to be accomplished, and thus throw a wet blanket over their aspirations. That their expectations had been wrought to a very high degree is apparent from the following extracts from our Minister De Long’s dispatch to the Secretary of State, pages 604-5 of the Diplomatic Correspondence for Japan for 1871, as follows:

“UNITED STATES LEGATION,  
Sept. 4, 1871, Yokohama, Japan.

“Sir:

I have the honor to advise you of the safe arrival in this Empire, by the last steamer, of General Capron, with his staff, composing the scientific commission. \* \* \* General Capron and others produced to me your letters, etc., etc.

“General Capron and staff have been most cordially and honorably received. They have already been called upon by most of the Government authorities, and from these officers highest in power, and whose opinion I most value, I learn



that all are favorably impressed with the General and his assistants. \* \* \* \* \*

“Mr. Iwakura, the new minister of foreign affairs, in our interviews yesterday spoke of the Commission with great pride and pleasure as having been sent to Japan; that is, that the United States Government, out of kindness for Japan, had spared and sent out of its highest officials this Commission, for which they felt greatly obliged and wished me to assure you.

“The Commission are now temporarily quartered in the Shiba Temple grounds, those temples so noted as being the finest in Japan. \* \* \* I called on the General yesterday and found him surrounded with all comforts and conveniences, in high spirits, and looking hopefully forward.

(Signed) CHARLES E. DE LONG.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“Whilst awaiting the return of my assistants, I had diligently employed every opportunity for obtaining information upon all subjects bearing upon the work before us, and having received the reports of my assistants, who were sent up to the Island last fall, and gather what information I could in relation to the views and desires of the Emperor and his advisers, I, on the 2d of January, 1872, sent in my Preliminary Report (a copy of which may be found in the published volume of my reports). This report having received the approval of the Emperor and his Cabinet, I was instructed to proceed at once to carry into effect, in accordance with the terms of my contract.

“Foreseeing the difficulties in safely transferring all the different animal and vegetable life necessary for the progress of our work across the continent of America and the broad Pacific to this point, thence to be transferred to the nearest port on the Island of Yesso, liable to great delays and requiring many trans-shipments, I most fortunately conceived in the incipiency of my work, the importance of establishing nurseries and experimental grounds near the city of Tokio, on an enlarged scale, not only to answer the purpose of a

resting place for the various plants and animals to be introduced into the Island of Yesso, but as a source from which could be drawn a supply for the whole Empire, which was almost as deficient in all improved animals and food plants as the desolate Island of Yesso itself. I conceived, also, that it would have the further advantage of being under the immediate eye of the Emperor and his Court, and more likely to attract the attention of the Government and people, than if our operations were confined to that far-away island, inaccessible to all excepting those most intimately connected with the work.

“Japan, as we found it, was deficient in nearly all the comforts and conveniences of civilized life; with food resources as limited, perhaps, in variety, at least, as any other half-civilized nation on the globe. Rice and fish, supplemented by a few indifferent roots, a great turnip radish called ‘daikon,’ valued more for its quantity than quality, a fibrous, coarse, innutritious root, with only three varieties of fruits of the least possible value, viz., one good orange, one grape, and their favorite persimmon, about completing the catalogue. No bread was used excepting within the Treaty limit where the few foreigners resided, and that was made from imported flour. There were no mills for grinding flour, or for sawing timber. The first flour ground in that Empire was by a mill erected by my party on the Island of Yesso, and the first flour ground there was from wheat grown upon that Island from seed introduced by myself from Oregon. So with all labor saving machinery and tools; human muscle supplied the motive power, taking the place of horses upon the street in the propelling of all wheeled vehicles, whether for the conveyance of human beings or heavy burdens, and upon the canals for the propulsion of boats.

“None of the practical sciences had ever been applied to useful purposes, although some of the elementary branches were being taught in the Imperial college. No organized geological, mineralogical, or land surveys had been successfully undertaken. The first successful attempts in that direc-

tion were organized by myself in the latter part of 1871, and put into the field in 1872. Professor Benj. Smith Lyman, who for a time was engaged by the English government in India, and subsequently by myself in this work, speaks authoritatively upon this question on pages 108-9 of his published reports in Japan in 1875, as follows. 'The Kaitakushi (under their adviser, General Horace Capron) have the credit of beginning to carrying nearly to completion the first geological survey of the kind undertaken by any native Asiatic government, and publishing the results to the world.' Such, then, was, briefly, the condition of Japan in all matters touching the questions involved in my work when I first entered that country.

"October 25, 1871. The ground having been selected for the nurseries, propagating grounds, stock rearing, etc., eight hundred men were immediately put upon them to prepare the ground for the reception of the plants, seeds of all of our best fruits, large and small, vegetables, grains, grasses, etc., which were ordered from America to arrive in the following spring. Arrangements were also made for the reception of a large number of finely bred horses and cattle, both of the Durham short horns and Devons, also of three breeds of sheep, viz.: Cotswold, Merino and Southdown, and two of the finest breeds of swine. Also, to improve the facilities of transportation between the ports of Yesso and the other parts of the Empire, the distances being great and navigation dangerous, particularly for Japanese vessels, two large screw steamships were ordered to be built in New York as model vessels. All these orders went out by the ship which left for America on the 24th of October, 1871.

#### AMERICAN LIVESTOCK AND IMPLEMENTS IMPORTED.

"May 10, 1872. The steamer from San Francisco for April brought out for the Kaitakushi the first installment of horses, sheep, machinery, etc., under my orders. There were five head of horses, two for carriage, two for breeding purposes, and one single horse. These were specimen animals.

Also samples of three kinds of sheep, as samples merely, as none had ever been seen here.

“I may as well relate here as at any other point, a very remarkable circumstance, as illustrative of the peculiar and rapid changes that were now daily occurring in the Emperor’s relations with the outside world.

“The same ship which brought from America the above named stock, brought out also several carriages, with harnesses for my own private use. The Emperor, some time in June following their arrival, heard through some of his household of these fine horses as they had been driven through the streets of Tokio, and expressed a wish to have them sent up to the castle for him to look at. Accordingly his request was promptly obeyed, and soon thereafter another messenger arrived from the castle to notify me that my presence was desired there. This created quite a sensation in my quarters, as it was not known up to that time that any foreigner of any rank whatever had been accorded a private interview with his Sacred Majesty. On arriving at the castle I was introduced into the presence of the Emperor, who desired his interpreter to say to me, that he had sent for me to thank me for introducing such animals into his country, that *he did not know before that such animals existed in the world.*

“In addition to the stock mentioned, I also brought over in the ship a large quantity of nursery stock, seeds, etc., and much valuable machinery for the Island of Yesso—as steam engines, turbine water-wheels, saw-mills, grist-mills; also every variety of machines for working in wood, as turning lathes, lath machines, machines for planing, tongueing and grooving floor boards, and for making sash and doors, shingles, etc., and a large assortment of small tools for working in wood and iron; in fact, every needed variety of machinery and tools, including farm implements and machines. This was the first attempt at introducing labor-saving machinery for the purpose of working them into general use. In some of the Treaty ports feeble attempts at erecting machine shops for the purpose of repairs, etc., on the few steam-



ers which plied in the surrounding waters, and at Yokoska, where the Government had commenced the creation of a navy yard, was about the extent of all attempts in this direction. The lumber was all sawed out by hand throughout the Empire up to that period.

"June 8, 1872. By invitation of Kewassy, Governor of Kinla, I visited his yashiky, some twenty miles across the Simoda river. We were then taken in jinrickshas, each drawn by two men, tandem; our rate of speed was eight miles per hour, making only two rests in the whole distance.

"June 15. Admiral Thornton A. Jenkins, having anchored with his flag ship, the 'Colorado,' off the city, will take the occasion to have his first interview with the Emperor. He is a guest at my house, and will go thence to the castle on the day fixed for the reception.

#### THE NORTHERN ISLAND.

"June 26. Admiral Jenkins having kindly tendered myself and Mrs. Capron a passage to Hakodati in his ship, the 'Colorado,' it was accepted, and this morning proving bright, and promising a pleasant voyage, he weighed anchor at daylight and put out to sea. This was my first visit to the island, although my assistants had commenced their operations last fall.

"It would extend these notes far beyond what is intended, if I were to attempt to give anything like even a condensed history of the incidents of travel upon this island. For a description of the more important work done I must refer readers of this sketch to my published volume of reports.

"July 21, 1872. Sapporo, 160 miles inland (extract from my journal) I rose to greet the glorious morning as it dawned bright and clear over the eastern coast, with a heart full of gladness, that I had so well surmounted the fatigue and difficulties of the mountain passes and mountain torrents which we were forced to overcome in our horseback ride from Hakodati to this place. And it is encouraging to find that my own judgment of the climate of this island was likely to prove

quite as favorable as I had predicted in my report to the Government on the 1st of January, last, notwithstanding the croaking of interested parties, and the mistaken judgment of some of my own professors, who seemed to echo their views.

“The weather was warm, and had been so for some time back and vegetation was as forward as in any of the States north of Washington at the same period, the thermometer standing at mid-day  $80^{\circ}$  to  $85^{\circ}$  in the shade. It must be borne in mind that up to this time no meteorological observations had been made upon the island, and all reports of the character of its climate emanated principally from the unreliable reports of itinerant parties who, through their minister obtained a permit from the Japanese authorities ‘to do the island,’ returning to relate their wonderful adventures upon that wild island, and volunteer their advice to the Japanese Government, generally showing very little judgment and a great want of common sense, with much more theoretical than practical knowledge.

“A splendid water power has been developed here at Sapporo under the direction of my chief engineer and master mechanic, canals dug for conveying the water from Toyehera river into the town sufficiently capacious to bring in all the water necessary for a great power, but also to float logs down which have been cut from the mountains at the head waters of the stream, and large reservoirs for storing logs convenient to the mills now being erected here. Several million feet of lumber have been already cut and floated in, in anticipation of the powerful saw-mills now nearly ready to be put into operation. So far all lumber used has been sawed out by hand; some three hundred men are now using their hand-saws to supply immediate wants. Several thousand mechanics and laborers are also engaged here, having been brought from the lower parts of the Empire, immediately upon the development of my initial work last fall in Tokio.

August 10, 1872. The steam whistle, heard for the first time on this great island, startled the Ainos and the Japanese from their dreams of centuries, by its unearthly scream, which

reverberated through the surrounding forests, striking terror into many. The vast crowds of mechanics and laborers concentrated here, when hearing the first convulsive movement of this monster engine, dropped their tools and came rushing in, and a lively time they made.

“Had this occurred in England or America, or with any other people, it would have ended in an open riot, and the probable destruction of this, to them, incomprehensible power, introduced into their midst by these ‘outside barbarians’, to supersede them in the various occupations, which, through a series of ages, they had been taught to consider as the legitimate and only means by which they could support themselves and their families. These powerful engines were to set in motion a thousand ingenious contrivances for dispensing with human muscle as a motive power.

“This sudden burst of civilization upon an age of darkness, ushered in by such an unusual noise, was well calculated to disturb the equanimity of so sensitive and jealous a people. How contrary to my fears was the effect! Instead of resenting these great innovations, they were welcomed with a burst of the wildest enthusiasm; and as plank after plank dropped from this saw as if cut by magic, a dozen would spring forward to bear it away, shouting with a joyful surprise most exciting to behold, and as log after log disappeared under this greedy monster, and another was needed to supply its place, an hundred hands were ready to assist. And from that time forward as the poor saw man with his saw and his traps strapped upon his back were met in squads of ten or twenty, no cross or resentful looks were directed towards me as the author of all this, but kind and encouraging expressions from all.

“The scientific portion of my corps of assistants, as originally organized, having failed me entirely in the early stages of my work, some delay was experienced in the re-organization of my party. As at last put into the field, it was composed of the following gentlemen:

As Chief of the Geological and Mineralogical Survey, Prof. Benj S. Lyman.

As his assistant, Henry Smith Monroe.

As Engineer in Chief, Mr. A. G. Warfield, formerly engineer on the Baltimore & Ohio R. R.

As Assistant Engineer, Lieut. James R. Wasson, of the U. S. A.

Subsequently, Lieut. James R. Wasson having been made Surveyor in Chief of my party, Lieut. Murray S. Day of the U. S. N. was appointed as Assistant Surveyor.

On the breaking out of the Formosa War, Lieut. Wasson was transferred to the War Department, and Lieut. Murray Day was made Surveyor in Chief.

The balance of my foreign assistants were:

As Chief Pomologist and Horticulturist, Louis Boehmer of N. Y.

As Chief Mechanic, Mr. N. W. Holt, of Ohio.

As Chief Agriculturist, Mr. Edward Dunn, of Ohio.

With several supernumerary assistants to each of the divisions.

Under this organization the work progressed satisfactorily.

"It having been found impossible to obtain instruments for the use of the Scientific Corps, orders had in anticipation at once been sent both to France and the United States for them. This, of course, delayed operations in the field, but was unavoidable. Through the kind assistance of Professor Julius E. Hilgard, of the Coast Survey Office of the United States, sufficient instruments to commence work were duly secured, arriving in good condition. Others soon followed from France, so that the work was at last very fairly under way." \* \* \* \* \*

"August 3, 1872. On the Coast of the Gulf of Stroganof, Sea of Japan.

"Our road hence to Sapporo runs directly around and at the base of the great promontory which juts out into the sea in a perpendicular cliff many hundred feet in height, just at



the entrance to the little harbor of Otaroni. A storm is raging, and the waves which roll entirely unimpeded over the Japan Sea from the Siberian coast, are now dashing in a perfect foam high over our roadway and against the cliff above. To reach any shelter from this terrible storm, we must pass around this promontory, exposed to those waves for nearly one mile.

"A reconnoissance reveals the fact that every receding wave leaves bare the road, and from a prominent point we discover that there are projecting rocks at points along this passage under which as we reach them we could halt in our course between each succeeding wave. The time between each would require a sudden and rapid dash under the spur. Our guide informs us that he has accomplished it before under similar circumstances, but the hazard of life is considerable, and a good ducking certain. But our exigencies are great, for to remain where we were with a prospect of an increase of the storm involves both contingencies, and to retreat was now out of the question. I feel quite sure that no charge of cavalry in battle—and I speak from experience—compares with this, either in the hazard, the grandeur, or the excitement of the moment; the roar of the rushing waters far exceeding that of any battle. We still have a ride of several miles to reach a place of shelter, and this along this rugged coast, barely out of the reach of the waves, which are every moment increasing in volume, and in violence.

"Deep down in the southeastern bend of the great Gulf of Stroganof, stands the little fishing hamlet of Zembaco. It seems a place destined by nature to display to the greatest advantage the grandeur of the Almighty Power, when He said, "Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further." The waves which roll across the Japan Sea from the Asiatic coast without an opposing object, growing in power as they advance, are brought up at this point in a manner not only grand beyond description, but calculated to inspire awe.

"Arriving at last at this little hamlet, just at nightfall, weary, worn and water-soaked, we dismount, enter the little

one-story dwelling, thatched, both roof and sides, impervious, it is true, to the wet, but also to the light and air. A feeble light from a single wick reveals the poverty around, but our senses also reveal the fact that we are at last sheltered from the tempest, which rages with increasing violence without."

\* \* \* \* \*

#### OFFICIAL LIFE AT TOKIO.

"October, 1872. Having returned to Tokio for the winter to receive the reports of the various gentlemen engaged in the field work of the Department, I am in receipt of many courtesies extended to me by the officials of the Government, some of which, as serving to show the friendly relations existing through all my trials, I here insert:—

"October 14, 1872. This day is rendered memorable in the annals of Japan by the appearance of His Imperial Majesty before the public, for the first time in the history of its rulers. The occasion was the opening ceremony of the first railroad ever constructed in the Empire, a short road of about 20 miles, connecting Tokio, the seat of Government, with Yokohama, an open port under the treaty with the foreign powers.

"November 25th. Witnessed the grand review of the Russian and Japanese fleets in the harbor of Yokohama. The occasion was the visit of His Royal Highness to the Russian man-of-war, "Swetland," the flagship of the Duke Alexis. This was the first time the Japanese Emperor had ever put foot on the deck of a foreign vessel. It was looked upon by both natives and foreigners as a most significant event, marking the gradual but sure drifting of the nation to a more liberal feeling, with freer intercourse with foreign nations.

"Tokio, December 20, 1872.

"The Honorable General Capron,

Chief Commissioner and Adviser, &c., &c.

Dear Sir:

We have the honor to inform you that on the 17th inst. (December 29, 1872), His Majesty, the Tenno, will perform a great festival ceremony, called Co-ma-me Matzzuri (grand

dinner), and on the next day His Majesty also performs the ceremony of taking cereals on the high seats, for thanksgiving to the Creator of the heaven and earth. It is His Majesty's *most important and most flourishing celebration, taking place only once in His Majesty's life.*

The Government wishes to give dinner to yourself and gentlemen of your commission at Shiba Henlo, on 6 o'clock, 29th December, 1872.

Yours truly,  
Enomoto Koodo,  
Hokaido-Katakashi."

---

Translation.

"Kaitakushi of Hokaido, Tokio, 29th day of 11th month of the 5th year of Meidji, 29th December, 1872.

"General Horace Capron.

Dear Sir: You are hereby notified that on the first day of January next at two o'clock p. m., you will proceed to the Imperial Palace, for the wishes of Happy New Year to His Majesty.

By order, Kuroda-Kaitaku-Dik."

---

Translation.

"CIRCULAR.

"Instructions for the First of January receptions by the Emperor. Manner in which the foreigners under the service of the Sai-in departments and Kaitakushi are to be presented to His Majesty on the 1st January next.

1st. It shall be noticed to the foreigners (to be present on the occasion) that they will be present at the Imperial Palace at 2 o'clock p. m. that day.

2d. The foreigners under the service of Sai-in will stand ahead of the line on the occasion; next Foreign Department; next Interior Department; next War Department; next Navy Department; next Public Instruction Department; next

Public Works Department; next Law Department; next Kannal Department; next Kaitakushi.

“3d. On that day the officers of the respective Departments in charge will wear the state coat, who, with the officers of ceremony, will manage whole matter.

“4th. On that day, at 1 o'clock p. m., the foreigners will be present at their respective Departments, accompanied by the officers of their own Department, and all will alight out of the large gate (o-ote-mon) and proceed through Kouroumay-azi to the place, and rest at Cherry Salon.

“Names of foreigners will be told beforehand to the Bureau of Ceremony.

“5th. When all assembled, the Lord of Ceremony will proceed before, in order to report that all is right.

“Next the officers of respective Departments will guide those foreigners under their Department to the second room or grand reception room, whence foreigners will proceed and make double line according to the manner above stated. \* \* \*

“Then His Majesty will appear, and after His Majesty takes seat, all the foreigners present will make one bow, in silence, standing in line.

“Then His Majesty will retire, and then the last of the line will move out first and all will retire to the resting room.

“The way of retiring will be same as coming.”

“March 27, 1873. Another interesting event occurred today, marking the advancement of our work. It has been heretofore stated that ground had been prepared in the vicinity of Tokio to receive the large stock of animal and vegetable productions ordered from America, for the purpose of forming a basis from which all these varied productions could be drawn as required, not alone for the Island of Yesso, but for the whole Empire. A powerful force had been kept upon this work, and it had so far progressed as to attract general notice. Its fame even reached the ears of the Emperor's household, and today the Empress Dowager, with her ladies-in-waiting, by a previous arrangement, visited these grounds;



and Mrs. Capron and myself were present by invitation and introduced to her Ladyship.

“Extensive arrangements had been made to receive and entertain her and her attendants. One of the Japanese buildings upon the ground which had formed a part of the Yashikie of a Prince previous to the revolution, was furbished up; damask carpets, table covers, and divans were brought in; with all the arrangements for serving up a grand Tiffin (mid-day entertainment) for the party, and every suitable preparation for exhibiting the imported animals, fruits and flowers.” \* \* \* \* \*

All the various imported animals collected here were led out before her in splendid conditions, equal to any exhibition of the kind at any of our national fairs. Each animal was led by its Japanese attendant, wearing the Imperial coat of arms. The young lambs were particularly attractive as they skipped about their dams. A fine litter of Berkshire pigs, with their dam, were driven out, which in their antics afforded them so much amusement as to cause the ladies to leave their carriage for a better inspection, and actually to laugh aloud, to the evident amazement of their attendants. Nothing in their previous lives, it was evident, ever equaled that day's entertainment.

“The establishment of these experimental and propagating grounds is destined to work the most wonderful changes in this Empire. Its effects upon the future of this people can hardly be foreseen, and will not be realized for some generations to come; but the engrafting upon their barren stocks all these varied forms of animal and vegetable life, each in their kind taken from the highest types, as found in the most advanced nations of Europe and America, must produce untold good to this nation; and it is pleasant to believe the authorities already begin to put a proper estimate upon it.

“In addition to the advantages from a complete change in their food productions by this enterprise, may also be reckoned the lessons taught them in the use of animals for burthens on the road and work on the farm, where now only

human muscle is the motive power, the cultivation of a more useful taste in horticulture and floriculture, giving greater scope for the development of a most wonderful native talent in both, enlarging greatly in variety these useful and refining occupations; thus developing their race physically and mentally, now so dwarfed, by their meagre diet and circumscribed employment.

“May 17th. The visit of the Empress Dowager to our farms and nurseries in the vicinity of the city of Tokio, in March last, proved so attractive, as to cause the Empress with the Empress Dowager, to repeat it again today, when I was requested, with Mrs. Capron, to be present there to receive her and her ladies-in-waiting. The same or rather more elaborate preparations were made for their entertainment. The fine horses and cattle, each of which, amounting to some fifty or more, had been provided with expensive housings, on each of which was worked their names, and the royal coat of arms. The day was bright, and as each animal was led by a cooly, who wore the Imperial livery, the show would have drawn the attention of the crowd at any of our great State gatherings.

“Tiffin was served, as before, having been elaborately prepared by the Kaitakushi officers. Great advances had been made in this short time in the material for a more imposing parade on the appearance in public of any of the Imperial Household. The cavalcade accompanying the Empress and Empress Dowager, on this occasion, was extensive and very imposing.

“In passing through the conservatories in which all of our choicest flowers were being propagated, a few of the splendid variety of the *Marechal Niel* happened to be just blooming, and the first rose was there plucked and presented to the Empress, who expressed great pleasure at the act. This she had gracefully fastened upon her dress. It was the first time she had ever seen this queen of roses.

“Tokio, May 24, 1873. In anticipation of my again leaving for another summer’s campaign in Yesso, His Excellency,

Kuroda Kiyotaki, has invited Mrs. Capron and myself to a grand banquet to be served up in regular Japanese style on the bank of the Symoda river." \* \* \* \* \*

In conformity to this arrangement, carriages were drawn up for the purpose of conveying all the party to the proposed landing on the river. A ride of some miles through the city brought us to the point where numerous boats were provided to convey the party up and across the great river. The whole surface of the river for a long distance was covered with innumerable gaily decorated Japanese boats, with streamers and flowers, filled with laughter-loving and gaily dressed Japanese ladies of the better class of those who charm the Japanese nobility with their music and dancing, with exhibitions of theatrical and other amusements.

It was the first occasion for the appearance in society of the wives and daughters of the Japanese gentlemen, a few of whom honored the fete with their presence. The wife of Chokwan-Kuroda, for one, who was really a very pretty woman, although shrinking from the observation of the foreigners present put her to disadvantage.

The day proving balmy and delightful, and the grounds in the most perfect order, embracing lawns and bowers and artificial lakes, with a profusion of the camelia and other of the beautiful flora of Japan, backed by a forest of the grand old trees which are to be met with in most of the former palatial residences of the Daimios and princes of the empire, it really was a day and a scene long to be remembered, the description of which covers many pages of my journal.

"June 3, 1873. Embarked on board steamship bound for Hakodati, on my second campaign in Yesso, accompanied by my interpreter, attendants and servants; the scientific portion of my suite having already taken the field.

"July 6th. At Sapporo, Island of Yesso. There have been erected the past season at this place quite a number of dwellings, constructed after our American style of architecture, more suitable for colder regions than those hereto-

fore built on this island. The thin paper and bamboo houses universal throughout Japan and followed upon this island, were actually uninhabitable in the winter, and was one cause for the reluctance of the Japanese to emigrate from the milder latitudes of the more southern island.

"A large structure was also in process of construction intended for a Government house. It was quite an imposing edifice, with a dome, copied from one of our smaller interior Government buildings, which the English Minister, Sir Harry Parkes, said was copied after the Capitol at Washington!!! I witnessed the Japanese style of christening a public edifice of this character. It was a most curious and interesting spectacle, which would require pages to describe. There were concentrated about it fully one thousand of the workmen engaged on the Government works at this place, and in the vicinity.

"July 14th. Another event, although trifling in itself, but important as marking the progress of our gradual encroachments upon the old, antiquated methods of the Japanese, came off today. It was simply the yoking up of a regular Illinois breaking team of several pairs of bullocks before an Illinois breaking plough, and the opening of the first furrow ever turned on that island, and probably in the Empire, with my own hands holding the stilts. It was a perfect success, attracting a vast crowd of Japanese, who were amazed to see one man, by the aid of a little mechanical contrivance, and a motive power of six bullocks, doing the work of an hundred natives, with their antediluvian mattock." \* \* \* \* \*

"Having completed a tour through the interior, and along the western coast bordering upon the Sea of Japan—spent some months at the new city of Sapporo—I mounted my horse for an extended survey through the interior eastward, and along the eastern coast bordering on the Pacific Ocean.

"On the morning of the 5th of August, 1873, I left Sapporo, accompanied by my interpreter, Mr. Yugee, my guide and servants.



“Mounting my horse at early dawn to avoid the mid-day heat and swarms of flies, I was pleased to find our excellent Governor with his escort already in the saddle to accompany us some distance on our road. A weary ride of two days brought us to the Pacific coast at Yubeta, where I met Lieut. Day and his surveying party, who had just landed through the surf direct from Hakodati. He had taken this method of transferring his delicate instruments to this point, where he had established his base line for the triangulation of the island, to avoid the hazard of a long carriage upon the shoulders of men over dangerous mountain and torrent passes.

“On the 7th inst. I continued my journey from Yubeta along the Pacific coast. The road soon rises from the low sandy plain to an elevated terrace of unsurpassed beauty. The bluff fronting the sea is from fifty to sixty and even a hundred feet in height. Seaward, the eye sweeps over a vast expanse of ocean, and traces the coast east and west for many miles. Esan, the northern cape, at the entrance of the Straits of Tsugaru; and Cape Edomo, the eastern point of Volcano Bay, together with several of the Solfatara peaks, loom up in the distance, unite with the softer features of the landscape to form a scene of varied beauty and grandeur. Inland, stretching to the verge of the horizon, is a vast prairie, interspersed with oak openings, with a soil as fertile and an appearance as attractive as any portion of the United States. To this great plain the deer come down from the mountains to cast their young, where they can be protected by the almost impenetrable growth of grass, which overtops horse and rider. I was informed by an officer that at one station near here over 5,000 deer pelts were annually secured. It would be difficult to discover a more attractive place for a settlement than this plateau offered. After crossing the Sarubets Kawa, we passed another dividing ridge, much the same in general appearance, and covered with timber, but inferior in the character of its soil. The ravines and gullies reveal sub-strata of pumice much too near the surface

for good farming land. This tract may, however, afford extensive ranges for pasturage, as numerous narrow but rich valleys cross it.

“About mid-day of the 7th we again reached the coast at the Aino village at the mouth of the Asubets Kawa. This hamlet contains about 1,500 inhabitants, whose sole occupations are hunting, fishing and collecting sea weed. The Ainors, like the Indians of North America, are content to gather from the wilderness the roots and seeds which nature provides. These, with the sea weed which every storm strews upon the beach, furnish them with vegetable food. They obtain animal food by hunting and fishing, which are to them at once a means of livelihood and enjoyment. It would seem that the same difficulties are to be encountered in efforts to civilize these people which are met in similar attempts with the North American Indians. The Aino, however, possesses more amiable and attractive traits of character than the Indian, and greater capacity to appreciate the advantages of a higher civilization. But in the one case, as in the other, fondness for the chase, and for an exciting and almost irresponsible life, with a corresponding distaste for steady and industrious application, is a *vis inertia* which years of earnest endeavor may not overcome.

“On the 8th of August we proceeded along the beach, beside a bluff a hundred feet, or more, in height, that prevented us from seeing the country, which is said to be favorable to cultivation where not broken into ridges. We crossed many streams bordered by valleys rich in soil, with a heavy growth of timber back from the sea. During this day’s journey we were shut out altogether from the land breeze, while the swarms of flies made our horses almost unmanageable, and the rays of an almost tropical sun and a rising tide, threatening at every step to bar our progress, rendered the day’s travel memorable. Our safe arrival at Neikapu was made all the more pleasurable by the discovery of a commodious and comfortable lodging on the sea shore.

“October 10th. Tokio. Having returned from a very laborious campaign in Yesso, the records of which are recorded in my published reports and letters, I am again in receipt of various attentions from the Japanese high authorities.

“This day dined by invitation at the Emperor’s private palace of Yen-rio-quan, accompanied by Mrs. Capron. There were invited to meet us, our minister, Hon. John A. Bingham, with his wife and daughters; no other Americans; but about twenty high officials of the Government, including Arinori Mori, the former Minister to the United States. It was a very elegant affair altogether, and passed off most satisfactorily.

“November 15, 1873. Attended a grand banquet today in Yokohama, given to our late Minister, Mr. Chas. E. De-Long, now about to leave for America, the Hon. John A. Bingham taking his place. It was a very enthusiastic and elaborate affair.

“Saturday, November 22, 1873. His Excellency Iwakura (2d Prime Minister) having invited Mrs. Capron and myself to a Tiffin, as the complimentary mid-day entertainments are called, we, of course, attended, as it was remarkable, as, if not being the first, certainly amongst the first of his entertainments, since the introduction into his castle of foreign furniture, and foreign etiquette and American court dress for the male portion of his family, and American livery for his servants.

“There were present as invited guests only a few Americans, the balance of the company were Japanese, mostly of his family and relations. Of the Americans present were our Minister, Hon. John A. Bingham, and his lady; Mr. David Murray, of the Educational Department of the Government, and his lady, and Professor Griffis, and his sister, also of the Educational Department.

“It was a most interesting affair. For the first time the three daughters of Mr. Iwakura were introduced to the table in the presence of foreigners. They were clad in their elaborate Oriental robes, but the gentlemen, including Iwa-

kura, his son, and several other Japanese of rank, wore the American full dress suit. The servants also were clad in swallow tailed coats, white vests, cravats and gloves. The table with its newly imported furniture was rich and elegant in its appointments. The menu, embracing a large number of courses, with a profusion of the best imported wines, was served up with all the forms and ceremonies of one of the richer classes of an European residence." \* \* \* \* \*

In December, 1873, he received from Kuroda Kiyotaka, Kaetaku Dican, a letter, translated in part as follows:

"I have the honor to express that your constant care and fidelitous services since the year before last to the matters regarding the development of the Island of Hokaido gave great satisfaction to the Department, and I herewith beg to present two pieces of 'Obans' (large coban) the native gold coin, for the token of our appreciation of your services, which we hope you will please to accept them." \* \* \* \* \*

"The following announcement, when one for a moment reflects upon the condition of the women of this country only less than three years back, marks one of the most interesting and important advances yet made in this Empire." \* \* \* \* \*

'General Horace Capron,

Commissioner and Adviser,

Dear Sir:

"I have the pleasure to inform you that Her Majesty, the Empress, will visit the schools of this Department tomorrow at ten o'clock, and will give the reception to the foreign ladies and gentlemen, the manner and place, etc., of which our officers in charge of ceremonies will tell you about this afternoon.

"Please direct the above to the ladies and gentlemen of this Department.

Very respectfully yours,

Kaitakushi, Tokio,

Dhrushio Hirotaki,

4th of 12 month Anno,

7th Meiji.

By order of Kuroda Kaiyataku Dican."

Dec. 4, 1874.



On December 28th, 1874, Gen. Capron received from him another letter which in part was as follows:

"As your term of service will expire on the 31st of December next, I would desire, for the interest of our Government, to extend your term from 1st, January up to the 31st. March, 1875, at the same terms and conditions as the present.

"Hoping that you will consent to it, and give your acknowledgment in writing." \* \* \* \* \*

---

"To keep pace with the advance of our labors, in the difficult and varied role of our duties, it is necessary at times to record very small matters to illustrate the progress of important measures, as, for instance,—they sent me samples of the beef, ham, pears and other fruits grown on the Government farm during my last year, with request (in writing) that I taste them, and offer suggestions for improvement of their quality."

Again on December 30, 1874, he received the following:

"I beg hereby that you will pay a visit to His Majesty the Tenno's palace on the first of January of the eighth year of Meiji (1875 A. D.) at two o'clock P. M. for the New Year's congratulations; as it is customary; and that you will please transmit the above to Mr. Lyman and Lieut. Day of your Commission, as the same may be done by them.

I remain, Sir, Your humble servant,  
Nishimura Tenjou, for Kuroda Chokwan."

---

#### BURNING OF BUDDHIST TEMPLE OF SHIBA.

"January 1, 1875. The new year was ushered in by one of the grandest displays, and at the same time one of the saddest spectacles one could ever desire to witness. Just as the old year expired, precisely on the stroke of 12, the grand old bell at Shiba rang out upon the midnight air the startling alarm of fire—always startling in this great city of Tokio, as it is entirely uncontrollable. A sudden bright illumination, flashing through the trees gave ample warning that another

of those devastating fires was in progress, and at this time had seized upon the grand old Buddhist Temple of Shiba, which for nearly three centuries had stood the pride of the Empire of Japan, and the admiration of the world. It was in fact the Mecca towards which all travelers, whether native or foreign, wended their way.

“The night being clear and calm, the flames fed by the light screens and carved work of the interior, and colored by the dissolving copper of the roofing into various bright rays, rose perpendicularly into the air some hundreds of feet, far overtopping the lofty trees which encircled it.

“Amidst the progress of its destruction, what with the roaring of the flames, combined with the clamor of the immense crowd of Japanese which had gathered around—and no other crowd on earth can equal them in noise and confusion—the scene was appalling to the senses in every way. The great bell, one of the largest in the world, and never equalled in volume and melody of sound, which was suspended in a structure a short distance from the main building, was kept tolling its requiem to the last, when it also yielded to the devouring element and fell to the ground. It was one of the saddest sights possible, particularly so to a person who has a veneration for the grand and beautiful representatives of past ages.

“The cause of the destruction of this venerable structure it may not be uninteresting to know. The two principal religions of the Japanese, as is well known, are the Buddhist and Schintoo. The Schintoo is the religion of the royal family, and means nothing more than the reverence for and worship of the ancestral line of the Mikados. An edict for taking this venerable temple from the Buddhist and transferring it to the worship of Schintooism was to go into effect on the first day of the new year, 1875, at 12 o'clock. At that very moment the devouring element seized it, and transported it heavenward.” \* \* \* \* \*

## RESULTS OF GENERAL CAPRON'S WORK IN JAPAN.

Lack of space prevents the making of even a summary of detailed results of General Capron's work in Japan. Some measure of it may be derived from the official letters of appreciation which he received. Among many such letters of appreciation and inquiry he received the following:

"Kaitakushi, Tokio, 24 January, 1875.

"Gen. Horace Capron,  
Commissioner and Adviser.

Dear Sir:

"There are multitudes of your suggestions for the development and settlement of Hokaido in the course of your duty, and we know not how to express our hearty gratitude for your ever kind and hard labors for this Department, but the necessary (unavoidable) state of things in the Government, and the limited resources of the funds have enabled us to carry them into effect; we are, however, so very far from adhering to our traditionary experience and training, and not having your suggestions fully understood and properly esteemed.

"Moreover, on the last year, early in spring (as you know), the rebellion broke out in Saga, which was followed by the Formosa affair, and most of the new plans were consequently hesitated in being carried out, and thus the state of affairs could not be made to take steps so forward.

"As far as your valuable suggestions are concerned, however, we always pay the highest esteem from the beginning, and they will be put forward on the record of the Department, and the plans carried out according to the due degree of civilization in the country, and we will never put them aside.

"Hoping you will understand the above, I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,  
Nishimura Teiyon,  
Kaitaku Shihauguan."

“January 29, 1875. Governor Kuroda today entertained the foreign gentlemen of the Kaitakushi at a magnificent Yaskiki, across the river Simoda, about six miles from our residence. There were two tables, one set in foreign, and the other in purely Japanese chow chow—for the Japanese members of the Kaitakushi. It was gotten up regardless of expense and was a splendid affair. After the banquet was over, we were treated to an oriental display of dancing and music by one or two hundred of the most renowned actors of the Empire, followed by jugglery and a theatrical performance. As the day was balmy, and the extensive grounds and lakes surrounding the palace were in perfect order, it is quite likely we shall never again witness so grand an oriental entertainment.”

“As my work drew toward a close, I received from Government officials many letters of inquiry, on such subjects as the protection and improvement of game, fisheries, and fruits; and visits from the Imperial household to the Experimental Farms.” \* \* \*

“On March 2d, and pursuant to special invitation, I was received in final audience by the Emperor, whose address at this last interview was as follows:

#### HIS MAJESTY'S ADDRESS.

“Since your engagement with the Kaitakushi, intrusted as you have been with the work for the settlement and development of the Island of Yesso or Hokaido, you have so assiduously and faithfully executed your responsible duties, and advised the Chokwan, that the important work of the Department has been successfully carried out, and is progressing to our satisfaction. Indeed, your services were valuable and deserve my high appreciation, and it is hardly a matter of doubt that the future progress of that Island, the fruit of your labor, will much advance the happiness of my whole empire.

“Now, on your return to your country, on the termination of your engagement, I have to acknowledge your valuable



service and wish to express my good wishes for your future prosperity and happiness."

GENERAL CAPRON'S REPLY TO THE EMPEROR'S ADDRESS.

"I am deeply grateful for the kind words your Majesty has spoken, and I take great pleasure in the opportunity of personally thanking your Majesty for them, and for the many other kindnesses extended to me by your Majesty's Government.

"The reception which your Majesty was graciously pleased to extend to me upon my first arrival in your Empire, and this additional mark of your Majesty's kindness, will always be a source of profound gratification to me.

"I beg especially to express my deep sense of satisfaction at your Majesty's allusion to my services. It is a matter of great congratulation to me, that the work in which I have had the privilege of assisting, has been deemed worthy of your Majesty's appreciation, and it is my earnest desire that as time progresses and all difficulties incident to the beginning of so great an undertaking have been overcome, it may still further merit your Majesty's regard.

"I earnestly hope that your Majesty may continue long in health, prosperity and happiness."

This was followed by a letter of appreciation as follows:  
Translation.

"April 15, 1875.

"General Horace Capron.

"Dear Sir: Upon your departure on the expiration of your engagement with this Government in a position which you have for years so worthily occupied as Commissioner and Adviser to this Department, permit me to summarize what benefits we have derived from your services.

"In the early days of our work you have carefully examined the influences of climate and capabilities of the soil of that Island (the Island of Yesso or Hokaido) and submitted very matured plans of operations for its development.

“Such works consequently as far as circumstances would permit have been carried out, and their results are gradually being realized. The system of transportation much improved by new roads upon the land and steamships on the sea; the profitable undertaking of farming, examples in breeding and rearing of foreign stock; the cultivation of foreign fruits, grains and grasses; with much valuable machinery and labor saving tools have been successfully introduced into our country; geological, mineralogical and land surveys inaugurated and greatly progressed in, so that our industries are largely augmented.

“The improvements so much advance our progress that we anticipate a prosperous future for that Island, and the final success of our project, we fully believe is entirely attributable to your efforts, and I beg as a proof of our high appreciation of your valuable services, and also as a memento of our friendly sentiments, *to present the articles per list accompanying this letter*, which you will please accept.

Kuroda Kiyotaki

Rixkigun, Chingo and Sangi

Kaitak Chokwan.”

The above mentioned exquisite specimens of Japanese art, which were of untold value, General Capron presented to the U. S. Government. They were deposited in the Smithsonian Institution, and long kept together as the “Capron Collection.” (By a change of arrangement, these works are now distributed according to subject matter, the jades being grouped with other jades, the lacquers with other lacquers, etc.)

Referring to the volume of his reports as Commissioner and Adviser to the Kaitakushi of Japan, published in two languages by the Japanese Government in 1875, they were the first instances of the publication of any official reports by that Government, whether of native or foreign source.

The Academy, published in London, (a weekly review of literature, science and art), in its issue of February 3d, 1877, page 94, says of it:—

“In a thick volume of reports and official letters to the Kaitakushi (the Department of the Japanese Government which has charge of the Island of Hokaido or Yesso) by Horace Capron, Commissioner and Adviser, and his foreign assistants (Tokio, 1875), we find a perfect mine of fresh information on this great northern possession of Japan. It may be remembered that among the remarkable changes which took place in Japanese policy in recent years was included that of throwing open the then almost unknown Island of Yesso (a territory considerably larger than Ireland) to foreign colonization, and that an American officer, formerly Chief of the Agricultural Department of the United States entered the service of the Mikado for the purpose of developing its resources.

“These reports give a digest of his labors and those of his scientific assistants in this work since 1871; they detail the progress of the trigonometrical and geological surveys of the island, and contain most valuable accounts of its botany and meteorology, of its oil lands and gold fields, and of its aboriginal inhabitants, the Ainos.” \* \* \* \*

---

“The following official communication is inserted here more particularly to show the continued confidence of the Japanese authorities to this late period in all my transactions, while in their service and since my retiring from it. This letter has reference to a large sum of money remitted to me by wire—sixty-five thousand (\$65,000) dollars—to be expended in the purchase of Gatling guns, Remington rifles, ammunition, etc., at a critical period of their Formosa war, and which I was so fortunate as to obtain and forward in so short a time as to call forth from them many expressions of astonishment and gratitude, arriving there, as they did, at a very critical period of that struggle for the suppression of the great Satsuma rebellion.

“Kaitakushi, Tokio, Japan, 23, June, 1877.

“General Horace Capron,  
Washington, D. C., U. S. A.

My Dear Sir:

“The urgent need of articles, and the difficulty of finding most trustworthy person who will execute our orders with faithfulness and promptness have induced me to give an extraordinary trouble to you about the purchases, and it is hardly possible for me to find suitable words to express our gratitude for the kindness and readiness with which you have fulfilled all our requests. \* \* \* \* \* I am satisfied by your efforts a portion of the cartridges are already on the way, and others will soon follow. I beg to call your attention, the funds for Gatling guns and Remington rifles were remitted by wire in the same manner as that for the cartridges. \* \* \* \* \*

“Your kind note including several letters or reports in regard to the preserving of fish having been duly noticed, we came to the conclusion to obtain the services of a practical man, who is well acquainted with the process of preserving fish, etc., and again dispatch you a cablegram, date (21st June), requesting to engage the man, who shall come here before the season of this fall.

“To cover the expense of passage and some advance to pay, nine hundred (\$900) dollars, U. S. gold, has been remitted by wire direct to the Bank of California—San Francisco—for your credit. \* \* \* \* \*

I am, Always yours, &c.,

Kuroda Kiyotaki, Kuetaki Chokwan.”

“The last paragraph of this letter, requesting me to send them a good practical man to instruct in our methods of curing and canning fish for foreign markets, was the result of my communication addressed to them on this subject, as published in my volume of reports for 1875, page 567, and subsequent correspondence upon the same subject.

“I have great pleasure in being able to state that through the assistance of Professor Baird of the Fish Commission, I



was so fortunate as to secure a proper man for the position, who was not only successful in instructing them thoroughly in all of our methods of preparing fish for market, but also in establishing the manufacture of cans, etc., for putting them up ready for shipment, so that at this time they are shipping their fish to all parts of the globe. Smoked and canned fresh salmon have been eaten in this City of Washington, after a shipment of over eleven thousand miles, and pronounced equal to our best.

"I consider the stimulus given to this industry fully pays the Japanese Government for all I have ever cost them."

That the work was kept up may be inferred from the following:

"Kaitakushi, Tokio, Japan, Sept. 9, 1879.

"Gen. Horace Capron.

Dear Sir: Gen. Grant and Governor Pope Hennesy of Hong Kong came to see our experimental farms at Awayama, while they were on a visit to Japan, and Gov. Hennesy made a trip to Hakodati, and Sapporo, in Hokaido. They were very much pleased with what they saw, and expressed their approval of the manner in which everything was managed, and had progressed.

"Now we must state that all these were undertaken with your advice, and we cannot refrain from telling you of the approval we got from those distinguished gentlemen, which were only due to your services.

Yours respectfully,

Kuroda Kiyotaki.

The following, taken from the 2d part of the Diplomatic Correspondence for Japan, page 795, for 1875, will close the extracts from my journal.

No. 220. Mr. Bingham to Mr. Fish.

United States Legation, Japan, Tokio, April 21, 1875.

(Received May 25)

Sir:

"General Horace Capron, a citizen of the United States, having been for some years in the service of His Imperial

Japanese Majesty's Government in the capacity of Commissioner and Adviser of the Kaitakushi (or Agricultural and Colonization Department), and being about to return to the United States, was invited to audience by the Emperor at the Imperial Palace on the 10th inst., on which occasion the Emperor addressed the General, expressing the high appreciation by His Majesty of the valuable services rendered by the General, etc., and received General's appropriate reply. I have the honor to enclose herewith the address made by His Majesty, together with the reply thereto of General Capron. (Inclosure No. 1).

"It is not to be questioned that the work of opening the Island of Yesso, so wisely inaugurated under the direction and advice of General Capron, if prosecuted in accordance with the methods adopted under his advice, will greatly promote the material interests of this people; and, in the words of His Majesty, 'advance the happiness of the Empire.'

"I have the honor to also inclose copies of the Reports to the Agricultural Department of Japan by General Capron. (Inclosures 2 and 3.)

It is a pleasure to record these acknowledgments of the great and faithful services rendered by an American Citizen to this Empire.

I am, &c.,

John A. Bingham."

"The following cablegram and official correspondence will explain itself, and form a fitting termination to this brief synopsis of my services under the Japanese Government, as Commissioner and Adviser."

Translation.—No. 1.

"Legation of Japan, Washington, January 16, 1884.

"Dear Sir:

"His Excellency, Ito Hirobumi, the Acting Minister of Foreign Affairs, Tokio, instructs me by cablegram, to inform you that His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, has been pleased to confer upon you the Decoration of the Second Order of the 'Rising Sun.'

"I trust that the same will be transmitted to you in due course.

I am, Sir, Very Respectfully, Your obedient servant,  
Naito Ruijiro, Charge d' affaires ad. in.'

No. 2. Copy of Cablegram.

"To Japanese Minister,  
Washington:

Inform General Capron that he is decorated with the  
Second Order of the 'Rising Sun.'

Ito.

Tokio, Japan,  
January 15, 1884.

No. 3.

"Washington, January 19th, 1884.

"Hon. Naito Ruijiro,  
Charge d'affaires.

Dear Sir:

"It is with feelings of profound emotion I acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 16th inst., inclosing a copy of a cablegram from your Government at Tokio, notifying me of the very high honor paid by His Imperial Highness, the Emperor of Japan, in conferring upon me the Decoration of the Second Order of the 'Rising Sun.'

"This extraordinary recognition of the value of my services is greatly enhanced by the fact, that it was not prompted by any sudden impulse of friendly feeling towards myself on the eve of my departure from his country, but has emanated from a careful review of my course while in His Majesty's service, on the realization—to a certain extent—of its benefits as predicted in his parting address to me in 1875.

"I will thank you to convey to His Excellency, Ito Hirobumi, my heartfelt gratitude for his kindness in transmitting by cable this most pleasing information.

"I will defer my acknowledgment to His Imperial Majesty to a more appropriate occasion.

"With great respect, I am, Sir, Yours,  
Horace Capron."

Translation—No. 5.

“Public Correspondence.

Foreign Office, Tokio, January, 18th.

The 17th Year of Meiji.

“Sir:

“General Horace Capron of the United States of America, formerly Commissioner and Adviser in Chief to the Kaitakushi discharged his duties with great diligence and much satisfaction for more than four years from the 4th to the 8th year of Meiji inclusive; he visited the Island of Hokaido or Yesso many times, and traversed its wilderness to observe its climate and to ascertain its mineral and other resources; he laid out the full plan, and gave orders for the execution of various works; and he submitted all necessary reports with courtesy and kindness.

“Now the work of the said department has been nearly completed, and the Island placed in a condition to insure its future prosperity, with roads, harbors, factories and public works established therein, showing the results and benefits of General Capron's service, His Imperial Japanese Majesty has appreciated his work, and is now pleased to confer upon him the Decoration of the Second Order of the ‘Rising Sun.’

“I send to you the Decoration, together with its Indicative Button, and the Diploma for the Decoration, which you will deliver to General Capron on their arrival.

“You will deliver the Decoration through the Department of State, thus to show our special appreciation of his services in a formal way, he having resigned his office under the United States Government to accept one under ours.

I hope he may feel thus more honored for this formal way of transmitting the Decoration.

Signed, Ito Hirobumi, Counsel of State.

Acting Minister of Foreign Affairs, Tokio, Japan.

[His seal as Counselor of State.]

To Mr. Naito Ruijiro, Charge d' Affairs Ad. in., Legation Japan, Washington, D. C., U. S. A.



No. 5.

“Department of State,  
Washington, Feb. 25, 1884.

“General Horace Capron,  
Washington City, D. C.

“Sir:—It gives me pleasure to transmit to you, at the instance of the Japanese Legation at this Capital, the accompanying Decoration and Diploma conferred upon you by His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Japan, and to congratulate you upon this complimentary recognition of your personal services in that country.

I am, Sir, Your obedient servant,  
Theo. F. Frelinghuysen.

Accompanying testimonial mentioned.”

No. 6.

“Washington, D. C., U. S. A., February 26th, 1884.

“His Excellency, Ito Hirobumi,  
Counselor of State and Minister of Foreign Affairs,  
Tokio, Japan.

“Sir:—The Decoration referred to in your cablegram of the 19th ultimo, having been received, it becomes my duty, and my pleasure, to acknowledge with profound gratitude the high honor His Imperial Majesty has been pleased to confer upon me as a testimonial for services rendered during my residence in his Empire.

“I, at the same time, do not fail to recognize the higher honor and dignity impressed upon the act by its transmission through the Department of State of the United States.

“Nothing could be more cheering and inspiring in the rounding out of a long and active life, than this act of your sacred and beloved Emperor.

You will please make known to him these expressions of my feelings, and the sincerity of our prayers to Heaven for a long continued life, both to himself and his Royal Consort, the Empress, whose wisdom and beneficence bless the nation over which they reign.

Most sincerely and truly yours,  
Horace Capron.”

Translation of Diploma Accompanying the Decoration.

“MUTSUHITO, by the grace of Heaven Emperor of Japan, and seated upon a Throne occupied by the same dynasty from time immemorial doth in token of our esteem hereby confer the SECOND ORDER OF THE ‘RISING SUN OF MEIJI’ upon Horace Capron, late Commissioner and Adviser to the Kaitakushi Department of our Government.

“In testimony whereof we have set our hand and caused the great seal of Japan to be hereto affixed.

“Done at our palace in the city of Tokio, on this eleventh day of the first month of the seventeenth year of Meiji, and the two thousand five hundred and forty fourth year after the accession of the Emperor Jimmu.

(L. S.) Signed, Nutsuhito.

(L. S.) Signed, Yomagimara Sakumetsu,  
Chief of the Shogun Kiyoku, Iusani by rank and holder of the Second Order of the ‘Rising Sun.’

(L. S. Signed, Ogin Ko,

Second Commissioner of the Shogun Kiyoku, Jushi by rank and holder of the Second Order of the ‘Rising Sun.’

Writing in 1884, General Capron said:

“Eight years have now passed since I took leave of the Emperor at his Castle in Tokio, Japan in 1875, at which audience he was graciously pleased to make use of the following language in the course of his parting address: ‘Indeed your services were valuable and deserve my highest appreciation, and it is hardly a matter of doubt that the future progress of the Island, the fruit of your labor, will much advance the happiness of my whole Empire.’

“This splendid endorsement of my labors in that country has always been treasured up, as all that could be desired or asked, and although frequent correspondence has passed between the high officials of that Empire and myself since, as is shown in the foregoing extracts from my journal and correspondence, I had never for a moment been led to expect, or hope, for so great an honor. That it is a great honor, it must be understood that there are eight divisions of this order of

the 'Rising Sun,' the first of which is exclusively reserved for the nobility and higher officials of his own people, and this second order has never before been conferred upon a foreigner.

"Although the object for which I was originally engaged by the Japanese Government was directed exclusively to the examination of the natural resources and the climate of Yesso—or Hokaido—with the view to its future development and settlement—an Island of over 37,000 square miles in extent, which up to that period had remained mainly unpeopled and only valued for its fisheries, yet it at once became apparent on my arrival in that country, that as far as all the modern improvements, or the more modern applications of any of the sciences to useful purposes, either in its manufactures, its mechanical works, its facilities for the transportation of persons or merchandise between sections of its own or foreign countries; its food products, both vegetable and animal, its fruits, &c., &c., were concerned, there was as much needed in every other portion of the Empire as in the more neglected Island of Yesso, hence in the progress of events, the work of this Mission became national in its operations, and was so considered by our own Minister, our consular representatives, and those of other nationalities.

It may astonish many to be told at this day, that the first successful organized corps for Geological, Mineralogical, Trigonometrical and Hydro-graphic surveys ever made by this, or any other Asiatic Government were made by this Commission; and the first Lithographic maps ever made in either of these countries were executed under the immediate supervision and instruction of the scientific gentlemen of this Commission, and are embraced in the published reports of the Kaitakushi department now in my possession.

"The benefits to Japan derived from the works of this Mission were not confined exclusively to the introduction of new and practical instructions in agriculture, and the various other industries of more modern civilized nations, but under the teachings of the several scientific gentlemen embraced in

this Commission, a large class of young Japanese gentlemen were educated both to the field and office duties of the several professions, and fully prepared to carry forward the various surveys inaugurated upon that Island into other portions of His Majesty's Empire.

"And now after so thorough and lengthy an experience of the effects derived from the teachings of this Mission, both in its scientific and practical aspects, one may be excused for believing that I have not only done a good service to a very deserving people, and certainly brought no discredit upon my own nation, the execution of which work under all its peculiar difficulties could never have been accomplished unaided by a Divine and overruling Providence.

The value of General Capron's work, in cementing friendly relations between Japan and the United States, was viewed askance in certain foreign quarters. A man of his outstanding character and courtly distinguished bearing, doing so large a work with such distinguished success was bound to excite some jealous, carping criticism. Of this he had his share. But the solid fruits of his labors demonstrated his greatness, and received the appreciation of both the Japanese and American Governments.

Hon. John A. Bingham, our Minister to Japan, in a letter to me dated January, 1876, refers in the following highly complimentary terms to General Capron's work in Japan.

'Tokio, Japan, January, 1876.

\* \* \* \* \* 'Kuroda, Kido, and other of the ministers of State, have spoken most kindly of you and your work here, and said your name would live in the grateful remembrance of their people. So you see, my dear General, although you have been barked at by the small critics who control the English press in Japan, it all goes for naught, because your work was honestly done, and wisely done, and in every sense well done. Rely upon it you are safe, and may well commit your name to the present and future generations of Japan. Long after you shall have joined those who have gone before you,



when Yesso shall be covered with cattle and sheep, and fields of golden wheat and corn, and its mountains clothed to their summits with the purple vine, will it be said of you: "This was the work of General Capron." It may truly be said there was no State in Yesso in the sense that men constitute a State, when you took charge of that Island, and it may also be said, when you left it, a State was formed, and what is essential to a State was inaugurated by you, by the introduction of the industries and the appliances which will secure food, clothing and shelter to a Nation'."

General Capron was a very systematic man, and preserved his private files of documents with the same degree of care as that which he exercised as to Government records. Among his personal archives were found assorted packages of from fifteen to one hundred sets of agricultural and Japanese documents and letters for each of the years, 1867-1875, of his official service, and for most of his succeeding years. His interest in these themes never flagged. His Japanese letters, received from 1876 to 1883, he had arranged in ten careful packages, including 150 official documents. A competent editing of these papers would add materially to our knowledge of Japan. The cordial relations of friendship which he formed for the officers with whom he came in contact, did much to establish our Japanese relations on the basis of peace and friendship.

After his return to America, General Capron lived quietly in Washington, D. C., within riding distance of his early home in Maryland. Of the military, diplomatic and departmental circles of Washington he was for the ensuing ten years a much sought and valued member, until February 22, 1885, when he died after an illness of less than a day. In 1844, with a squadron of Maryland cavalry, whom he commanded, he participated in the ceremonies attending the laying of the corner stone of the Washington Monument, *i. e.*, the obelisk at the Capital. It was his pleasant privilege to witness its completion and attend the ceremonies occurring at the anniversary and dedication of the monument on Febru-

ary 22, 1885, which proved too great a tax upon his strength; and at their close, and almost upon reaching home he received a stroke from which he died, in his eighty-first year. He was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and was buried with military honors in Oak Hill Cemetery.

## CENTENNIAL OF THE VISIT OF GENERAL LAFAYETTE TO SHAWNEETOWN.

---

In August, 1824, General Lafayette arrived in New York on his last trip to America. He had received an official invitation from Congress and a letter from the President, James Monroe, inviting him to again visit the United States as the Nation's guest. Ovations and flattering receptions were tendered him by the citizens of New York, Washington, Philadelphia, Boston and other eastern cities.

Learning that General Lafayette was contemplating a visit to the South and West, in December, 1824, the Legislature of Illinois sent an official invitation to the distinguished visitor asking him to visit Illinois. This invitation was accompanied by a letter from Governor Edward Coles, communicating the invitation of the General Assembly and adding his personal solicitation. Governor Coles had become acquainted with General Lafayette on a visit to France seven years before.

On April 12, 1825, Lafayette replied to the letter of Governor Coles, accepting the invitation, and suggesting the possible places in Illinois that he could conveniently visit. The Capital of the State, Vandalia, was probably too far inland to be conveniently reached as, of course, travel was by water. In his letter Lafayette said, "I must avail myself of the kind, indulgent proposal made by several friends to meet me at some point near the river in the State of Illinois. I would say, could Kaskaskia or Shawneetown suit you to pass one day with me? I expect to leave St. Louis on the 29th of April, but being engaged for a day's visit at General Jackson's, I might be at Shawneetown on the 8th of May, if you don't take me directly from St. Louis to Kaskaskia, or some other place."

Upon receiving this letter Governor Coles sent William Schuyler Hamilton, son of Alexander Hamilton, at that time a member of the Illinois General Assembly from Sangamon County, to St. Louis, with a letter to be given to Lafayette upon his arrival in that city, telling him that Kaskaskia would be the most convenient place for his visit to Illinois.

After a great reception and celebration at St. Louis, the distinguished party on the steamer *Natchez*, reached Kaskaskia on April 30th.

Here the party was taken to the residence of General John Edgar, a hero of the Revolutionary War and one of the most prominent men of the State. Here Governor Coles delivered an address of welcome to which General Lafayette briefly replied. The citizens of Kaskaskia were introduced to Lafayette. Among them were several soldiers of the Revolution, all of them, of course, were old men, as more than forty-three years had passed since the close of the war. The great Frenchman greeted his old companions in arms affectionately. The people of Kaskaskia gave a banquet at Colonel Sweet's Tavern and in the evening a ball at the stone mansion of William Morrison. Shortly after midnight General Lafayette and his party, accompanied by Governor Coles went on board the boat and continued their journey to Nashville.

Governor Coles was spoken of by Levasseur, Lafayette's secretary, in his account of the journey as "a man of agreeable conversation and extraordinary merit."

The party proceeded to Nashville where they were welcomed with the usual cordiality and many entertainments were given for them including a day at the home of General Jackson. Mrs. Jackson gave a dinner to the neighbors and the visitors. Levasseur was astounded that the home and family life of one of the most noted men in America should be of such simplicity. After some days in the neighborhood of Nashville, the party embarked on the steamboat "*Artizan*" to resume the journey. Governor Carroll, of Tennessee, accompanied the party and they descended the Cumberland River into the Ohio.



When the "Artizan" arrived at a point opposite Shawneetown, they landed and were entertained at that place. Here Governor Coles and other members of the Illinois committee remained after the entertainment was over and the distinguished guests departed. This is briefly the story of General Lafayette's visit to Illinois.

As the one hundredth anniversary of this historic visit drew near the Illinois State Historical Society urged that it be commemorated. Kaskaskia has long been but a memory. The waters of the great Mississippi River and the smaller Okaw or Kaskaskia River washed away the last of the old time little French city a quarter of a century ago, but Shawneetown is still in existence, a thriving little city in Gallatin County, on the banks of the Ohio. So it was to Shawneetown that the honor fell of celebrating the centenary of Lafayette's visit to Illinois and great credit is due the residents of that little city for the manner in which they responded to the suggestion and the faithfulness with which they followed the best historical accounts of the reception of Lafayette one hundred years ago.

#### THE LAFAYETTE CENTENNIAL AT SHAWNEETOWN.

On Thursday, May 14, 1925, Shawneetown celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of the visit of General Lafayette and his party to that city. This date was decided upon as the anniversary of the visit because the Illinois Intelligencer, of May 27, 1825, published at Vandalia, a file of which is in the Illinois State Historical Library, gives this as the date of the visit. This paper gives an excellent contemporary account of the historic visit and from it information was obtained, which with the charming account of "Lafayette in America," written by A. Levasseur, the secretary of General Lafayette, who accompanied him on this occasion,\* were the authorities used in arranging the details of the Centennial

---

\*Lafayette in America, 1824-1825, or Journal of a voyage to the United States by A. Levasseur, Secretary to General Lafayette during his journey. Translated by John D. Godman, M. D. 2 Vols. Carey and Lea, pub's., Philadelphia, 1829.

observance. The men and women of Shawneetown worked very hard and the result of their labors was the celebration of a great historical anniversary in a manner in every way worthy of the occasion and one that will be recalled with pleasure and pride by future generations.

Chief credit for the success of the day must be given to the Gallatin County Memorial Committee, the members of which were: C. K. Roedel, chairman; Frank Waller, Hugh McKelligott, Thomas Daily, Mrs. Nannie Howell, Mrs. G. Penn Parsons, Mrs. George Wiederhold, Miss Rose Roedel and Miss Mary Ruddick. Mr. George Wiederhold gave unstintingly his services and his time.

In a letter from one of the ladies of the Committee she says: "Everyone did their part willingly and so well, it would be difficult to name any certain ones, and I am sure they all feel as I do, that it would please us far more if your article was devoted to the pageant and celebration in a general way, to the harmony and good spirit of all, and to the historical part, rather than to the part taken by any of our local people of today."

An interesting feature of the occasion was the presence of the government steamer "Kankakee" and the submarine chasers. The "Kankakee" represented the steamer from which General Lafayette and his party arrived at a point in the river opposite Shawneetown one hundred years ago.

The principal address of the Centennial observance was delivered by Honorable Cornelius J. Doyle, of Springfield, former Secretary of State of Illinois. Mr. Doyle's address is a real contribution to the history of Lafayette, while his powerful, resonant voice and excellent enunciation made it possible for the address to be heard, by those even on the outskirts of the large crowd assembled in the park to hear him.

Mr. Doyle was introduced by Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, President of the Illinois State Historical Society and of the Chicago Historical Society, who in a brief address congratulated Shawneetown upon its unique historical background and upon

its appreciation of it as was proven by this notable celebration which would have reflected credit upon a much larger city than Shawneetown.

When in years to come this account of the centenary of Lafayette's visit is read, Mr. Doyle's address of today and Judge James Hall's address of one hundred years ago will both be read with pleasure and it is no depreciation of Judge Hall's great oration to say that Mr. Doyle's address will not suffer by comparison. Both are published in this number of the Journal.

Mr. Doyle was invited by the Illinois State Historical Society and the Gallatin County Memorial Committee to be the principal speaker at the Centennial observance and the Gallatin Democrat in commenting upon the address said:

"Mr. Doyle's address held spellbound the thousands who heard it and it was unanimously acknowledged that the State Historical Society had furnished a speaker who measured up to the occasion."

#### THE CELEBRATION.

The first number of the day's program was the arrival of the steamboat bearing the distinguished guests. A salute of twenty-one guns signalized the opening of the pageant which re-enacted the reception given General Lafayette in 1825. The pageant began with the landing of Lafayette and his party who were met by members of the reception committee. In this committee six families of the original reception committee of 1825 were represented by descendants.

The role of W. A. Docker who was president of the village board in 1825 was played by his great-grandson, J. L. Rowan, who is now Mayor of the incorporated city of Shawneetown. The members of the committee, other citizens and the ladies were dressed in the garb of 1825. Some of the ladies wore gowns and bonnets which had been worn by their grandmothers of a century ago.

Mr. Hugh McKelligott who represented General Lafayette was a former soldier in the United States Army as also







RAWLING'S HOUSE, SHAWNEETOWN, WHERE GEN. LAFAYETTE  
WAS ENTERTAINED, 1825

were Guy Lambert, who took the part of Levasseur, secretary and biographer of Lafayette, and Marsh Wiseheart who took the part of Governor Carroll of Tennessee and J. G. Gregg and Joseph Wiseheart who impersonated the aides to Governor Carroll, as Colonel Irwin and Colonel Selby respectively.

A list of the distinguished guests and of those who impersonated them in the pageant is as follows:

General Lafayette—Hugh McKelligott.

George Washington Lafayette (son of General Lafayette)  
—Thomas Peeples.

Governor Carroll of Tennessee—Marsh Wiseheart.

Governor Coles of Illinois—H. H. Howell.

Colonels Irwin and Selby, aides to Governor Carroll—J. G. Gregg and Joe Wiseheart.

Colonel O'Fallon—J. B. Holbrook.

Major Wash—J. Morton Peeples.

General Joseph M. Street—Rev. T. R. Reid.

Judge James Hall—C. K. Roedel.

Moses M. Rawlings, Inn Keeper—John Fitzgibbon.

W. A. Docker, president village board—J. L. Rowan.

Mr. Le Vasseur, French soldier—Guy Lambert.

Mr. DeLyon, French soldier—C. E. Shilling.

Reception Committee—L. B. Goetzman, L. W. Goetzman  
and Dr. Dixon.

As in 1825, calico had been spread upon the approach to the scene of the reception, and when the Kankakee had reached the wharf, the honored visitor and his suite were escorted by the reception committee of Gen. Rawlings and other dignitaries to the hotel over a path strewn with flowers by a bevy of white-clad maidens.

Upon the arrival of the visitors at the hotel, General Lafayette was greeted by C. K. Roedel, in his character of Judge Hall.

Mr. Roedel repeated the scholarly address of welcome of Judge Hall. This address is printed in full in another place in this number of the Journal. General Lafayette, of course,

replied to Judge Hall's address. The toasts and the responses offered at the original banquet were repeated by gentlemen respectively acting each part. In response to Judge Hall's address General Lafayette made the following reply:

"I thank the citizens of Shawneetown for their attention to me—I am under many obligations to the people of the United States for their kindness to me—I have long wished to visit America, but have been prevented by circumstances which I could not control. My visit has afforded me unspeakable gratification and I wish every blessing might attend the people of this town and of the State of Illinois."

The general was then introduced first to the ladies and afterward to the gentlemen, after which he partook of the collation prepared by the citizens at the Rawlings tavern.

The following toasts were given during the repast:

Mr. Rawlings—"The president of the United States."

A member of the reception committee—"The immortal memory of Washington" (Drank standing, and in silence).

A member of the reception committee—"The heroes of the revolution, our tears for the dead, for the living our brightest smiles."

General Street—"Our illustrious guest. His virtues have earned him the noblest reward of human excellence, a people's love; may he live long and in its enjoyment."

Here General Lafayette arose and offered the following toast:

"The citizens of Shawnee Town and Gallatin county. May they long continue to enjoy the blessings which are justly due to industry and the love of freedom."

Judge Hall, the vice president, gave: "Our distinguished fellow-citizen, Governor Carroll." The Governor rose and expressed acknowledgement for the unexpected compliment. Said he was glad to meet his fellow-citizens of Illinois, and begged leave to offer the following toast:

Governor Carroll—"The State of Illinois. May it be attended with the blessings of prosperity and health."

The president gave—"Governor Coles."

George Washington Lafayette—"Liberty and intelligence. We see their moral effects forcibly depicted in the present state of the American people."

It is historically related that during the reception of 1825, while the party was at the banquet table, General Lafayette recognized an aged Frenchman looking through the hotel window as an old French soldier who had served under him in France, and had the old follower brought in and seated at the table by his side. This incident was re-enacted at the pageant. The role of the old Frenchman was very graphically sustained by Jacob Barger, and as a deviation from the recorded history, Mr. Barger was permitted to offer the following toast:

"My dear General Lafayette, here is to you and your brave soldiers, who did their due. They saved the country and flag for you. God bless them all and keep them true, till He shall call them, their journey through."

After the toasts and a brief farewell address by General Street, followed the general reception in which all filed past the guest of honor, greeting him with a hand clasp, the ladies approaching him with the deferential courtesies rendered by their maternal ancestors to noble gentlemen.

At the banquet wine decanters were used which had been used at the original banquet.

And at the breaking up of the ceremonies the visitor was escorted to the boat, which was boarded by a large company representing the leading men and women of old-time Gallatin county, presumably to accompany the distinguished guest for a short distance upon his journey. The putting out of the majestic steamer, with the waving of thousands of handkerchiefs on the shore, and Lafayette bowing acknowledgments to an applauding multitude, was the climax of the picture. It was then that it was borne in upon all concerned that the Gallatin county celebration of the Lafayette Centennial was a great success.



The picture was heightened by the participation of the following company of the leading ladies of the county: Mesdames Frank Wiseheart, George Wiederhold, Raphael Lawler, G. Penn Parsons, Lloyd Rowan, Marsh Wiseheart, Thomas R. Reid, Hester Fais, Everett Mathis, George Land, Caroline Drone, J. B. Holbrook, Nannie Howell, Edith Logsdon, Tom Lewis and Laura Hubbard; Misses Rose Roedel, Mary Rud-dick and Hattie Peeples, all gowned in the vogue of 100 years ago.

The program for the afternoon, which was directed by M. E. Lambert, was opened at 1:30 o'clock in the park with a group of selections by the Pioneer City band. This was followed by the singing of the Star-Spangled Banner and other songs by the school children of the county, led by Miss Elizabeth Buck, of Ridgway.

Then the principal addresses were delivered by Dr. O. I. Schmidt and Hon. C. J. Doyle. These have already been mentioned.

At the conclusion of the meeting in the Park an Indian pageant was staged by Shawneetown, a pantomime representing the red man's planting jubilee, the gathering about the campfire, an Indian dance, the coming of a commission of white men to peacefully negotiate the purchase of Indian lands, the obdurate protest of the chief, the final conquest by the white man's diplomacy, the reconciliation and the smoking of the pipe of peace. A little drama reminiscent of the days of about 1780. It was full of life, was well acted, and was highly entertaining.

The cast of the Indian characters was as follows:

Chief of the Shawnees, Frank Sanders; braves of the tribe, Marshall McKelligott, Clyde Hooker, Mike Kanady, William Lyle Waller, Morton A. Compton, John T. May and Charles Sheets; medicine men, Edwin Voyles, Victor Lambert and H. Jennings; squaws, Aline Sheets, Pauline Sheets, Bernice Comer, Ida Belle Bartley, Ethel Martin and Amy G. Seelye.

All of the parts in the pageant were well taken. The members of the cast wore well both the clothes and the dignity of the olden times, and their manners had the true flavor of gentlemen of the old school.

A feature of the program was the introduction to the audience of Mrs. Mary Posey Hacker and daughter, of Cairo, granddaughter and great granddaughter of General Posey. These ladies were presented to the audience by Dr. Schmidt, president of the Illinois Historical Society.

Next on the program was the singing of "America", by the audience, directed by Miss Buck.

The Southern Harmony Singers of Omaha gave a pleasing number. A choir of middle-aged and elderly gentlemen rendered a number of songs from the old-time hymnals. They had good voices, and their performance won deserved applause.

The pageant by Ridgway symbolized a reception tendered to General Lafayette by the twenty-four states of the Union at the time of his visit to Gallatin county. Illinois presenting to the guest of honor first the thirteen original states, and then the additional eleven that had been taken into the group up to 1825. The states were represented by twenty-four Ridgway girls, some of whom were direct descendents of ancestors who were present at the reception of 1825.

An outstanding and the last number was a pageant representing the coming of Daniel Boone and brother Joe, enacted by New Haven. The pageant was opened by a prologue, and the leading incident was the marriage of Joe Boone. The cast of characters was as follows:

Reader of the prologue—Rev. Gregg.

Minister—B. E. Beiker.

Bride—Mrs. E. E. Glover.

Groom—J. Boone Dagley.

Best Man—J. A. Feehrer.

Bridesmaid—Mrs. R. G. Mitchell.

Abraham Lincoln—Orval Allen.

Incident to this number was the reading of a letter, written November 11, 1824, by Joe Boone, brother of Daniel Boone, to Samuel Dagley, of New Haven. This pageant was accurately costumed and ably acted and was thoroughly appreciated by the audience.

Letters and messages of regret from the following notable people unable to be present were received:

From Governor Small:

“Hon. J. L. Rowan, Mayor:

“My Dear Mayor:—I thank you and the citizens of Shawneetown for your courteous invitation to the Lafayette celebration today. Only the pressing of official duties here prevents my attendance. I trust that you may have a glorious celebration of the historical event of which this is the anniversary .

“Len Small, Governor.”

From the daughter of Gen. John A. Logan, Washington, D. C.:

“My Dear Mrs. Wiederhold:

“It is with sincere regret I find myself unable to accept your kind invitation to be present at the Lafayette Centennial at Shawneetown May 14. It is with deepest affection I think of the scene of my father’s and mother’s marriage, therefore am especially interested in this event. Then, too, my mother’s ancestor, Capt. de la Roche Fountaine, came over and fought with Lafayette as one of his officers, so I have another reason for personal interest. I am hoping sometime to visit Shawneetown and in the meantime I hope the citizens will do all they can to have the new highway named for my father. Wishing you great success, believe me sincerely,

Mary Logan Tucker.”

From Miss Caroline M. McIlvaine, Secretary Chicago Historical Society.

“Mrs. George Wiederhold:

“Illinois is to be congratulated upon the patriotic spirit

of Shawneetown. It would have been very gratifying for me to have helped you to do honor to Lafayette.

Caroline M. McIlvaine."

And throughout the day the multitude found delight in the historical relics and landmarks that are making of Shawneetown a mecca. The home of General Posey, his tomb; the home of the first bank in Illinois, the scene of the marriage of General and Mrs. John A. Logan, the splendid bank edifice erected in 1837, the gate through which Lafayette walked, the well from which he drank, the substantial structures erected in the '50's and '60's, and the collections of hundreds of relics, each telling its story of a by-gone generation, were reverentially viewed by thousands and photographed by hundreds. The reminiscent atmosphere of places once familiar to Robert G. Ingersoll, General James H. Wilson, General Posey, General Logan, Mark Twain, Colonel Mulberry Sellers and other world figures who have left their mark here permeated the festivities.

Gallatin County, with the co-operation of the Illinois State Historical Society, has wrought out a fascinating chapter in the history of Illinois.

The Illinois Historical Society was represented by Dr. O. L. Schmidt, president; Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, secretary of the society; Miss Georgia L. Osborne, assistant secretary; Hon. C. J. Doyle of Springfield, orator of the day; Mr. J. S. King and Mrs. King, who is state vice president of the D. A. R.; Mrs. James A. Rose, widow of former Secretary of State James A. Rose, and many others.

The weather conditions were perfect. Sunshine and temperature were never more nicely fitted to an occasion. The uniform decoration of the town by the Federal Decorating Company, of Evansville, was excellent. There were flags and bunting on almost everything. Every flag, picture and streamer was in keeping with the art of the decorators.

The presence of the government steamer Kankakee and the submarine chasers was the climax of the picture, and the



community realizes a deep obligation to Commander Stephen Doherty, of the Great Lakes naval station, to Commander Barnard, officers and crew of the Kankakee, and to Commander G. F. Schwartz, officers and crew of the submarine chasers, for the important part they performed in making the celebration a success.

The appreciation of all visitors was probably well expressed by Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, who told the reporter that the proportions of the whole affair were a surprise, and that there is state-wide gratification that Shawneetown and Gallatin county have superbly risen to a great opportunity. No other community had the background for the celebration. But for the spirit of this county the centennial anniversary of General Lafayette's historic visit to Illinois must have passed unnoted. And it is to the credit of the whole state that this county and city have so adequately met the obligation.

**ADDRESS OF JUDGE JAMES HALL UPON THE OCCA-  
SION OF THE VISIT TO SHAWNEETOWN OF  
GENERAL LAFAYETTE AND HIS PARTY,  
MAY 14, 1825.\***

---

Sir:—"The citizens of Shawneetown and its vicinity, avail themselves with infinite pleasure, of the opportunity which is this day presented to them, to discharge a small portion of the national debt of gratitude. The American people are under peculiar obligations to their early benefactors. In the history of governments, revolutions have not been unfrequent, nor have the struggles for liberty been few; but they have been too often incited by ambition, conducted by violence, and consummated by the sacrifice of the noblest feelings and the dearest rights. The separation of the American colonies from the mother country was impelled by the purest motives, it was effected by the most virtuous means, and its results have been enjoyed by wisdom and moderation.

"A noble magnanimity of purpose and of action, adorned our conflict for independence; no heartless cruelty marked the footsteps of our patriot warriors, no selfish ambition mingled in the councils of our patriot sages. To those great and good men we owe, as citizens, all that we are and all that we possess; to them we are indebted for our liberty—for the unsullied honor of our country—for the bright example which they have given to an admiring world.

"Years have rolled away since the accomplishment of those glorious events, and few of the illustrious actors remain to partake of our affection. We mourn our Hamilton—we have wept at the grave of our Washington; but Heaven has spared Lafayette to the prayers of a grateful people.

---

\* This address was repeated in full by Mr. C. K. Roedel, May 14, 1925. Mr. Roedel impersonated Judge Hall at the Centennial observance of the visit of Lafayette to Shawneetown, May 14, 1925.

“In you, sir, we have the happiness of recognizing one of those whom we venerate—the companion of those whom we deplore. We greet you as the benefactor of the living, we greet you as the compatriot of the dead. We receive you with filial affection as one of the fathers of the Republic. We embrace with eager delight an opportunity of speaking our sentiments to the early champion of our rights—but we want language to express all we feel. How shall we thank thee who have so many claims upon our gratitude? What shall we call thee who have so many titles to our affection? Bound to us by a thousand fond recollections; connected with us by many endearing ties—we hail thee by every name which is dear to freeman. Lafayette—friend—father—fellow-citizen—patriot—soldier—philanthropist—we bid thee welcome. You were welcome, illustrious sir, when you came as our champion; you are thrice welcome as our honored guest. Welcome to our country and to our hearts—to our firesides and altars.

“In your extensive tour through our territories, you have doubtless beheld many proofs that he who shared the storms of our infancy, has not been forgotten amid the genial beams of a more prosperous fortune. In every section of the union our people have been proud to affix the name of Lafayette to the soil, in fighting for which that name was rendered illustrious. This fact, we hope, affords some testimony that although the philosophic retirement in which you were secluded might shelter you from the political storms which assailed your natal soil, it could not conceal you from the affectionate solicitude of your adopted countrymen. Your visit to America has disseminated gladness throughout the continent, but it has not increased our veneration for your character, nor brightened the remembrance of those services which were already deeply engraven on our memories.

“The little community which has the honor, today, of paying a small tribute to republican virtue, was not in existence at the period when that virtue was displayed in behalf of our country. You find us dwelling upon a spot which was

then untrodden by the foot of civilized man; in the midst of forests whose silent echoes were not awakened by the tumults of that day. Around us are none of the monuments of departed despotism, nor any of the trophies of that valor which wrought the deliverance of our country. There is no sensible object here to recall your deeds to memory—but they dwell in our bosoms—they are imprinted upon monuments more durable than brass. We enjoy the fruits of your courage, the lesson of your example. We are the descendants of those who fought by your side—we have imbibed their love of freedom—we inherit their affection for Lafayette.

“You find our state in its infancy, our country thinly populated, our people destitute of the luxuries and elegancies of life. In your reception we depart not from the domestic simplicity of a sequestered people. We erect no triumphal arches, we offer no exotic delicacies. We receive you to our humble dwellings, and our homely fare—we take you to our arms and our hearts.

“The affections of the American people have followed you for a long series of years—they were with you at Brandywine, at York, at Olmutz, and at LaGrange—they have adhered to you through every vicissitude of fortune which has marked your virtuous career. Be assured, sir, that you still carry with you our best wishes—we fervently desire you all the happiness which the recollection of a well spent life, and the enjoyment of a venerable age, full of honor, can bestow—we pray, that health and prosperity may be your companions, when you shall be again separated from our embraces, to exchange the endearments of a people’s love, for the softer joys of domestic affection, and that it may please heaven to preserve you many years to us, to your family, and to the world.”

NOTE.—Judge James Hall was one of the foremost literary men in Illinois, 1820-1832. He was born in Philadelphia, August 19, 1793. He served in the War of 1812. He came to Shawneetown, Illinois, in 1820, was appointed State’s Attorney in 1821, became Circuit Judge in 1825.



In 1827 he removed to Vandalia, the State Capital, and began with Robert Blackwell the publication of the Illinois Intelligencer. In the same year (1827) the General Assembly elected him to the office of State Treasurer. He was the editor of the Illinois Monthly Magazine, the first periodical published in Illinois. This became the Western Monthly Magazine. Later Judge Hall moved with the magazine to Cincinnati, where he died July 5, 1868. Judge Hall was the author of a notable series of books on the west, among them: Notes on the Western States, Sketches of the West, Romance of Western History and a History of the Indian Tribes.

He was also one of the founders of an early Illinois State Historical Society which was founded at Vandalia, 1827-1828.





GENERAL LAFAYETTE

## CORNELIUS J. DOYLE.

---

SHAWNEETOWN, ILLINOIS, MAY 14, 1925.

ADDRESS ON THE OCCASION OF THE OBSERVANCE OF THE CENTENARY OF THE OFFICIAL VISIT OF GENERAL LAFAYETTE TO ILLINOIS.

Kaskaskia and Shawneetown—What glorious historical memories these names bring to the citizenship of Illinois. They are as inseparable in connection with the early settlement and development of our State, as the Revolutionary association of Washington and Lafayette.

I count it a distinguished honor, as well as a great privilege, to be invited to speak to you on this historic occasion. It is one rightfully dedicated to the observance of the centenary anniversary of the great honor conferred by the visit of General Lafayette to Illinois. One hundred years have come and gone since the pioneers gathered at Kaskaskia and Shawneetown, and honored themselves by honoring this distinguished and deeply appreciated guest of the nation. It is altogether appropriate on this day, the descendants of our early pioneers should mark with fitting observance, the completion of the cycle of the century of that memorable occasion.

The human mind reels under the character and magnitude of the trials, hardships and perils which the pioneers of Illinois endured, in order that Illinois and the nation might go forward to the mighty destiny for which they were ordained.

A broader, stronger, grander country stands out upon the map of the world, as the home of the sons and daughters of the men whose life blood consecrated the flag we love to call, "The emblem of the free and the land we honor as the home of the brave."



Through tangled forests, across mountains, plains and valleys, the cross current of New England Puritan and Virginia cavalier, pushed on with stout hearts and lofty ideals to carve out and establish a new commonwealth and home in Illinois. By history and tradition, we review with reverence akin to awe, the mighty deeds of those pioneers, who stood like battered oaks in the primitive forests, teaching by their sturdy resistance of war and storm and heat and cold, and long and hungry march and hardships borne, the lessons, which when learned in youth, make of the boy the man.

We who gather here today, should think not the gracious gift do we bestow, by praise of those gone on before, for in the lesson taught by such deeds as theirs, "the gift received is far greater than the gift bestowed."

In appreciation of those who so nobly wrought, we owe a duty to cheerfully assume, maintain and transmit their high ideals of liberty and beneficent government. So long as love of freedom, and reverence for our flag and institutions endure, so long shall posterity gladly renew its debt of gratitude in rightful homage to the generation gone on before. And, if the people fail in this ennobling sentiment of gratitude—the purest, noblest virtue of the human heart—greater will be the danger to our country than ever before.

Think not the day is wasted that is dedicated to sentiment and memory. It has a double meaning. It teaches the young and makes better those old enough to participate. "The higher mankind goes in the scale of civilization, the tenderer, the nobler he becomes."

Through the medium of history and tradition, we recall the virgin continent, wild and unknown, being peopled by the liberty loving spirits of the old world, who came hither, not in wrath, but for conscience sake, and so came godly men and devoted women, fleeing from oppressive statutes, in order to find freedom to worship God.

The glorious record of the Revolutionary struggle gives to each American, a solid historic platform on which to boldly

stand. It was an era of high moral heroism, and for principle against despotic usurpation, for which the men of the Revolution drew their swords and entered the field against the most powerful nation of the earth, and fought on and on, through murky gloom, until triumph finally came, and from the vibrations of that old liberty bell, whose ponderous tongue proclaimed throughout the nation newly born, the gladsome news of the surrender of Cornwallis, we have been taught the musical tone of undying liberty.

“That old bell is silent now, and hushed its iron tongue,  
But the spirit it awakened, will live forever young.”

The spirit of our sturdy ancestors, with their conception and development of our institutions of civil and religious liberty, guaranteeing the rights of citizenship, education and worship, extending the blessings of beneficent law as silently and as extensively as the atmosphere about us, demand our love. This spirit, more highly prized than life itself, has from time immemorial been the conspicuous ideal of the Anglo-Saxon race, and progressing, step by step, made possible the great human guarantees of the Magna Charta, the Petition of Right, the Bill of Rights, the Habeas Corpus, and finally the crowning glory of the Declaration of Independence and Constitution of the United States, each and all, mountain peaks raised into God's purest sunlight, by the majesty and might of the people from the lowlands of tyrannical oppression.

The Revolutionary War was a struggle unmatched for pure and unselfish leadership, the overcoming of well nigh unsurmountable obstacles, the brilliancy of success, of its final campaigns and for the potentialities involved in its outcome, and culminating in the treaty of peace, and the recognition of the independence of the American colonies.

The proper measure and valuation of services rendered cannot, as a matter of experience, be justly appraised by contemporaries. There is too much immediate recollection of controversial subjects, to enable fellow actors to properly

and justly analyze and impartially estimate character. The conspicuous service of today in governmental affairs, may be overshadowed by the greater importance of the problems of tomorrow. There can be no controversy, however, when the status and value of services rendered is definitely fixed by comparative and retrospective review, after the lapse of a century. The spirit actuating Lafayette, and the value of his unswerving devotion, courage and the character of his services in behalf of liberty, is not only accepted by the generation of today, but well may we safely prophesy that his place in the great heart of America and the history of the world is forever secure.

In the settlement of all great human problems in the scheme of government, "since first the morning stars sang together," the names of those whose lives were offered in behalf of the equal rights of mankind, are the ones continuing to illumine undimmed, the fairest pages of the history of the world.

Washington and his American compatriots had long endured and patiently suffered the denial of liberty. When the sun of hope was almost totally obscured by the gathering clouds of continued increasing oppression and tyranny, when home and fireside were daily growing more insecure, they had but one alternative, and one only, the resort to arms, and to die, if need be, in the greatest cause since man went to war with man. Theirs was an immediate crisis. It touched the most sacred things of life—the security of their persons, lives, homes and liberties.

General Lafayette, however, was a citizen of a foreign government. His impelling interest was not caused by immediate deprivation of essential rights. He was three thousand miles removed from the arena of the causes out of which grew the American Revolution; but with passionate zeal for liberty, which filled his great heart, he caught and reflected the spirit that actuated the American colonies. Liberty was to him an unchanging passionate religion. To secure it, he recognized not the difference of language, flag, or political

boundaries. The cause of liberty to which he early dedicated his life, was to his mind and heart, as boundless as the universe. The news brought to Metz, where he was an officer of the guards, of the Declaration of Independence, by the American colonies, and the opening gun of the Revolutionary War, fired his heart with a consuming desire to offer his services in defense of this great human cause.

#### LAFAYETTE!

“What Epochs have men planned and wrought since then!  
That slow birth of our Nation in the war  
Of Concord Bridge to Yorktown, when a youth,  
Forsaking France, hearth, friends and titled ease.  
Fought bravely at the side of Washington.

“How many years ago it seems since he,  
Survivor of a frenzied feud at home,  
Of battlefield and durance long abroad,  
Then highly honored by his countrymen,  
Again returned, like absent, well-loved son,  
Revisits kith and kin, to this our land,  
Revered and feted by its citizens.

“Courageous, righteous, courteous, sincere,  
A noble man of France—grand Lafayette!”

The life of General Lafayette is as romantic as it is remarkable. The recital of the recorded story thrills the heart of him who reads. It runs with courageous and conspicuous activity through two of the greatest revolutions in the history of the world. His lofty soul, matched in perfect harmony with indomitable will, ascended to the highest peaks of undying passion and desire for human liberty.

Within the span of his birth at Chavagniac, September 6, 1757, and his death at Paris, May 19, 1834, he crowded self-sacrificing contribution to the cause of freedom, unsurpassed

---

\* Charles Nevers Holmes in *Journal of American History*, Vol. 14, No. 4, 1920.



in the history of the world. At his birth, he was rocked in a cradle of nobility. His charm of personality was the result of education in courtly graces. By right of succession, he acquired titles and orders of great distinction. Environment, training in youth, education and wealth might easily have caused him to follow the luxurious paths of ease, unmindful of the aspirations and rights denied to those less fortunate by birth.

Lafayette taught, as did no other, that the name of the form of government was not essential if actuated and controlled by the principle of liberty. A republic, based on pure democracy, to his mind, might be so formed and administered as to deny equality of citizenship, and by so doing, was as much to be opposed as a monarchy actuated by a similar spirit of denial. A constitutional monarchy dedicated to equality and opportunity of mankind met with his approval in the same manner as his unstinted praise, affection and support of the aspirations, hopes and objects of the American colonies. Constitutional representative government was a constant, living, actual part of his daily existence, and the glittering tinsel of regal titles, or orders of nobility changed not his ever deepening interest in the cause of freedom.

France has given to the world's history many great characters, among them, Napoleon and Lafayette. When Napoleon caught the attention and imagination of the people of France, it was in connection with the thought and hope that under his promises and leadership, oppression would cease, and constitutional liberty obtain. Lafayette early welcomed the highly desired change, and unselfishly proffered his assistance to its consummation. Napoleon found reasons sufficient unto himself, to postpone from time to time, the adoption of a constitution guaranteeing these rights, and by this procrastination, ultimately lost the valuable support of Lafayette.

How unlike, in another particular, were these two great characters of France, mentioned here today for the purpose only of demonstrating that a man born to nobility could ever

keep the human touch, and another born to a more ordinary station of life, could sacrifice much by being fired with ambition's desire in the pursuit of title, rank and power. Lafayette bore the noble title of Marquis de Lafayette. When later, France, by governmental decree, abolished all titles of nobility, the first to accede in the expressed desire of the government, was Lafayette, and from that hour of renunciation of title, he never permitted himself to be known other than as General Lafayette—a citizen of France and America. Napoleon, the Corsican, master of armies, mighty in deeds of war, and able as administrator of state, early displayed an unexpected and overwhelming ambition for royal recognition. The pinnacle of this ambition finally was reached when he crowned himself, Emperor of France. Subsequently, there came the crushing defeat of Waterloo. Deposed from his high position and deported to the bleak and barren rock of St. Helena, abandoned in the closing days of his earthly career, he still insisted on royal court etiquette, and would receive none, who did not accord to him the title of Emperor Napoleon.

Napoleon, of lowly birth, striving ever for royal prestige and deferring constitutional liberty for the people of France—Lafayette, of noble birth, casting aside royal titles and privileges, and offering his life for constitutional liberty, in the land of his birth, and far-off America.

The determination of General Lafayette to aid the American colonies was immediately put into effect. He repaired to Paris, and sought out the American agents, Franklin, Deane and Arthur Lee. This was the darkest hour of all the dark hours of the Revolutionary War. New York had been captured by the British, Fort Washington had fallen, and General Washington was leading a bleeding and discouraged army through a blinding snowstorm, engaged in a disastrous retreat across New Jersey. Every persuasion that friends could offer was made to the youthful Lafayette to abandon so wild and hopeless a plan. Even Franklin could not find the heart, great as was the desire and necessity for assistance, to urge him to go. The American commissioners

had not even the means to provide passage. The will of the youthful crusader was inflexible. His quiet and determined answer was, "The more desperate the American situation, the greater the necessity for assistance." He would arrange his own passage. He purchased a vessel to transport himself and companions. In order to divert attention to his plans, he used the time while the ship was in preparation, to visit a kinsman, the French ambassador at London, but while in England, with meticulous preservation of his code of honor, he scrupulously refrained from making use of his opportunities to obtain military information, even to declining an invitation to visit the naval base at Portsmouth.

The British ambassador at Paris, learning of the plan of Lafayette, influenced the French government to order the arrest of the young patriot. The King of France was determined not to permit Lafayette to embark. Relatives alternated severe censure with appeals for him to abandon his plan and return to his position in the French army. His young and devoted wife, alone, shared his enthusiasm for American liberty.

He skillfully avoided detention and embarked with eleven officers, among them being the German veteran, Baron De-Kalb. His departure created profound sensation in both France and England. The ocean journey was long, stormy, and fraught with additional danger of capture by English cruisers patrolling the American coast. The landing was successfully effected, under cover of darkness, near Georgetown, South Carolina. The sensation produced by his appearance in this country was, according to the information of that day, much greater than that produced in Europe, by his departure. It still stands forth as one of the most prominent and important circumstances in our Revolutionary contest; and, none not then alive can appreciate what an impetus it gave to a disheartening cause. The influence of having one of the first rank of nobility willing to share in the attending privations and sacrifices incident to the great battles for



liberty, from a remote corner of the world, can scarcely be estimated.

Lafayette hurried to Philadelphia, where Congress was in session, and tendered his services without pay. Congress expressed its high sense of the value of his example and of his personal worth, by the following resolution:

“Whereas, the Marquis de Lafayette, out of his great zeal to the cause of liberty, in which the United States are engaged, has left his family and connections, and at his own expense, come over to offer his services to the United States, without pension or particular allowance, and is anxious to risk his life in our cause: Resolved, that his services be accepted, and that in consideration of his zeal, illustrious family and connection, he have the rank and commission of major-general in the army of the United States.”

Who could vainly hope to portray the thrilling scenes which quickly followed the acceptance of his services? Most surely the student of history is charmed with the dash, brilliancy and success of this young officer who followed with unfaltering step, the cause of liberty which excited but the rivalry as who best could do and noblest die.

Washington hastened from the front of the army to Philadelphia to greet, welcome and accept the services of Lafayette. The meeting of these two great kindred souls immediately touched the spark of mutual affection, high resolve and willingness for unmeasured sacrifice. He was immediately attached as aide to General Washington, and was soon to give evidence of his bravery and devotion at Brandywine. In this battle, a portion of our colonial troops were retreating in terrible disorder. Dismounting from his horse, he entered the ranks in the hottest of the fight, to rally the demoralized forces. Wounded in the leg, and blood rapidly filling his boot, he refused surgical aid, until order was restored. In recognition of this service, Congress passed on December 1st, this resolution: “That General Washington be informed that it is highly agreeable to Congress that the



Marquis de Lafayette be appointed to the command of a division of the continental army." Three days later, he was in command of a division of the army.

The Board of War, adding to the already disheartening condition of the war situation, was secretly opposing Washington. It planned an expedition to Canada, which was approved by Congress, and Lafayette was appointed to command it. It was a most flattering distinction, and so intended. Washington had not been consulted, and not until Lafayette apprized him, did he have knowledge of the movement. The high sense of honor, always conspicuous in the character of Lafayette, caused him to resent the action taken as a slight or reflection on General Washington. He thereupon advised Washington that he would not accept the command, unless, he, Washington, approved. General Washington advised him to accept the position, but added, he was quite sure Congress had given no thought to financing the expedition. Developments fulfilled the prophecy; the expedition was abandoned, and Lafayette again rejoined the army at Valley Forge.

The masterful strategy of Lafayette at Barren Hill impressed Washington, and when General Lee, who was by right of seniority, appointed to command the forces of Monmouth, declined, Washington immediately appointed Lafayette. Subsequently, Lee changed his mind, and Lafayette, with the true graciousness of the cultured gentlemen and ardent soldier, readily assented, and served during the battle, as aide to Lee, with great distinction. In the midst of this engagement, Lafayette rode up to General Lee and asked permission to attack a strongly held portion of the field. "Sir," replied Lee, "You do not know British soldiers; we cannot stand against them." Lafayette replied, "It may be so, General; but British soldiers have been beaten, and they may be again. I am disposed to try." Lee yielded. The order was given by Lafayette "to forward and charge." The command was quickly and successfully executed. After the battle of Monmouth, Lafayette was dispatched in command of two brigades, to the assistance of Generals Greene

and Sullivan, in an attempt to drive the British from Rhode Island. He was required to return to Boston to confer with the disheartened French fleet. During his absence, an engagement took place. He was informed by messenger of the need of his immediate return, and complying, he rode seventy miles in six and a half hours, to assist at the closing of the battle.

His own country now being at war, and still retaining his commission in the French army, he deemed it his duty, at the conclusion of the campaign of 1778, to return to France and place himself at the disposal of his government, at the same time, exerting himself in behalf of America by conferences with the French ministry. At the personal request of Washington, Congress granted him leave of absence, and presented him with a sword, emblematic of the services he had rendered, and the appreciation of the American people.

After two years' absence from France, marked with honorable scars, on his return to his native country, he was everywhere received with great acclaim, processions and civic honors.

He continued adroitly and ably to persuade the French government to send an army to assist America. Not only did his ardor succeed in the sending of an army under Rochambeau, but in addition, he made it possible to bring about financial assistance to the depleted condition of America's finances. Having been successful in securing both men and money, Lafayette promptly recrossed the Atlantic, and again rejoined Washington, to serve with further distinction and success, up to and including the surrender of Cornwallis and the end of the war.

In 1784, at the personal invitation of Washington, he revisited the United States, and was an honored guest at Mount Vernon, subsequently visiting Annapolis, Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Albany and Boston. On his departure Congress appointed a delegation, twenty-four in number, representing each state, to take leave of him in Boston Bay, as a mark of respect and affection of the whole country.

Returning again to France, he heard the mutterings preceding the fury of the storm of revolution that was destined to sweep over his native land. In this crisis, Lafayette at once stepped forward again, as the champion of the liberty of the people. A loyal subject, though in principle a firm republican, he defended the freedom of the king, as fervently, as he had ever defended the freedom of the people.

He initiated the movement for a constitution for France, in conference and with the aid of Thomas Jefferson. He purchased a plantation in Cayenne, emancipated the slaves, and expended a large sum on their education.

After the splendid and imposing ceremonies of the adoption of the constitution for France, where in the presence of half a million people, he took the oath to support it, he resigned his command in the national guards, in an able and patriotic letter, and retired to his estates in the country.

Called to the colors of France again, in the war with Austria, he gained spectacular and decisive victories, but quickly following came the Reign of Terror. France, by this time, was in the control of the Jacobins. Lafayette would not countenance their attempt to put aside the constitution. His arrest was ordered. He was made a prisoner, and confined for five years in a dungeon, twenty-two months of which, were shared by his devoted wife. Broken in body, but indomitable in spirit, he refused to accede to the terms of release. The United States petition for his release fell on deaf ears and stony hearts. Napoleon and his conquering army demanded, and finally obtained the release, without conditions, and he again retired to his plantation, to spend his remaining days, in the enjoyment of restored family and friends, honored everywhere throughout the world.

The Congress of the United States voted unanimously a resolution requesting President Monroe to invite Lafayette to again visit America. He accepted the invitation, but declined the offer of a ship for his conveyance, and with his son, George Washington Lafayette, and his secretary, Le-



vasseur, took private passage, and landed in New York on August 15, 1824.

He was received everywhere with the utmost demonstrations of popular enthusiasm, and his progress through the country was a continual triumphal procession. Congress, as a further testimonial, voted him a grant of two hundred thousand dollars, and a township of land "in consideration of the important services and expenditures during the American Revolution."

Governor Coles formally invited Lafayette to visit Illinois, and on April 30, 1825, the official party arrived at Kaskaskia, departing at midnight of the same day for the continuing trip to Nashville, where he was the honored guest of the hero of the great battle of New Orleans, General Jackson, at "The Hermitage," near Nashville, Tennessee. On the return trip, General Lafayette again visited Illinois at Shawneetown, at the invitation of the Illinois Legislature and Governor Coles.

Out of this last named historic visit and celebration have grown the peaceful, beautiful and loving ceremonies of this day. You are too familiar with the warmth and genuineness of the hospitality of Illinois, accorded to General Lafayette at Kaskaskia and Shawneetown, for me to repeat it here today. Your pageant has most successfully reproduced that never to be forgotten patriotic occasion. I have read again the description given in the Shawneetown Gazette, of that time, and reproduced in the Illinois Intelligencer, Vandalia, of Friday morning, May 27, 1825. All of the ceremonies were appropriately impressive, and especially the eloquent and patriotic address of welcome of Hon. James Hall, the then judge of the circuit court. It is so replete with every evidence of commanding sincerity that it is indeed a happy circumstance that it is preserved in the historical archives of Illinois, as are the resolutions of the legislature, in connection with the official visit of General Lafayette to Illinois.

How appropriate, indeed, it was that Governor Edward Coles should be so situated as to extend the invitation of the



legislature and official welcome of the people of Illinois to General Lafayette. The bond of sympathy and action in the great cause of liberty were in these two characters complete. Governor Coles gave every practical evidence of his unswerving devotion to liberty. The exchange of correspondence between Thomas Jefferson and himself, on the question of human slavery, was even at that early day, illuminating and convincing that the system was morally wrong. The independence, courage and action of Governor Coles, on this question, is one of the great outstanding features of his many distinguished services. He departed from his native state of Virginia with his slaves, and set out with high resolve to take them within sight of free soil and complete his voluntary promise of their freedom. In mid-channel of the Ohio, he pointed to the free soil of Illinois, and with words of admonition and promise for their protection and continuing interest in their welfare, he struck the shackles of slavery, and bade them be free. He obtained for them employment, and asked in return, only that they should so conduct themselves in the paths of free citizenship, to set an example that might ultimately redound to the liberation of their race, in other parts of the slave-holding portions of America.

In the great campaign of 1823, which elected the legislature of 1824, Governor Coles was in the foremost of the contest to prevent the encroachment of slavery in our state. The history of the legislature of 1824, with the attempt to call a constitutional convention, looking to the extension of slavery, was met and combated by Governor Coles, with an ability and courage which finally prevented the institution of slavery from finding further extension into Illinois. History has recounted the brilliancy, lofty purpose, and sterling character of this great man, and we need not amplify it here today.

General Lafayette and Governor Coles had both, by individual, voluntary action, liberated their slaves. They were both conscious that from the organization of our government, under the constitution, there remained one dark blot, one iron limitation, one cruel exception, tolerated in the erring faith

that it would soon die, endured as a necessary but transient evil, but which from toleration soon claimed protection, from protection equality, and from equality supremacy; one deplored by the good, and destined to bring its terrible harvest upon us, reminding the world that as truly of nations as of individuals, is it written that "whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap."

Little could these two distinguished characters, not those who gathered in the welcome of Illinois to General Lafayette at Shawneetown, anticipate that within five short years, a tall, gaunt, young man would be migrating his lonely and weary way from Indiana, to make his home in Illinois, and destined to be the central figure in bringing to a final conclusion, the constant disturbing problems of slavery in America. Cicero has said, "It is equally great to preserve as it is to found a government." Lafayette stood on the soil of Illinois, as a distinguished aid to Washington, and their compatriots who founded the American Republic. It was to be given to Illinois, the great privilege to later in turn give to the nation, from her beloved prairies, the preserver of that government, the wise, patient, patriotic chief magistrate, who, through all the dark hours, when the Union was assailed, stood head and shoulders above all other men—Illinois' foremost citizen, humanity's greatest earthly benefactor—Abraham Lincoln. How we of Illinois love the story of that sacrificing life, and revere the memory of the name of him who stood, too, as it were, with one hand clasped securely in that of the Ruler of all nations, and in the other holding firmly the key that was to loose the shackles from four million men in bondage, and light their sky with the hope of freedom.

The departure of General Lafayette from his official visit to Illinois was mingled with a feeling of great honor and fervent wish of Godspeed in every heart.

In less than a century, more than two million of America's sons, under the flag he so greatly aided in giving its proper place among the nations of the earth, were marshaled on the soil of France, imbued by the same spirit of liberty, and

gathering inspiration from the lofty ideals and mighty deeds of Washington and Lafayette, in making liberty secure throughout the world.

Lafayette, in spirit, today, at your tomb, we cast the gratitude of more than a hundred million Americans. On your bier, we place the garland wreath of victory, and the olive branch of peace, and, as time goes swiftly on, and ideals strew the floor of memory's sad chamber, the name and service of General Lafayette shall not by America, be forgotten.

“Come, the world in arms,  
We'll defeat, and then pursue,  
Nothing can our flag destroy,  
If to God and self we're true.”

**THE VISIT TO MOLINE, ILLINOIS, OF CAPT. FRANCIS  
JEFFREY DICKENS, SON OF CHARLES  
DICKENS, THE ENGLISH NOVELIST.**

---

BY MRS. LOUISE JAMIESON ALSTERLUND.\*

Francis Jeffrey Dickens was the third son and fifth child of Charles Dickens, the novelist, and was born January 15, 1844, in Devonshire Terrace, London. He was named after Francis Jeffrey, the celebrated Scotch critic. When a child he was humorously referred to as "Chickenstalker" in some of his father's letters to the family—an instance of the eccentric names Charles Dickens gave to his children, and these names he frequently made use of in his books.

Of the early life of Francis Jeffrey Dickens little is written, except that for a time he was in his father's office of "All the Year Round" in London. When quite a young man he joined the English Civil Service in India and served in that capacity nine years.

Feeling the need of a change of climate he was commissioned as Captain in the Canadian Northwest Mounted Police. This position he held for eleven years. At the outbreak of the half-breed and Indian insurrection, under Louis Riel, he was in command at Fort Pitt, whence he retreated down the Saskatchewan with his men to Battleford. In so doing he saved the women and children of the fort from Indian atrocities. But the Captain's house at Fort Pitt was burned, together with his diary, many cherished letters from his father and others, and numerous relics and photographs which he prized most highly.

---

\* Mr. J. H. Hauberg, of Rock Island, asked me to relate the facts and circumstances concerning the death and burial at Moline, Illinois, of Captain Francis Jeffrey Dickens, son of the renowned author, Charles Dickens. The dates and facts relative to his birth and early life I have gleaned from various biographies and from letters written by his father; but his visit to Moline occurred during my own recollection and the story of his death and funeral are related exactly as I remember them.—L. J. A.



Late in the year 1885 my father, Dr. A. W. Jamieson, while traveling through Canada, met Captain Dickens, who was then serving as Captain in the Canadian Northwest Mounted Police. He was resigning his commission there in March, 1886, and had planned to spend a year of travel in the United States. My father, who had spent his early manhood in England and Scotland, and was a great admirer of Charles Dickens, was very much interested in the Captain and invited him to visit our humble home in South Moline. Captain Dickens, being of a very retiring disposition and caring little or nothing for society, consented to do so.

Having many matters of business to settle, connected with his military service in Canada, Captain Dickens did not arrive in Moline until the month of June.

My father, wishing some of our Moline citizens to meet Captain Dickens, had planned a few functions in his honor. On Friday, June 11th, he was to address the Friday Club and relate his experience in the Riel Rebellion. They were to dine at 6 o'clock at the home of Mr. Sam. Kennedy, then editor of the "Republican." The day had been excessively hot and the drive from the farm to Moline by horse and buggy not as pleasant and speedy as it is today in a comfortable car.

While at the table Captain Dickens took a drink of ice water and almost immediately appeared much distressed. Noticing this, after a moment, father assisted him to rise and conducted him through the library into the parlor. The Captain said, with some effort, "It was the water; when I drank it I felt as if I had been stabbed." He was placed in a reclining chair, his clothing loosened and every possible attention given him. After a short time he declared he was resting easier and begged that the dinner go on without interruption. Thinking he would feel better if left alone most of the party returned to the table. In a few moments a great change in the Captain occurred. The fan fell from his hands; his fingers worked convulsively and he seemed struggling for breath. For the first time alarm was felt as to the result. Stimulants were quickly given and unremitting efforts made

to restore respiration, but he gave little sign of reviving. He was then lifted from the reclining chair and carried to a bed in an adjoining room and vigorous efforts renewed to restore life, but without result, save one sigh. He was dead. Dr. Davidson meantime had been called and both doctors united in saying the cause of death was paralysis of the heart, precipitated perhaps by the small amount of cold water he drank. It was about 6:10 o'clock when the first shock came, and all was over within fifteen minutes after.

It was a coincidence that his father died in almost the same way, being stricken down at dinner at about the same hour in the evening and at almost the same time of year.

Wherever the English language is spoken the name of Charles Dickens is loved, and the tragic death of his son, though a stranger among us, touched every heart.

The funeral was held at the First Congregational Church, of Moline, late in the afternoon of the Sunday following. At 5:00 o'clock the body, accompanied by the pall-bearers and friends, was taken from the residence where it lay, to the church, which was soon filled. The Rev. C. L. Morgan, pastor of the church, conducted the services, opening with Scripture reading. A male quartette, Messrs. Blakemore, Hepbun, McPherson and Cooper, sang Perkins' beautiful chant "Beyond the Stars", after which Mr. Morgan delivered an address to which the sympathies of all present responded. Its keynote was the fact that although Captain Dickens was almost an entire stranger in Moline, he was to us the child of a very near and dear friend. Loving the father, as Charles Dickens is everywhere loved, it was a privilege for us to do for his son the last tender service which humanity requires. Charles Dickens, the father, was a friend of all his race, and especially was he the friend of the children. It seemed particularly fitting that on this Sunday, observed as Children's Day in the churches, the profusion of flowers gathered for the occasion should now be heaped about the bier of the son of Dickens, the friend of the children.

We knew little of the life and character of the deceased, but we had much reason to believe they were entirely worthy of honor. Rev. Morgan read the fine letter of fatherly counsel addressed by Dickens to one of his sons on the occasion of his leaving for Australia. (Page 313—Letters and Speeches of Charles Dickens.) Similar counsel was given to each, and there was much reason to believe that Captain Dickens had never forgotten, nor failed to respect, his father's counsel.

The services were ended by singing "Sleep Thy Last Sleep" by the quartette. The audience was then allowed to look for the first and last time on the face of the deceased: the casket was closed, delivered to the pall-bearers and borne to the hearse. A large number of citizens followed the remains to the cemetery, where a short burial service of the Church of England was read and the remains placed in a vault to await instructions from his relations in England.

Later the remains were removed from the vault, at the request of relatives, and buried in a quiet spot in Riverside Cemetery, in Moline, Illinois.

---

LETTER OF FRANCIS JEFFREY DICKENS TO MASTERS GUY AND  
NORMAN JAMIESON.

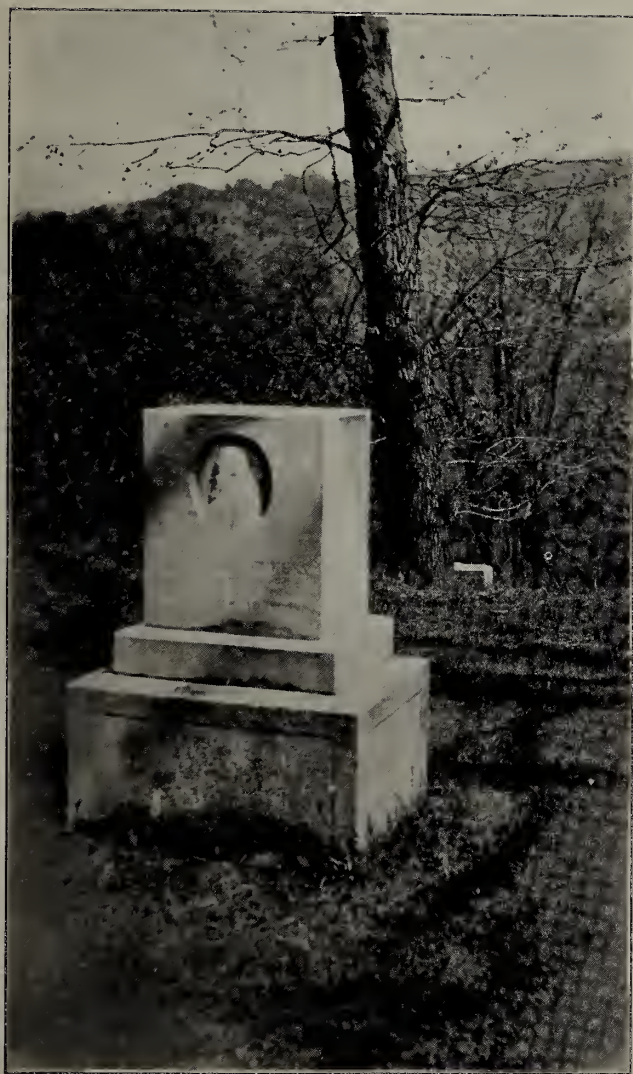
Dated Ottawa, December 30th, 1885.

To Masters Guy and Norman Jamieson.

My Dear Boys:—As I have become acquainted with your father (Dr. Jamieson) during my sojourn in this city, and as he tells me that you are possessors and also readers of the works of my dear father (the late Charles Dickens), I thought it might give you some little pleasure to receive a short letter from one of his sons.

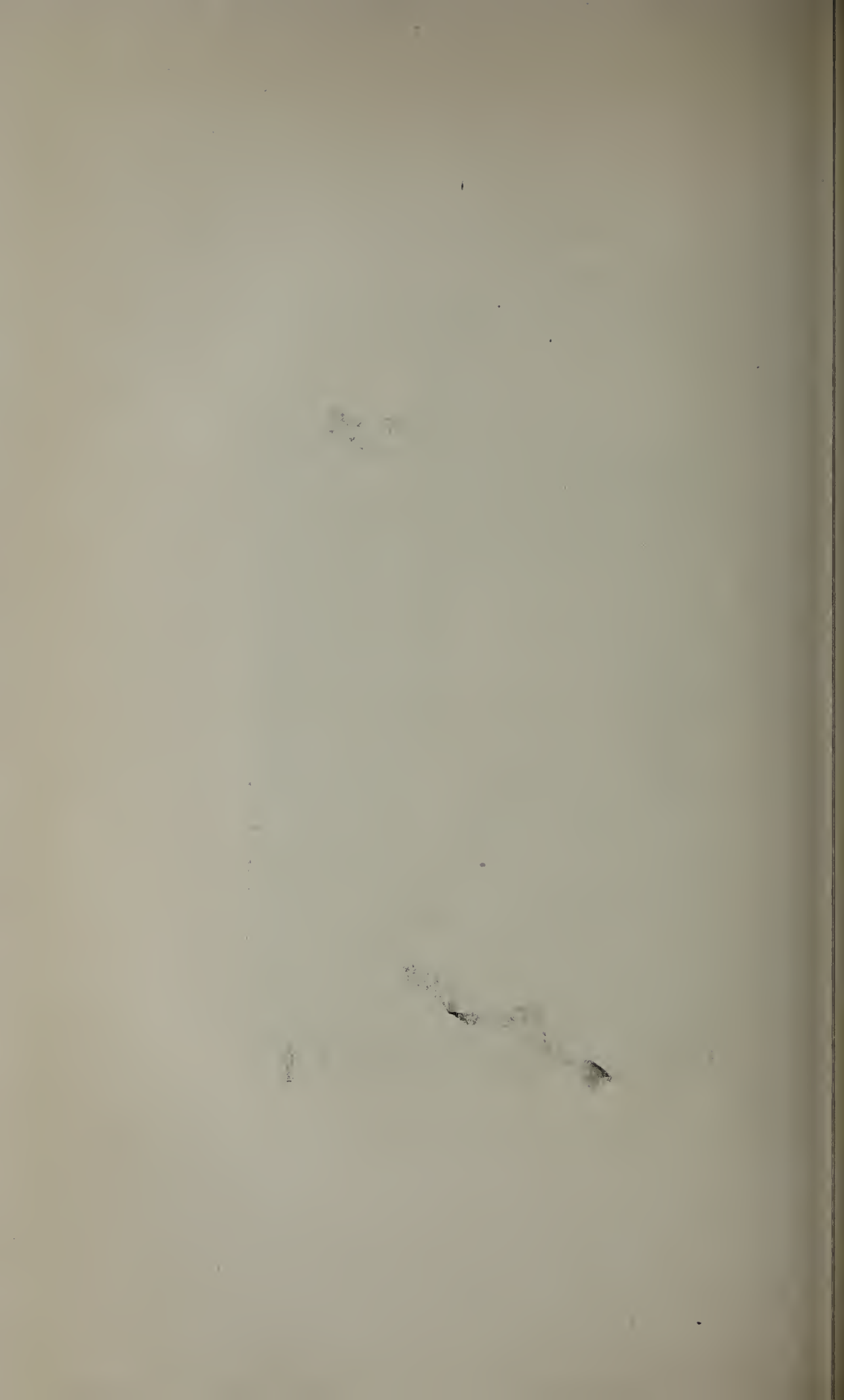
I have spent some pleasant hours with your papa, and shall be sure to call and see you, if ever it is my fortune to visit Illinois. I am also glad to think that in all my dear father's writings there is not one word of *bad* advice to old or young.





GRAVE OF FRANCIS JEFFREY DICKENS AT  
RIVERSIDE CEMETERY, MOLINE, ILL.





I have just had the pleasure of dining with your papa, who has promised to dine with me tomorrow (New Year's Eve.)

With kindest regards to your dear mama and all your little brothers and sisters. Believe me your sincere though still unknown friend,

Francis Jeffrey Dickens.

---

LETTER OF FRANCIS J. DICKENS TO DR. A. W. JAMIESON.

(Presumably Ottawa, Canada.)

17th March, 1886.

My Dear Doctor:

It is impossible for me to leave here at present. I have a claim against the Government for some \$2,000 and am pushing it through, and am waiting until the estimates are brought on. I would have answered your letter sooner but was waiting to see whether I could leave or no. My claim would be a mere flea-bite to Washington "Lobbyists", but it is something to me, and you do things on a gigantic scale on the other \* \* \*

Truly, this is a great Country.

Yours faithfully,

Francis J. Dickens.

---

LETTER OF CHARLES DICKENS (the son) TO A. W. JAMIESON, Esq.

Office of "All the Year Round,"

London, 8 July, 1886.

Dear Sir:

On behalf of myself and the other members of my family I have to thank you very sincerely for your letter of the 19th of June, and for all your kindness to my poor brother.

As soon as I saw the sad news in the newspaper, and before I knew anything of the facts, I communicated with my friend Mr. D. D. Morgan, of 70 South Street, New York, asking him to make such enquiries as might be desirable, and it is possible that you may already have heard from his business connections in Chicago.

If not, I shall be very glad if you will kindly add to the obligations under which we already are to you by forwarding to Mr. Morgan any such personal effects which my brother had with him, as you may think we should like to have.

I am writing by this mail to Mr. Kennedy to thank the citizens of Moline for their kindly sympathy, and for the manner in which my poor brother's funeral was conducted, and to say that we are quite content to acquiesce in all that has been done.

Once more thanking you very cordially, I am,

Most faithfully yours,

Charles Dickens.

A. W. Jamieson, Esq.

---

LETTER OF CHARLES DICKENS (the son) TO A. W. JAMIESON, Esq.

Office of "All the Year Round,"

A weekly journal conducted by Charles Dickens.

No. 26, Wellington Street, Strand, London, W. C.

15 April, 1887.

My Dear Sir:

I am afraid you must have thought me very remiss in not answering your last letter sooner, but I have been postponing my reply from week to week until I had been able definitely to settle whether or no I should be able to visit the United States in the autumn of this year.

I have arranged, I am glad to say, to leave England early in October for a short tour in the States, and shall probably read in Chicago, when, if time permits, I shall most certainly visit Moline. The arrangements of the tour are in the hands of Major Pond, of New York, and no route has yet been actually fixed, but I will let you know as soon as anything is settled.

In any case I shall hope to have the pleasure of meeting you, when we can settle all matters connected with my late brother's affairs.

I have written to Mr. White on the subject.

I am, my dear Sir,

Sincerely yours,

Charles Dickens.

A. W. Jamieson, Esq.



**THE VISIT TO ILLINOIS OF CHARLES DICKENS, 1842;  
OF HIS SONS, FRANCIS JEFFREY DICKENS,  
IN 1886, AND ALFRED TENNYSON  
DICKENS, IN 1911.**

WHAT THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY HAS PUBLISHED  
ABOUT THESE VISITS.

BY JESSIE PALMER WEBER.

---

At the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society held in the Centennial Building at Springfield, May 6, 1925, Mrs. Louise Jamieson Alsterlund read a charming paper on the visit to Moline Illinois, of Captain Francis Jeffrey Dickens, the third son of the great English novelist.

Captain Dickens came to Moline as the guest of Dr. A. W. Jamieson at Moline, in June, 1886.

While attending a dinner in his honor Captain Dickens was taken ill and died in a short time. All this is told in a very pleasing manner by Mrs. Alsterlund in this number of the Journal.

It is interesting to note that some years later another son of Dickens visited Illinois. On November 22, 1911, Alfred Tennyson Dickens, the son of Charles Dickens, who was on a lecture tour in America, with a party of ladies and gentlemen from St. Louis visited East St. Louis, Belleville and Lebanon, Illinois, and the famous "Looking Glass Prairie" which the elder Dickens visited in 1842. When Charles Dickens visited America in 1842 he was accompanied by his wife. On November 30 and December 1, 1911, Mr. Alfred Tennyson Dickens visited Cairo where he gave his lecture and was entertained by citizens. The elder Dickens had visited Cairo in 1842 and in his letters he fiercely scored America and the Americans and later in "Martin Chuzzlewit" he again presented a picture which was anything but complimentary to America. This

attitude was caused, it is said, by the failure of some American investments and his feeling that the United States copyright laws were unjust to foreign writers.

Mr. Alfred Tennyson Dickens was pleased to visit places which had been the scene of his father's visits nearly seventy years before. He was grateful for attentions and appreciative of all courtesies. He made an excellent impression on all who met him.

Mr. Dickens greatly enjoyed his western visit and left Cairo promising to come back again. He was, however, taken ill in New York but a month after his visit to Cairo and he died after only a few hours' illness at the Astor House in New York, January 2, 1912. His remains—like those of his brother Francis Jeffery Dickens—found a last resting place on American soil and in his last illness he was like that of the same brother, cared for by the kind hands of American friends.

Alfred Tennyson Dickens was buried in old Trinity Church-yard, New York City. How little the parents on their American tour in 1842, could have dreamed that these crude and grotesque Americans would in after years give these last services to their children, who in 1842, were yet unborn.

The Illinois State Historical Society published in its Journal October 1910, Volume 3, No. 3, a very interesting account of the visit of Charles Dickens to Illinois in 1842, written by Dr. J. F. Snyder, who as a small boy living in Belleville, had been permitted to shake the hand of the great visitor. His account of the visit and the visitor is delightful. Readers of the Journal will do well to read again this literary and historical gem.

In the Journal of April, 1912, Volume 5, No. 1, the Historical Society published a fine article on the visit of Charles Dickens to Cairo in 1842 and the visit of Alfred Tennyson Dickens in 1911 by the late Hon. John M. Lansden. The same number of the Journal publishes an account of the visit of

Alfred Tennyson Dickens to St. Louis and Illinois in 1911 by Mrs. Charles P. Johnson who was a member of the party.

These fine articles give a splendid picture of Charles Dickens, his visit to America, and his attitude towards all things American and the great changes that had taken place in the feelings of the Dickens family toward America in the long years that had elapsed between these tours of the father and of the sons.\*

---

\* 1. Charles Dickens in Illinois. By Dr. J. F. Snyder, *Journal Illinois State Historical Society*, Volume 3, No. 3, October 1910, pages 7-22.

2. Calro in 1841. Darius B. Holbrook, Charles Dickens and Alfred Tennyson Dickens. By John M. Lansden, *Journal Illinois State Historical Society*, Volume 5, No. 1, April 1912, pages 25-41.

3. The visit of Alfred Tennyson Dickens to Lebanon, Belleville and East St. Louis, November 22, 1911. By Mrs. Charles P. Johnson, *Journal Illinois State Historical Society*, Volume 5, No. 1, April 1912, pages 42-49.







HOME OF O. H. BROWNING, QUINCY, ILL.

## PEN PICTURES OF THE CENTRAL PART OF THE CITY OF QUINCY AS IT WAS WHEN DOUGLAS AND LINCOLN MET IN DEBATE.

---

It is interesting to restore to the eye of the older residents the picture of the Washington square of fifty years ago. At that time it was bounded by a stretch of irregular and unhandsome wooden awnings which fronted most of the stores and were of service in shielding the pedestrians from the sun and the rain. The square itself was weedy and unkept. The streets around it were unpaved. Just outside of where is now the curbing there were racks where the farmers hitched their horses, or where their wagons stood or were parked, and from which their horses were fed. Ever and anon truant cows, who then had the right of way now commanded by the automobile, escaped the farmers' watchful eye, got a taste of the hay or corn or oats in the wagons—to be driven off by farmers and dogs and boys.

The square is again peopled in a pen story prepared by William A. Richardson, Jr., who as a lad was present and participated in the incidents of the time. His father, William A. Richardson, Sr., who was afterward United States senator, was not here on the day of the debate as at that time he was governor of Nebraska, under appointment of President Buchanan. He was a warm personal friend of Douglas, however, and the latter called at the Richardson home on the day of the debate and paid his respects to Mrs. Richardson.

The Junior Richardson's recollections and researches accurately restore the Quincy of fifty years ago as follows:

On the 13th of October, 1858, Quincy was a town of less than ten thousand inhabitants, and Washington park—the "Square," as it was then called—was not what it is now. At

---

\* Published in the Quincy Daily Herald, Quincy, Illinois, Tuesday, October 13, 1908, at the time of the Semi-Centennial observance of the Debate.

that time there were no pavements in or around the Square, only the worn paths over the grass, but along the lines where the pavements now are. A little south and east of the center stood the old liberty pole, from the top of which the flag was given to the breeze on that beautiful day. In the southeast quarter the grass was worn off in lines and patches by the young men and boys in playing town ball—the catcher standing in the path near the southeast gate. Opposite the court house there was a large cistern with a mound of earth over the top—a fire cistern. Around the Square there was a high open fence, with gates at the corners and the middle of each of the sides. Outside of the trees, at the edge of the streets, there was a continuous oaken rail, which was broken at the corners and sides by turnstiles. At that time farmers were in the habit of driving their wagons to the side of the streets and unhitching their teams and tying their horses to their wagons or this rail. The streets around the Square were then macadamed, but the stones had a way of hiding under a coating of dirt or mud. Gas had but recently come to Quincy, and the street lamps had hardly ceased to be a novelty. In spite of the free and easy way in which the Square was used the grass had a way of growing long enough to cut occasionally, and there was a fiction that it rained every time it was cut, especially by Jimmy Short—one of the picturesque characters of the place.

Most of the old-time people think that the Douglas-Lincoln stand stood almost directly west of the court house, very near the center, and that it faced east. But that is another story. Men's memories have placed it all over the Square and have faced it in every conceivable direction. All of which is sad or amusing, according to the mood in which you think of it. But wherever it was, there was a large crowd around it that day—a crowd of many thousand people.

How would you like to have seen that crowd? How would you like to have mingled in it and touched elbows with the men of that day? How would you like to have heard the jests and jokes and the railleries that were roughly given,

and the loud laugh that went with each discomfiture; the discussions over the merits of the respective speakers; the charges and counter-charges? How would you like to have been jostled and pushed aside by one of those squirming boys, dressed in grotesque imitation of men? How would you like to have heard the small talk and gossip among the ladies on the seats? Those ladies in pompous and aggressive bonnets and large, loose, balloon-like cloaks or mantles, or shawls with plenty of pattern, and skirts with many flounces. Ladies dressed in a fashion that had the quality of making "young women appear middle-aged." How would you like to have seen some one pat one of those demure looking little girls under the chin? Those serious-looking little girls with their hair worn down to their necks, brushed severely back and confined by a rubber comb. Those prematurely old-looking little girls in their long paletots. Those ridiculous looking little girls with their frocks stuck out like little balloons, and their long, frightful pantalets that came almost to their shoes. How would you like to have seen one of the dandies of that period?—with his long hair, covered with hair-oil, roached in front and brushed down stiff all around and turned up on the inside at the bottom; attired in a bottle-green broadcloth coat (sprung at the waist), peg-top trousers of a light buff color. A low-cut fancy colored velvet vest, with a broad expanse of shirt front that was held together by three gold studs that were connected by a very fine gold chain, with a heavy black stock wound around his high standing collar, with a high chimney-pot hat on his head and a cane in his hand. How would you like to have heard this young fop hold forth upon the merits of some barnstorming stage beauty, or the points of the last prize fight or horse race? How would you like to have heard this young fellow hum one of the airs of the absurd popular songs that the circus clowns had left in their wake—"Pop Goes the Weasel," or "Old Bob Bridley," or "Bobbin' Round." How would you like to have seen one of the belles of that day?—with her huge silk skirt of flopping flounces over her tilting crinoline, her black silk flounced



jacket with its wide sleeves and wide, white undersleeves and collar, with her wealth of jewelry on her person (rings and ear-rings, necklace and bracelets, pins and breastpins), with her hair drawn down flatly over her ears and fastened in a shapeless lump and encased in a net at the back of her head, with her unbecoming hat and veil. And yet, in spite of all that downright ugliness, in spite of this fashion that had lost the art of dressing, some of these girls—grandmothers or of a sainted memory now—were pretty and charming and bewitching.

If you had been there that day, perhaps you would have seen and heard all this before Abraham Lincoln began his speech, who was then but little known outside of Illinois, and who, probably, never would have been well-known but for his joint debates with Judge Douglas. For he was then nearly fifty years old and was a discredited politician, having served one term in congress without making anything of a record and having failed to obtain a renomination by his party—but now his fame has gone to the ends of the earth.

Are you curious to know what kind of houses there were then on the streets around the square? Well, some of them are still standing. The houses on the south side have changed less than on any of the other sides. The Newcomb has taken the place of the old Quincy House—were Judge Douglas stopped when he was here on the 13th day of October, and where he had boarded when a resident of Quincy, between the years of 1841 and 1847 (before he was married)—the building at 521 Maine street has displaced a two story frame, the Gas Company's building stands where a much better looking one then stood (the Lomelino building), the State Savings, Loan & Trust Company's building stands where two three story brick buildings then stood. Otherwise the buildings are very much as they were then on the south side.

The building at the southeast corner of Maine and Fifth streets was then unfinished, though nearly ready for occupation.



QUINCY HOUSE, QUINCY, ILL., IN 1858









FIFTH STREET, BETWEEN MAINE AND HAMPSHIRE, QUINCY, ILL., IN 1858

The "Kelly Building" then stood at the northeast corner of Fifth and Maine, a three story brick with the roof sloping to the front and rear. The three buildings to the north were then pretty much as they are now (the two south ones having had false fourth stories put on), and the one where Scovil is was then two separate and distinct houses, the front having been changed to hide that fact. Where the Golden Gate saloon is was then a story and a half frame building. The court house, after the style that was so prevalent for public buildings in the early part of the nineteenth century (a cheap modification of the Grecian temple), stood in a yard that was co-extensive with stores where Odell, Konantz, Parkhurst, and Cottrell are. To the north of the court house yard there was a two story brick building that Governor Carlin built when he came here in the thirties (two stories and an attic, roof sloping to front and rear, dormer windows). Then there was a two story brick and a two story frame, each with the gable end to the street. The present Seipker building came next, then belonging to Anton Konantz. Then came the corner building, a three story brick that belonged to James King—very much the same as the present one, only the old one had a porch running along the west side of the second story, with stairs at the south end, porch and stairs with an iron railing. In October of 1843, after retiring from the bench, Judge Douglas formed a partnership with W. H. Benneson. This law firm of Douglas & Benneson advertised their office as being at the "northeast corner of the public square." Was it in the second story of this Jim King building? Who knows? Many lawyers had their offices there during the years the building stood.

On the northeast corner of Fifth and Hampshire streets there was then a two story brick.

The then new Tillson and Konantz block stood where the Stern building is, at the northwest corner of 5th and Hampshire. Then to the west came the three three story brick buildings that are still standing—practically the four buildings, for 425 has not been changed in general outlines in put-

ting in a new stone front, the old building is still standing. Then came a three story, flat roof, brick building—then known as the “White House.” Then there were four three story brick buildings, with sloping roofs. Next came a one story frame building. Then came the present four story brick building, then but recently built by George Laage. Next to this there was a story and a half frame. Then a three story, flat roof brick. Then a one story frame. Then two two story frames out to Fourth street.

A two story frame building then stood on the northwest corner of Hampshire and Fourth streets.

The building at the southwest corner of Fourth and Hampshire streets is just as it was then, as are also the two buildings to the south. The Postal telegraph office building has displaced a building of the general character of the two buildings to the north. The present “White House” building is just as it was then. The Bert building is on the site of the Sullivan or Whig building (the only three story building on the west side). From the Whig building south there were fourteen store rooms and, probably, as many separate one and two story frame buildings, some of them mere lean-to sheds with square-topped fronts that had been put up in the spaces between the original buildings.

On the southwest corner of Fourth and Maine streets, where the public library is, there was a three story brick, fronting on Maine street, with a low shingle roof sloping to the sides and the front and the rear, in those days.

The show windows in the front of the stores in all these buildings were funny looking little things, with funny little panes of glass in them, which, together with the glass in the front doors, were protected at nights and Sundays by heavy wooden shutters, iron rods and padlocks.

It is, of course, impossible to re-people these buildings with all their occupants—all the boarders and clerks and employes; but with the aid of the newspapers of that day and the directory of 1858 one can fix upon the persons and firms and

companies and corporations that did business in the store-rooms around the Square fifty years ago.

The Bank of Quincy was in the corner room of the Quincy House. At that time John McGinnis, Jr., was the president of that bank, Maitland Boon, Sr., its cashier, Ambrose J. Clarke the teller, and Damon Hauser, Jr., the bookkeeper. Under the bank, in the basement, Jimmy McGuire was running the "Oyster Bay Restaurant." The next room on the east was occupied by the American Express company, with Theodore T. Dwight as agent. Next came the entrance to the Quincy House proper—up a winding, spiral stairway—in the upper stories. This house had but recently changed hands, the Floyd Brothers retiring and D. W. Miller coming over from the St. Charles—afterwards the Tremont—to take charge. Charles N. Lee was then the clerk, John Frazier the steward, William Payne the cook, and J. Barney Ricker the bell boy. C. W. Mead, as general agent of the Quincy and Chicago Railroad company, occupied the room just east of the Quincy House entrance, with William D. Welles as ticket agent. The Quincy House saloon came next, with James Wilson and James Pickard as barkeepers. Then there was the wholesale and retail boot and shoe house of E. K. Stone & Co.—A. B. Kingsbury being the company, and Lyman E. Kingsbury being a clerk. Then came the wholesale and retail dry-goods store of C. & C. Ladd, where George Ladd and Harry Barnard were clerks. Then there was the J. R. Dayton book store, with Charles F. Catlin and Joseph R. Skinner as clerks. Upstairs, over the Dayton store, M. Gray Palmer and Beenard Arntzen had law offices. The next room was then occupied by F. Flachs & Co. as a drug store—Aldo Sommer being the company. This firm was then about ready to move into their new quarters, where the Miller & Arthur drug store is now. Up stairs, over the Flachs store, Calvin A. Warren and Joseph P. Dean had their law offices, and Ephriam S. Green and Gilpin & Rowland their land offices. Next came Reinhold Waldin's jewelry store, with Mrs. Sophia Daneke's residence in the rear. In the next room C. O. Godfrey had a shoe



store, and in the second story Captain Joseph Artus and his brother, Samuel Artus—"Uncle Sam" as he was called—had their sleeping and living rooms. Next came the Lomelino building, with the Lomelino confectionery on the first floor, A. N. Humphrey's billiard room and bowling alley in the second floor, and H. N. Lee's dancing school in the third floor. Next came the wholesale and retail hardware house of L. & C. H. Bull. At that time H. W. Nichols and Henry Tenk were clerks and Joseph Granacher was porter for L. & C. H. Bull. Then there was the Tobin & Smith jewelry store. Then the George W. Winans book store. Then the Gatchell china and glass store. Then the wholesale and retail hardware house of Bertschinger & Steinwedeli. Frederick Harry was then a clerk for this last firm. Next came James T. Baker's wholesale and retail grocery store, with Edward E. Manson as a clerk. Then on the corner of Maine and Fifth, there was the banking house of Flagg & Savage. At that time I. O. Woodruff was connected with this bank, probably as cashier, and Thomas T. Woodruff and Joseph R. Van Doorn were clerks. In the banking room P. C. Keller had an insurance agency. Up stairs, over the bank, C. & A. E. Savage had a land office, as had Hinchman & Loomis—with James M. Bishop as their clerk. General James W. Singleton, as president of the Quincy and Toledo Railroad company—now part of the Wabash—also had an office on the second floor of that building.

At the northeast corner of Maine and Fifth streets, in the Kelly building, Brown, Dimock & Co. had a drygoods and grocery store—Cyrus Hilburn was the company and Lewis H. Dimock was a young clerk. Next on the north, Church & Fell had a grocery store, in the room but recently vacated by Bertschinger & Steinwedell. Over this store Goodwin & Davis had their law office. Next came J. W. Brown's jewelry store, over which Buckley & Delano had their law office. Then came Comstock & Co.'s stove and tinware house—Allen and Enoch Comstock. Probably S. H. Emery, Jr., was a clerk for this firm at that time. Then there was the Jansen & Smith furni-

ture store and warerooms. Frank H. Kloeckner's saloon came next, with Philip Gruebius' barber shop in the second story. Then there was the court house yard. John P. Cadogan was then sheriff and lived in the stone jail building at the rear. Thomas W. Macfall was the circuit clerk, and John Field the county clerk. Sylvester Thayer was the mayor, and A. W. Blakesley the city clerk, with offices in the court house. James M. Barry was then the city marshal, John A. Flack the police constable, Michael Whalen the lieutenant of police, and Joseph Timmer, James Maniere, William Richards, Henry Jasper, H. H. Surmeier, and Alexander Brown the watchmen. Upon this force fell the duty of keeping the crowds of that day under control. And it was something of a turbulent day; for the excitement was intense, the feeling was bitter, and the drinking habit was almost general. In the court room of this old court house Judge Douglas presided over the terms of the circuit court from 1841 to 1843—for he did duty as a circuit judge as well as a supreme judge. In the old Carlin dwelling house, just north of the court house yard, Kolker & Durstein had a saloon on the first floor, John H. Holton ("Major Holton") had his police magistrate's office upstairs. Wellington Lee and William H. Carlin also had their law offices on the second floor. Carlin was a son of the old-time governor, and but recently appointed postmaster by Buchanan in the place of Austin Brooks, because of Brooks' friendship for Douglas. The next house to the north was occupied by T. H. Brougham as an auction commission room and dwelling. Then there was J. Warren Maxwell's shoe store in the room lately vacated by Henry G. Mauzey. Anton Konantz occupied the next building as a dry goods and grocery store and dwelling. Then came the iron store of S. & E. Jonas, over which Jonas & Asbury had their law office. This law office was a kind of Lincoln headquarters on that day—Abraham Jonas being the chairman of the committee of arrangements.

Captain Asbury always claimed that he was the author of the famous question that Lincoln asked Douglas at Freeport.

Any one knowing the man would not question his word; would not question but that he framed and sent some questions, for he was an honest and truthful man; but whether they were the ones that Lincoln used is another matter. They were questions that occurred to every logical mind. They were by no means new questions. They had been asked many times. They had been answered by Douglas many times. They had been answered by many Democrats many times. They had been answered by southern Democrats in the same way that Douglas had answered them during the presidential campaign of 1856 and up to the time of the United States supreme court decision in the Dred Scott case. Further than all this, they were of no great importance. Douglas had already broken with the southerners over the Lecompton constitution, which they were trying to force on the people of Kansas. The Freeport questions had nothing to do with the breach. But whatever the importance of these questions, Asbury framed some questions and sent them to Lincoln, and undoubtedly he did the work in the law office of Jonas & Asbury in the second story of the old building at the southeast corner of Fifth and Hampshire streets.

The floor room of the building at the northeast corner of Fifth and Hampshire was then occupied by Zacharias Hirsh as a clothing store. Over this store Dr. S. M. Sturgis had his dental rooms, and under it, in the basement, John Simon had a barber shop.

J. C. Bernard & Co. had a leather and saddlery store on the northwest corner of Hampshire and Fifth streets. Over this store, in the third story, Ames had a daguerrean gallery. The Quincy Savings & Insurance Co. occupied the next store room to the west. E. Gove was the president of this institution, A. C. Marsh was the secretary, C. B. Clark was the cashier, and C. H. Charles was the teller. Over this bank and insurance company, in the third floor, the Quincy Blues had their armory. The next building to the west was occupied by Snow & Wiltberger as a wholesale and retail hardware store, but they had recently failed and were being sold out by Buck-

ley & Delano. S. M. Culver occupied the next floor room with a dry goods store—W. B. Hoffman was then clerking for Culver. Over this store Adam Schmitt had his residence. Then came Henry Root's wholesale and retail dry goods store—John Bert and "Van" Shinn were clerking for Root at that time. Then there was the Sawyer & Graves dry goods store, over which R. E. Letton had his music rooms and residence. A. & L. Buddee had a liquor store in the next building, over which Isaac Ryland had a billiard hall and saloon. Then came Schultheis & Shepherd's shoe store, in a room lately occupied by C. & C. Ladd, over which Ryland had his residence. Next was Joseph & Nelke's dry goods store (what is now 419 Hampshire), over which Dr. Edward G. Castle had his office and residence. H. H. Hoffman had a drug store in the next room to the west, and in his employ was a colored man by the name of George Howard, who was known by all the small boys for his patience and kindness. Over the Hoffman store (now 417 Hampshire) Dr. Samuel W. Rogers had his residence, and it was here that Douglas was entertained at dinner, among congenial friends, on that 13th day of October. Then came the Solomon Lesem clothing store, over which Miss C. E. Mahoney had her dressmaking rooms, and Mrs. Henry Parsons her millinery establishment and residence. Next, in a one story frame, came the banking house of Moore, Hollowbush & Co.—James and John Newlands, stepsons of Ebenezer More, were clerks in this bank, and Edward ("General") Babcock had a news agency there. Laage & Barnum's wholesale and retail hat and cap store came next. Then came Charles Brown, Jr.'s shoe store—where Fred Wilmns was a young clerk. Then there was Moses Jacobs' store and residence. W. S. M. Anderson occupied the next one story building as a grocery and dry good store. Then there was the "Elkhorn Exchange Saloon," of which T. J. Shepherd was the proprietor. Over the saloon John M. Bradford had a harness shop. The corner building was occupied by Scheipering & Co. as a stove store.



On the northwest corner of Hampshire and 4th streets Howland & Jones had a tin store and shop.

The room at the southwest corner of Fourth and Hampshire was then occupied by Moses Jacobs as a clothing store, with Samuel Marks in charge. Over this store Mrs. Gertrude Clowes had her residence. The next house to the south was occupied by N. T. Lane as a dry goods store and residence—Lane was then advertising as selling out. James Fisher had a dry goods and grocery store on the first floor of the next building, with James Inghram as clerk. Mrs. Hester Brittingham and her family lived over the Fisher store. The next building was occupied by S. J. Lesem as a dry goods and clothing store and residence—Isaac Lesem being then a clerk for his brother. Then came David Herman's clothing store and residence where the "White House" is. Alexander Inness had been conducting a dry goods store in the first floor of the next building—the Whig building—but just at this time he had failed and was being sold out. In the second floor of this building Morton & Dallum were publishing the Whig and Republican—these two papers having recently merged—and conducted a job printing office. At this time William W. Prescott was the foreman of the paper and William I. Whitwell foreman of the job printing office. John LeRoy, Ora Pitney, and William Pitney were printers on the paper, and Andy Jackson in the job office. In the third story of the Whig building Thomas L. Rivers had his daguerrean rooms. Then in the next building to the south Samuel L. Pool had a clothing store. Then Mrs. Day and Mrs. McLean had a millinery store in the next building. Next was Ernest Hanke's tobacco shop. J. S. Van Buren's hardware store came next, with James T. Baker's residence in the second story. Then came the merchant tailor store of Arthur Noble, in the room recently vacated by J. Phil Bert. Over this store Mrs. Sarah Magahay had her dress-making rooms. Then there was the shoe shop of S. G. Rinneberg. The next building was occupied by William Foot as a barber shop and residence. "Bill" Foot was a Jamaica negro, and he never let the fact

go unknown if he could help it—that he never was a slave, that he was born free. Then, in a little one-story building, E. W. Parsons had his jewelry store—Wm. H. Gage was then, temporarily, in the employ of Parsons. Then came Mrs. Ann Karnes' millinery store, with her residence in the second story. Next came the Hiram Rogers drug store, where Douglas passed some of his time and met some of his friends and admirers on that day. His secret conferences, however, were held in his room at the Quincy House or in Austin Brooks' sanctum in the Herald office, then in the second floor of a brick building that stood just south of the public library premises, over the post office. Brooks was still the postmaster. In these places and in social calls upon the families of old friends and in rides about the little town, Douglas passed his time until the 14th of October, when he and Lincoln took the boat for Alton. The old Rogers drug store stood where the building known as 107 North Fourth street stands, or partly where that building and partly where the one known as 109 North Fourth street stands. Over the Rogers store Lewis & Hubbard had their dental rooms. The next room was occupied by James Kennedy as a shoe store, over which Doctors Bassett & Rudd had their office. The next room was occupied by E. M. Davis as a clothing store and sewing machine agency—the room lately occupied by George W. Winans. Then came John O. Osborn's insurance office. Then, on the corner, came the Powers & Finley's clothing store. Over these three last named stores there were many little rooms—all reached by a stairway on Maine street and a balcony on Fourth street. At that time Dr. I. T. Wilson, Dr. Louis Watson, Dr. H. Bradley, and Dr. John W. Bartlett had their offices up there and Daniel D. Paullin his land office. Tradition has it that Douglas once had his law office in one of these rooms. Is tradition correct in this? Who knows?

The store room in the building at the southwest corner of Fourth and Maine streets was occupied by James A. Parker as a merchant tailoring establishment. In the second

story of that building W. W. Stockwell had a billiard saloon, and in the third story the Quincy Guards had their armory.

These militia companies—the Guards and the Blues—were the pride of the town, and compared most favorably with the companies of St. Louis and the eastern cities. Many of their officers and men did noble service in the Civil War, and some of them rose to a high rank. James D. Morgan, the captain of the Guards, became a major general; John Tillson, the second lieutenant, became a colonel and brigadier general by brevet; W. R. Lockwood, the third lieutenant, became a colonel. B. M. Prentiss, the captain of the Blues, rose to be a brigadier general, and a major general by brevet.

What old time boy is there who does not remember the Guards and the Blues? What one is there whose heart did not swell with pride as he followed them in their marching around the streets, keeping step to the tap of the drum? And don't you remember the ecstasy, the joy unspeakable, when you saw one of them getting off the boat upon their return from the competitive drill at the St. Louis fair with one of the prizes? The St. Louis fair! Where all the fast horses went. Where Silver Heels went. Where the Prince of Wales offered General Singleton a fabulous price for Silver Heels. Where all the fashionable people went. Where some of the boys went and came back with Gulliver stories of the wonderful things that they had seen there. St. Louis! What a flood of boyish memories and fancies that name brings up of the time when that city was the metropolis, the mecca, the mart and the market for all the country round about here!







*Edmund James.*

## EDMUND J. JAMES, 1855-1925.

By JESSIE PALMER WEBER.

The people of Illinois, especially those connected with the educational and historical interests of the State, feel a deep sense of loss in the death at Covina, California, June 18, 1925, of Dr. Edmund J. James, President Emeritus of the University of Illinois.

Edmund Janes James was the son of Dr. Colin Dew James and his second wife Amanda Keziah Casad the daughter of Anthony Wayne Casad, a noted pioneer preacher and physician of Illinois. Dr. Casad was one of the founders of McKendree College.

Edmund Janes James was born in Jacksonville, Illinois, May 21, 1855. He was the fourth son of Colin D. James. He was named for Edmund Janes, an early Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The James family is a typical pioneer family of the middle west. Colin D. James was born in Virginia in 1808. His father, William B. James was a preacher and came with his family from Virginia to Jefferson County, Ohio, in 1812. In 1814 he settled in Mansfield, Ohio.

After a few years in Ohio the James family continued its migrations westward and lived for a time at Helt's Prairie then in Vigo County, now Vermilion County, Indiana. By 1830 the young Colin D. James had made his way to Illinois where, in 1834 he became a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He served at various stations in Illinois from 1834 to 1876. He was station preacher or presiding elder in twenty-two towns in Illinois in this period, remaining on an average about two years in each place as was the custom of the Methodist Church at that time. Edmund J. James often spoke of the frequent flittings of the family and told amusing

and sometimes pathetic stories of them. It was fortunate for young James that his father was stationed at Normal when the boy was at the age to take advantage of the Model Department of the State Normal University at Normal. He graduated from this school in 1873. He was then eighteen years of age. The same year he entered Northwestern University at Evanston.

In May, 1874, feeling the need of earning money for the continuation of his studies he secured a position as recorder of the United States Lake Survey and worked one season on the lower part of Lake Ontario and the Upper St. Lawrence river. He entered Harvard College November 2, 1874, but he went to Europe the year following and entered the University of Halle, October 16, 1875, and graduated from that University August 4, 1877, with the degrees of A. M. and Ph. D.

This young man just twenty-two years of age returned to his native land and began his life work as an American educator in which field he attained signal distinction. His first work was as principal of the High School at Evanston which position he assumed January 1, 1878. He retained to the day of his death a great fondness for the city of Evanston. When he left the presidency of the Northwestern University to become president of the University of Illinois he said that Mrs. James was sorry to leave Evanston and that he too, was sorry for many reasons as he regarded Evanston as the most delightful residence city in America. He resigned as principal of the Evanston High School in June 1879 to accept the position of Professor of Latin and Greek and principal of the Model School of the Illinois State Normal School. He remained at Normal until Christmas, 1882, then went to Europe for a few months special study and on his return in September 1883, he became professor of Public Administration in the University of Pennsylvania. He remained at this great Univeristy over thirteen years and did a great deal of important work. He was secretary of the graduate faculty for a time and was Director of the Wharton School of Finance



and Economy and was editor of the Political Economy and Public Law Series issued by the University of Pennsylvania. He was one of the organizers and one of the first vice presidents of the American Economic Association.

On December 14, 1889, he founded the American Academy of Political and Social Sciences with headquarters at Philadelphia. He was the first president of the Academy and for many years continued at the head of its activities. He was for several years editor of its publications. He was among the first to foster the movement to introduce into the United States the scheme of public instruction known as University Extension.

In 1892 he was invited by the American Bankers' Association to make a special study of the subject of commercial education in Europe and his report to the Bankers' Association on the education of business men in Europe has become a standard authority on this subject. The report has been published and republished several times.

To tell of the work done by President James in the educational field would be practically to write the history of education in the departments of University extension and political sciences for a period of years extending from 1883 when he became connected with the Wharton School of Finance and Economy to 1902, the year that he became president of Northwestern University, so great was his interest and activity and his cooperation with all movements in their interest.

In 1896 Professor James became Professor of Public Administration and director of the University Extension Division of the University of Chicago. Here for about seven years he gave his great ability and energy to his university work and all projects for the advancement of higher education among the people of Illinois. He wrote hundreds of papers and addresses on educational, legal and economic subjects. He was offered the presidency of several educational institutions of high rank.

On February 1, 1902, Professor James became president of Northwestern University and returned with his family to



Evanston, where in 1878 he began his teaching career as principal of the Evanston High School. The years of his presidency at Evanston were happy ones in spite of their strenuous labor. As has been mentioned, Mrs. James found Evanston a delightful and congenial home city and the surroundings were agreeable. When in September, 1904, President James was selected as President of the University of Illinois the family was sorry to leave their home in which they had been settled so short a time. President James said that a trustee of Northwestern said to him, when informed of President James' decision to go to Illinois, "I am sorry you are going to leave us, but if you will leave Mrs. James I will call it square."

On September 1, 1904, Edmund J. James became President of the University of Illinois and a new era began for that institution. President James was in his forty-ninth year. All his years of labor, of study of the newest and best in administration and pedagogy, all of his ripe learning and his knowledge of human nature and his vast fund of tolerance and sympathy were placed unstintingly at the service of the University. The long years of patient labor brought forth fruit abundantly for the benefit of the University of Illinois.

President James had a faithful partner and coadjutor in his wife. This remarkable woman was born in Germany. Her name was Anna Margaret Lange. President James met her when he was a student at the University of Halle. She was the daughter of a Lutheran minister whose service included Schochwitz and Hoshnstedt near the city of Halle. She was well educated, having had unusual training in literature, music and languages. In addition to English and German, she spoke and read French fluently and also mastered Italian. As a young married woman, keeping her home without a servant, she learned Latin in order to help her husband by correcting the papers of his pupils, thus giving him more time for his studies. She had great faith in her husband and high hopes for his future. She lived to see these hopes become realities. She used laughingly to say, "I am grooming

my race-horse. He's got to win!" They became engaged to be married when President James was in Halle, but he came back to America without her, to take a position as principal of the Evanston High School January 1, 1878. In June, 1879, he resigned this position to accept a position as professor in the State Normal School at Normal. In August 1879, the young German girl came to America to join the man to whom she had plighted her troth in Germany. They were married August 22, 1879. She died November 13, 1914, after a harmonious married life of over thirty-five years. This is not the place to pay tribute to this devoted wife and mother, except to speak of her great helpfulness to President James.\*

In 1897 Governor John R. Tanner appointed Edmund J. James, then a professor at the University of Chicago, a member of the board of trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. President James was a builder, constructive in thought and action. He saw in the little collection of books of the Library the foundation of a great Library. It was fortunate for the Library that he was willing to give his time and attention to its interests. His colleagues on the Library Board were Judge H. W. Beckwith of Danville and Mr. George N. Black of Springfield. To these three men must be given much of the credit for the development of the Historical Library.

Judge H. W. Beckwith of Danville was at that time chairman of the board. He owned a fine collection of books relating to the history of Illinois and the west and was the writer of important books or monographs on local historical subjects. He was regarded as an authority on the Indian tribes of Illinois and Indiana. Although Judge Beckwith was largely self educated he had what some writers have described as "historical instinct." He seemed to have had an unusual appreciation of what constitutes real history. He had made a life-long study of Illinois history. To him the keen interest of Professor James in the history of Illinois and in the Historical Library was a real pleasure and he was glad to have

---

\* See Anna Margaret Lange James, *Journal Illinois State Historical Society*. Volume 7, No. 4, January, 1915, pages 408-416.

the co-operation of that trained student with his brilliant intellect and dynamic energy. Mr. George N. Black, the third member of the board, was a business man of affairs but he gave active co-operation and lively interest to the work of the Library.

In 1899 these men and others called a meeting at the University of Illinois of those interested in the formation of a State Historical Society. This meeting was held May 19, 1899. Judge Beckwith was elected president of the new society and Professor James and Mr. Black were made members of the executive committee. These fathers and founders of the Illinois State Historical Society planned so wisely for it that it has steadily grown and it is today one of the largest and most influential state historical societies in the United States.

Its first officers were:

H. W. Beckwith, President.

Dr. J. F. Snyder, Vice President.

Professor Evarts B. Greene, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Executive Committee was:

Judge Beckwith,

Professor Greene,

George N. Black,

Edmund J. James,

J. H. Burnham of Bloomington,

Judge David McCulloch of Peoria and

J. N. Perrin of Belleville.

All of these first officers are now dead except Professor Greene and Mr. Perrin.

The officers of the Library immediately began a search for records and source material and it was at the suggestion of Professor James, Judge Beckwith and Mr. John A. Corwin of the Chicago Tribune that the notable series called Illinois Historical Collections was inaugurated. Judge Beckwith was the editor of the first volume of the Collections. It is not a depreciation of the great services to the Historical Society



of H. W. Beckwith, Doctor J. F. Snyder, Professor E. B. Greene, J. H. Burnham, George N. Black, Otto L. Schmidt and others to say that nearly all of the important enterprises of the Library and Society for at least the first fifteen years of its existence were suggested and developed under the guidance of Professor James.

As has been stated Professor James became President of the University of Illinois on September 1, 1904. The following January (1905) Charles S. Deneen was inaugurated Governor of the State of Illinois. Governor Deneen had a great admiration for President James and confidence in his wisdom and foresight and gave him cordial support and sympathy. During the eight years of Governor Deneen's incumbency President James accomplished great things for the University. It grew tremendously in influence, importance and physical property. President James made a special study of each of the departments of the institution and it was only through his remarkable powers of concentration of mind that he could so quickly acquire a knowledge and understanding of the needs and problems of each. He said that in some departments of a special or technical nature his position was largely a judicial one when it came to decisions, and he patiently listened to the claims of all interested persons. This was particularly true in regard to the agricultural and horticultural departments, and the work of the State Highway Commission of which latter Commission the President of the State University was at that time a member. Although he had under his supervision the great University and its vast affairs, he retained his interest in the State Historical Library and Society and attended their meetings. He gave his undivided attention to the affairs of these Associations when in their meetings and continued to plan for their welfare and their future.

The sixteen years (1904-1920) that President James spent at the University of Illinois were years of labor and sacrifice but he through these labors, achieved great things for the University, for the State and for the Nation.



He had that genius for friendship which only a person of rare sensibility, generosity and warm feeling can possess. To have been associated with him was a privilege. He had high hopes and plans for the State University, many of which he lived to see realized.

His health was never robust and his unremitting and severe labors took constant toll of his strength. The death of his beloved wife was a hard blow to him. The anxieties of the World War, too, made inroads on his enfeebled constitution and at last he was obliged to ask for a leave of absence which later became permanent retirement. The Trustees of the University made him President Emeritus. He spent his last years mostly in California but made occasional visits to Illinois and the University. He died at Covina, California, on June 18, 1925. His remains were brought back to Urbana and buried beside those of his wife. The University faculty and his old friends paid high tribute to the memory of the man who had labored so long and wrought so nobly for them. Lorado Taft, a close friend of President James, said in speaking of his funeral:

"I saw that flower laden coffin and I thought can that be all that is left of that quick, responsive, noble personality."

If the halls and buildings of the University could answer they would say "No, we are here, enduring monuments to his wisdom and courage."

Could the men, women and children who have been helped and encouraged by him answer they would say "No, his name will live in our hearts and memories, and our children shall be taught to value his services to education and to humanity."

The Illinois State Journal in an editorial ably expressed a fair estimate of the true greatness of Edmund J. James:

"EDMUND J. JAMES: The world of education hears of the death of Edmund J. James with sincere sorrow. The State of Illinois which was the scene of his brilliant achievements, well may bow her head before his grave. His administration of the University of Illinois was a remarkable execu-

tion of an almost sublime conception; he made a dream come true; an ideal appear concrete.

His work at that institution has become his monument, imperishable and enduring through the ages. The history of education in this country cannot be written without liberal space and consideration for Edmund J. James."

## THE COMING OF THE INGALLS FAMILY TO ILLINOIS IN 1834.

BY MRS. MARY F. C. DIXON.

In the year 1628, Edmund and Francis Ingalls landed at Salem, Mass., from Lincolnshire, England, with Governor Endicott. They were tanners in England. They crossed the Saugus River in 1629 and established a tannery at a place they called Lynn, because of the name of their home in Lincolnshire, England.

Francis left no male descendants, his daughter, Mary, married Roger Belknap.

Edmund fell through a defective bridge over the Saugus River in 1648 and was drowned.

Henry, son of Edmund, moved to Andover, Massachusetts, sometime after 1646. His son, James, married Hannah Abbott. They had a son, James, born in 1695, who married Mary Stevens. After the death of James, Sr., his widow, Hannah Abbott Ingalls, with her son James and his wife went with the Pomfret Colony to Abington, Connecticut. They there established their home almost directly across the street from the Colony Church. They there raised a family of seven children. Their son, Ephraim, married Mary Sharpe, whose great-grandfather was Resolved White, who came over in the Mayflower in 1620.

Their son, Ephraim Ingalls, married Lucy Goodell, and they too, resided in the ancestral home, rearing a family of nine children; Mary S., Henry L., Lucy, Lydia, Deborah, Edmund, Chas. Francis, George A. and Ephraim. Lucy, the mother, died in 1829 and the father, Ephraim, in 1831.

Their oldest son, Henry Laurens Ingalls, married Lavinia Childs. Her sister, Priscilla Childs, married Dr. Chandler, the founder of Chandlerville, Illinois. Henry had made a visit to the Illinois country and found it to his liking. When he re-



MARY COLBY DIXON









CHARLES F. INGALLS

turned to Pomfret, at the time of his father's death, they wanted him to buy out the other heirs and keep the old place, on which a fine new home had recently been erected. His response was, "What, work all my life, and when I am through, leave nothing but a little farm on the Quinebaug River in Connecticut? No, we can do vastly better for ourselves in the Illinois country."

So the old place was sold to a neighbor, Stephen Smith. Mary S. Ingalls had married Addison Fletcher of Cavendish, Vermont. Lucy was the wife of Grosvenor Storrs and resided in Pomfret. The two younger children, George Addison and Ephraim were left with these two older sisters while Henry, Edmund and C. Francis, with their sisters, Lydia and Deborah started for Illinois on April 21, 1834.

Preparatory to starting, Lydia purchased a blank book which was used for a diary of the journey. This book is now in the possession of Mary F. Colby Dixon, of Petersburg, Illinois, the oldest daughter of Lydia Ingalls and her husband Jonathan Colby.

On the cover of this book we find, "L. and D. Ingalls Book in Co." On the first page inside, "Lydia Ingalls account book."

THE DIARY KEPT BY CHAS. FRANCIS INGALLS IN HIS SISTER  
LYDIA'S ACCOUNT BOOK.

April 21, 1834: Left Abington for Illinois. Called at Mr. Chandler's. Passed through Eastford, Ashford, and Mansfield over a smooth but very hilly road and spent the night at Dimick's in Coventry, 16 miles from Abington.

April 22: Left at half past five and took breakfast at Daggett's in Bolton and spent the night in Merrill's, New Hartford, after passing Manchester, Hartford and Avon. Day's journey 41 miles. Found the road very muddy 20 miles west of Hartford.

April 23: Proceeded on the Farmington River Road and took breakfast at Healy's, passing on, called at Barkham-



sted during a shower. After crossing the Farmington River four times, we continued our journey, and being overtaken by darkness and rain, were obliged to put up at Mr. Sheldon's. Day's travel 23 miles.

April 24: Left Sheldon's and took breakfast at Catlin's in New Marlborough; passed through Great Barrington, Massachusetts, Cannan, Connecticut, and staid all night at Chatham, N. Y. Very cold and a high wind all day. Day's travel 33 miles.

April 25: Traveled five miles to Walker's and took breakfast. Passed on through Nassau, Schodack, and Greenbush to Albany. Distance traveled this day 20 miles, making the whole distance from Abington 133 miles. Likewise took a passage from Albany to Buffalo in the "Privateer," a 50 ton boat, paying one cent per mile passage, and 75c per hundred for baggage. Passed through the first from the basin and weighed in a lock prepared for that purpose.

April 26: Passed on to Schenectady, crossing the Mohawk thirteen miles from Albany. The distance from Albany to Schenectady is 30 miles. Crossed the Mohawk again, but to the South, the first time we crossed to the North. Good land generally and settled by the Dutch.

April 27, Sunday: Very snowy and cold; depth of the snow is 9 to 12 inches. Passed quite a number of lake boats, and found the canal business proceedings as usual. Henry was taken sick at his stomach which caused vomiting. The boat was hindered about 30 minutes by running aground. Crossed Schoharrie Creek, a dangerous passage in stormy weather on account of the dam below.

May 2: We reached Buffalo about 9 p. m.

May 5: Went on board the steamboat "Michigan" at 9 o'clock bound for Detroit. This is a boat of 500 tons and the largest, finest boat upon the Lake. Overtook and passed the "Peacock" about 11 o'clock. Passed Dunkirk which is 45 miles from Buffalo. We landed at a small Isle a short distance from Erie, from which passengers are taken to Erie by a small steamboat.

May 6: Landed at Fairport, Pa., at 7 o'clock a. m. to take on wood, etc., at which place we saw immense numbers of pigeons. At 12 m., we landed at Cleveland (190 miles from Buffalo and 110 miles from Detroit) and left at 2 p. m. We landed at the Huron dock and left passengers. Passed a short distance up the Detroit River and anchored.

May 7: Passed up the Detroit River to Detroit and landed at 6 o'clock a. m. Put up at Dr. Petty's Inn, called the City Hotel, formerly called the "Yankee's Cheap Boarding House" for 50c each per day.

May 8: Bought a gray horse for \$56.50, as we concluded to come by land to Chicago, a distance of 300 miles. We likewise packed our loose goods with some that we purchased in Detroit in another box, and selected such things as we thought fit to carry by land.

May 9: We shipped our goods on board steamer "Napoleon" for Chicago and ourselves started in our one-horse wagon for Chicago, about 9 o'clock a. m. We travelled 21 miles and put up at Campbell's, our road being dangerous, as it was pitted by very deep ruts.

May 17: Left and travelled upon the beach 18 miles to the first house, where we put up, on account of our horse tiring out, at Mr. Lewis'.

May 18: Staid at Lewis'.

May 19: Henry and myself (Chas. F. Ingalls) continued our journey on foot, leaving the girls and Edmund to wait and recruit the horse. We traveled 33 miles, being 4 miles from Chicago, and put up.

May 20: We went into Chicago and put up at Hale's Inn, kept by Ingersoll, upon the Chicago River, one mile below Fort Dearborn. This by water is 700 miles from Detroit and 280 by land.

May 21: I started in the p. m. and travelled 12 miles to Laughton's upon the Des Plaines river and put up.

May 22: I travelled 18 miles and being overtaken about 9 o'clock by Henry in the stage, I likewise took a seat and,

proceeding, dined at Walker's Grove, 40 miles from Ottawa and we put up at Holderman's Grove, 15 miles from Ottawa.

May 23, 24: Put up at Clark's in Ottawa, which is situated at the junction of the Fox and Illinois rivers.

May 25, Sunday: At 8 o'clock went aboard the ferry ship with other passengers and went down to Hennipen 35 miles to meet the steamboat "Exchange." The steamboat passed in the night and went up to Starved Rock, ten miles above Hennipen and returned.

May 26: Went aboard the "Exchange" at 3 p. m. and landed at Peoria at one o'clock at night, 50 miles from Hennipen.

May 27: Landed at Pekin, 3 miles from Peoria to repair machinery. Passed the boat "Peoria" at one o'clock p. m. Landed at Ross Ferry (Havanna) at the mouth of Spoon River 40 miles from Beardstown. We landed at Beardstown at 9 o'clock p. m. Staid at Smith's Inn.

May 28: Came up the bottom on foot and I returned and got the trunk, it being Wednesday.

Tuesday following, it being June 3, the girls and Edmund arrived after making one week's visit upon the sand beach.

CHARLES F. INGALLS.

Abington, Conn., is the name of the *township* where the Ingalls home was located. *Pomfret* was their town some 2 miles away. \* \* \* \* \*. I haven't the diary at hand—just my copy of it, but I left out several days record twice that had little of interest in it when I copied.

Deborah Ingalls went to Lee County to keep house for her brother, C. Francis, and later became the wife of Dr. Richard Adams, of Massachusetts. Henry and Edmund settled on land near Chandlerville, where Edmund died of inflammatory rheumatism, the first winter after his arrival.

Henry made two trips to California as a gold seeker, brought home some gold, sold his home in Chandlerville and went to Muskoatink, Chisago Co., Minnesota, where he died.

C. Francis settled near Sublette, Lee County, Illinois, and married Miss Sarah Hawkins. His children were, Charles



INGALLS' HOME, ABINGTON, CONN.









CHURCH BUILT BY THE FOUNDERS, ABINGTON SOCIETY,  
ABINGTON, CONN.

H., E. Fletcher, Sarah, wife of John H. Pierce, Ara, wife of Will H. Morgan, and Mary, who married Charley Jacobs. E. Fletcher Ingalls became a prominent throat and lung specialist in Chicago and was for many years Dean of Rush Medical College.

Lydia married Jonathan Colby, who in 1834 came from Hopkinton, New Hampshire to New Salem and became one of the substantial citizens of Menard County, Illinois.

George Addison and Ephraim in 1837 followed their brothers and sisters to the West. For a time they taught Subscription Schools, taking in payment money, colts, calves, etc., as the early settlers were able to spare. Later they became citizens of Chicago, marrying the only daughters of Thomas Church (one of the pioneer merchants of Chicago).

Addison married Mary Eloise Church and lived in Oak Park on Lake St., where his home once the finest house in Oak Park still stands\*. He was a law partner of L. C. P. Freer.

Ephraim married Melissa Church and was for many years a professor at Rush Medical College, being Professor Emeritus at the time of his death.

Mary F. Colby Dixon wrote the addendum to the Ingalls diary Feb. 9, 1923, when she was nearly 83 years old. It was found in her desk after her death in 1924.

---

\* Was torn down soon after this was written, 1923.



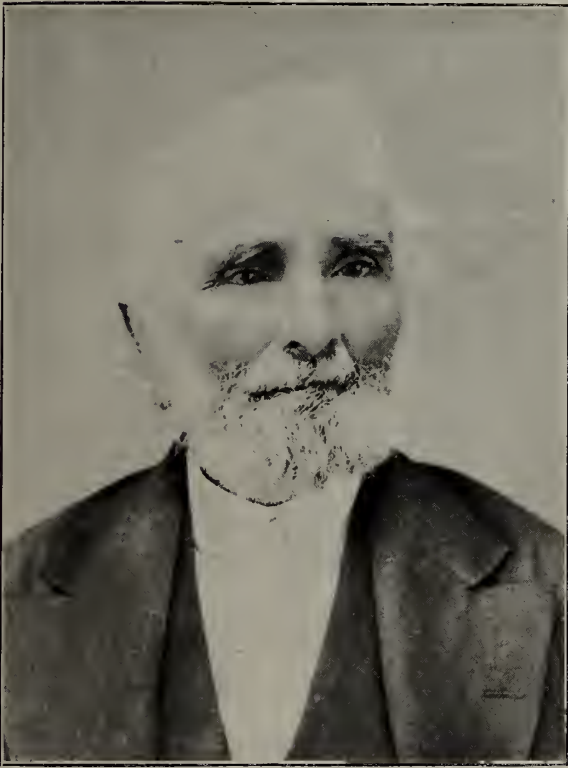
## THE JOHN MURPHY FAMILY AS PIONEERS IN ILLINOIS.

BY A. F. MURPHY.

John Murphy, my father, and his family resided in Alleghany County, Pennsylvania, fifteen miles below Pittsburg. Our lease expired in the year 1844. Our neighbor Gilmore had a brother-in-law in Fulton County, Illinois, by the name of Wheeler. In the spring, my father made a trip to Illinois, stopping at Wheeler's. He went by boat and was gone a month.

Early in November, 1844, just after the election of James K. Polk, to the Presidency of the United States, my father went to Pittsburg and contracted with a vessel, "The Fulton," to carry himself and family as far as St. Louis for \$12.50. There were eight in the family and their baggage included two bedsteads, bedding, dishes, a plow, fanning mill, etc. Of course this was deck passage and did not include board. We were to be at Shousetown, three miles away, by the next day. At eleven a. m. we were there but "The Fulton" did not appear until the afternoon of the next day. The boat stopped long and often loading and unloading freight. When we woke up at Louisville, Kentucky, we heard a terrible roaring as of a tornado. It was the falls of the Ohio River. It was said that we could pass through the canal by paying \$40 toll. However, they hired three pilots for five dollars each, instead. In the afternoon the captain came on deck and seated us equally on each side of the boat. Some of the ladies wanted to go on shore, walk the distance of the falls, and get on board the boat again, but we all staid in. Sometimes, in the passage, it seemed that every joint in the boat creaked as though in a terrible pressure, but we passed safely through and "The Fulton" landed us at St. Louis.

There my father engaged "The Jasper," lying half a mile distant to take us bag and baggage, to Copperas Creek



JOHN F. MURPHY



Landing in Fulton Co., Ill., eight miles from Canton, for seven dollars. We arrived at the "Landing" about daybreak and walked on a plank into a warehouse. Father found a man with three pair of oxen from Warren County, who had brought a load, but had no load to haul back. He was hired to haul a load of goods and people twenty-four miles to Wheeler's for \$1.50. We arrived at Wheeler's at two in the afternoon on the second day. The driver was, of course, given his food and lodging gratis, but he had to pay 50 cents for the feed for his team. He would get home that night having one dollar for his two days work for himself and oxen.

At Wheeler's we found the people kind and helpful. The people were more or less located in groups and ours was the Wheeler neighborhood. William Wheeler, generally known as "Uncle Billie," had settled there in 1837, and several sons had located around him. Seven miles to the North was the Cline settlement, which was somewhat similar, but generally known as Arnarougen. There were three inter-marriages between these two families and intercourse between them was quite common. The people generally were illiterate and in our section schools and churches were unknown. The tobacco plant was raised in the garden as much as cabbage or tomatoes. Young ladies, who could neither read nor write, could be seen daily with the pipe in their mouths. Whiskey was then sold by grocers at 25c per gallon, and all used it more or less. It was good to keep out cold in winter and also to ward off the heat of summer. Sometimes "when whiskey is in, wit is out."

Buggy riding was not common those days, such vehicles were very scarce and there was some prejudice against those who rode in them. Uncle Billie called them "Shite Pokes" and would not allow them an inch of the highway if he could help it, but rather tried to lock wheels and put them out of business.

We were four miles from Spoon River. The country was broken, had a timber soil and an occasional tree, with a heavy growth of underbrush, which had been burnt over so often that



the root was sometimes larger than the top. Father purchased 80 acres for \$120. He erected a house of hewn logs on it, 16 by 18 feet, with a puncheon floor. We moved in in August, 1845. Our post office was in the country two miles distant, and the carrier passed our place twice a week on horseback. Letter postage was 25 cents, and we had never heard of a letter being prepaid. Our postmaster kindly trusted us for letters as money was scarce and he had to report only twice a year.

Ellisville, six miles distant, was a great rallying place on Saturdays and scarcely a Saturday passed when there was not one or more fights there. One of our neighbors had two fights in one day. We occupied Grannie Lance's cabin, about 14 by 14 feet, until our own was complete. Grannie was a great believer in witches and could tell about them taking men out through the key hole, changing them into horses and riding them night after night, until they were poor in flesh and sometimes the mouth mangled by the bridle bits. Grannie Lance was also a midwife. She was usually gone three weeks on a case and her charge was one dollar.

Before the adoption of the township organization, a large tract of the county voted at Ellisville, six miles from us. They did not vote by ballot then, and the clerk's tally could be read at any time. On one occasion, the Troy Mills folks saw that their party would be defeated, they rushed in, captured the poll books and destroyed them. A new election had to be called and many went to the polls well armed, but no disturbance occurred. Mr. Ellis, for whom the village was named, was elected a justice of the peace in an early day, and served fifteen years without a statute, during which time not an appeal was taken from his docket. Statutes were rare in those days, but finally Mr. Ellis obtained one and tried his next case accordingly, but an appeal was taken to a higher court and his judgment reversed. That was a hard blow on the statute and the squire had no further use for it.

Some distance to the south of us there was a church of Hard Shell Baptists, and like many of that time, some were

addicted to strong drink. Brother A. was put on trial for intoxication and two ministers were selected to conduct the trial pro and con. A dozen witnesses had seen Brother A. in the gutter, feeling upward for the ground, and a strong case was made out against him. But counsel for A. simply asked each witness if he saw the good brother puke and the answer was invariably "No!" Then this distinguished counsel for the defense rested his case on Matthew 15:11, viz., "Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man," and the good brother was exonerated, because he did not puke.

When one of our neighbors died, a grave was prepared on Uncle Billie's land out in the brush, and they would always sing,

"Hark from the tombs the doleful sound,  
Mine ears attend the cry;  
Ye living men, come view the ground  
Where you must shortly lie." etc.

There was more work done by oxen than by horses and the best plows had wooden moldboards. The only drag in the place had wooden teeth, but father brought with him sixteen iron teeth an inch square. He sold a half interest in the teeth to a neighbor who assisted in hewing out the framework for the harrow that served the whole community for years. They were all one horse farmers, and each would patiently wait his turn for the harrow. The same was true in regard to a wagon, as there was only one for several years, and only two when we left in 1854.

Almost every family kept a few sheep, the wool was sheared, washed and sent to the carding machine, but the spinning was done in the home. Much of the yarn was woven into fabric called linsey-woolsey on a hand loom. It was used largely for clothing and bedding. The warp was cotton. Occasionally a sheep was slaughtered for summer meat. Threshing as a rule, did not commence until the grain was in the stack. Sometimes, however, neighbors would join and tramp

out wheat with horses and each borrow a few bushels, then one would take the whole to mill at Lewiston, fourteen miles distant. The trip with the waiting usually took two days. The rule was to give the threshers the tenth bushel, as cash was very scarce.

In almost every house there was a gun, and many spent Sunday in pursuit of game. Wild game was very plentiful. stock ran at large. Men fenced in their crops in those days. It was customary at butchering time in the fall to salt down a hog for each member of the family. It was also customary for each family to raise a patch of buckwheat, this with their pork was a great item in their winter provisions. It was also customary, for some half dozen men to go to Thompson's Lake, east of Canton, once or twice a year, rent a seine, or hire a man with one, and return, with each a half barrel or more of good dressed fish. That was quite a help for the table.

Most of the men were coopers by trade; in the spring they would cut and prepare the material, then in the winter make barrels for the markets in Canton and Fairview to pay for the goods they had received during the summer. They also sold some of their dressed pork to these markets. Some made suction pumps from wood cut in the forest. Some dug wells to get a little money.

Many of the adults could not read or write and the children had no opportunity to learn. For seven years we had no school except a subscription school for one term taught by an aged gentleman from Virginia, who had formerly been an overseer of slaves and hated colored persons as much as he hated snakes. He was a very religious man, had been baptized three times, twice by sprinkling, once by immersion, and now belonged to the Hard Shell Baptists. We soon learned that most of the answers to the examples in the Arithmetic were wrong in the book. When he found the word "sphinx" in the spelling lesson he declared on his reputation as a scholar, that there was no such word in the dictionary. When angry at the conduct of the children he would yell,



"Zux, zounds, you are as dumb as frogs in dog days; if your head was cut off and set on a stump you would learn just as much," and other like expressions. He "boarded round" with his pupils and would regale the children in the homes by boasting of his management of slaves.

Finally we had a school district organized, and the contract for the erection and furnishing of a school house was let to the lowest bidder. My father and a neighbor got the job at \$70. On Spoon River bottom there was a fine grove of hackberry trees, and as this was on government land, all they had to do was to get word to Arnarougen to the men, send to Ellisville for the whiskey, and prepare the dinner. This they did. In one day the logs were cut and hauled. Then another dinner and more whiskey and the school house was raised and roofed. A few slabs with two legs on each end constituted the seats, and the cracks in the walls were daubed up with mud. Some ministers held services in the schoolhouse. It was not considered necessary to pay them, for if they were called to preach, they did not have to study, hence they could just as well give their time to preaching as we could give ours to hear them.

Folks "got" religion in those days. Sometimes they would get it at the anxious seat at night and lose it by the next day. There were many backsliders.

It was customary to "charivari" the newly married. On one occasion when the doors were locked, many entered through windows and frightened the inmates so that a few girls fainted. One of the rioters paid \$50 for his fun. That was a big sum in those days. My father was a justice of the peace. Many were arrested and fined for fighting and other misconduct when drunk, but he seldom fined them more than \$3 and costs, as money was very scarce. The chief offender at this particular charivari, took refuge in a milldam in Spoon River where the water was chin deep. The constable was fortunate in having with him a man by the name of Jonas, who was of immense size around the belt line. Jonas was soon divested of his clothing, and with a hatchet in his hand,



brought the lawbreaker to the shore and delivered him to the court.

On March 1, 1854, my father, John Murphy, sold his farm to a German and with his family moved to Cornwall township, Henry County, Illinois. He resided at Cosner's Corners during that summer while his house was building. About the same time Michael Roberts moved from Troy Mills in Fulton County, Illinois, and settled in Burns township, joining Cornwall on the south. Soon a Free Baptist church was organized consisting of ten members, six from the Murphy family and four from the Roberts family. Rev. John B. Fast and Rev. William Bonar officiated at the organization. Others were added to the church and soon the services were held in the school house further west. This school house was later known as the King school house.

In the autumn the Murphy family, having erected a dwelling house and a "sucker" stable during the summer, moved into Cornwall township. John A. McCullough, a Methodist, who resided near, though in Burns township, joined with the family in a weekly prayer meeting in the Murphy home. Soon preaching services were held in the dwelling, conducted by Rev. Wm. Bonar, the pastor at Burns, and by G. W. Davis, a licentiate who went later to Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Mich., to further prepare for the ministry. Later Mr. Murphy built a small barn in which Sunday afternoon services were held most of one summer. After the Brandon school house was built, services were held there.

On May 11, 1861, Liberty Church was organized with thirty members, all of whom had brought letters from the Free Baptist Church in Burns. The name Liberty was suggested by James B. Peterson and adopted by the church. Rev. H. B. Alger, then pastor at Burns, was elected pastor of the new organization.\* The church house at Liberty was dedicated in June 1863. The church prospered for a time, but like all Baptist churches the door was not open to all

\* My father and Samuel Lewis were the first deacons of the new church and J. B. Peterson, George Ferguson and John Murphy, Jr., were the trustees. These men served continuously until the end.

Christians, but only to such as would come in by the watery way. Many could not conscientiously do that, hence another church was organized in close proximity, which with other causes, hastened the demise of both.

Among those who enlisted in the army of the union in the summer of '61. when Father Abraham called for "three hundred thousand more," was a dear brother of twenty, who laid aside a student's robe and donned a suit of blue. After nearly two years of hard service in the army of the illustrious Grant, he fell at Vicksburg with his face to the foe. He fell June 25, 1863, just a few days after the dedication of Liberty Church. This sad event hastened the purchase and survey of the cemetery. His was the first funeral conducted in the church, and his remains were the first interred in the cemetery.

Up to 1854, I had thought I was a Democrat. Deerfield township, in which we lived in Fulton County, had never registered but one Free Soil vote and there were but few Whigs amongst us. But when we left the land of staves and hoop-poles and launched out into the broad prairies and pure air of Henry County, I began to form political opinions of my own and assert them. After June 1856 I could "hurrah for free soil, free speech and Fremont," I wore a full beard in imitation of our standardbearer and cast my first vote in the home of Stephen Trekel, in Shabbona Grove, for the husband of Jessie Benton and also for other candidates. There was no law then against talking politics at the polls and soon I collided with a staunch Democrat, much to the amusement of the assembled voters. His last retort was, "Young man, If you would remove some of that surplus hair around your mouth, it would greatly aid the noise in escaping."

Our house, built in 1854, in Henry Co., had burr oak sills from Barren Grove. They were spliced, drawbored and pinned. The corner posts were 6 by 6 with one corner guttered out. The studding was of oak sawed at Cap. Jack's mill in Shabbona Grove, and all tenoned into sill and plate and drawbored and pinned at both ends. Our flooring was siding we

dressed at the bench and as it was of unequal width had to be guaged so that the same width would match and join together. A little later S. T. Dickey built a little to the eastward and nailed his shingles on pine sheeting. It created much comment. Some knew that pine would not hold the nails and expected to see the shingles scattered over the prairie by the first strong breeze, but in this way they were disappointed.

Dennis Stebbins of Burns was visited by a brother from the East during the blizzard of January 1855. Mrs. Stebbins was taken ill and the nearest physician was fully twelve miles away. The two brothers, with team and sled started for help, but the team soon floundered in the snow, the visiting brother turned back with the team, while Dennis moved on. Soon he was lost in the blinding snow. He came to my father's at one A. M. and was crying pitifully. My oldest brother accompanied him to Jonathan McCulloh's after placing a light in the window to aid him in his course, both going and returning. Jonathan McCulloh assisted him in getting to John A. McCulloh's, where Catherine donned the apparel of her husband and with the assistance of the two men, they reached the home of Dennis Stebbins. Imagine the joy in that home when it was found that the visiting brother had found his way back, Dennis was safe, and another stranger had arrived.

I think that it was in 1856 that J. B. Peterson, a man of great energy and high ideals, located among us. He was fresh from the schools of Fulton County and had just become a benedict. He taught our school the following winter, and under his leadership, a literary society was organized, which always drew a full house. Our arrangement was unique; the judges were seated on the platform and the speakers stood facing the judges, with their backs to the audience. Matthew Orr and George Ferguson furnished the wit and humor for the occasion and frequently had the house in a roar of laughter, but Mr. Peterson was always in earnest and frequently had rheumatism in his shoulders after a great effort.



The second winter, John Wasson, who was afterward surveyor general in Montana, taught our school and was a strong addition to our debating force. He was opposed to all sumptuary laws, however, which gave rise to a discussion of the prohibition of strong drink. This took two evenings, during which time the two leaders occupied the floor an hour each. Slavery was the great question for contention in those days. Arrangements were made for Mr. Peterson and myself to meet Judge Palmer and Ira Parker, Esq. of Burns in joint debate on "Resolved, that slavery is a national evil." That was a great debate but we lost it through a technicality on the word "National."

During the War of the Rebellion, a family of loyal Democrats resided in Burns near the Cornwall line. They hoisted the stars and stripes as a badge of their loyalty, but their flag, being faded, was mistaken for the stars and bars. A company speedily gathered, the late John Fleming was chosen captain, and with such weapons as they could command, they marched off to avenge the insult. Soon they learned, however, that the flag was our own star spangled banner, but on they went until with their own eyes they beheld "Old Glory." After vowing that no star should ever depart from its azure blue, they returned to their homes.

Many stalwart worthies helped to make history in Cornwall but I cannot name them all. There was Doctor Henry on the Creek, who raised good corn and cured the sick. He was "a man of philosophic mind but not to whiskey shops inclined."

Lewis Shearer was our first supervisor and held that office for many years. Elijah Benedict was our first school treasurer and perhaps the first justice of the peace in Cornwall; but I forbear further mention. My subject is not exhausted, but I now drop the curtain on the long ago, though I oft will think of the days when I was numbered with the pioneers.

A. F. MURPHY.



My father, John Murphy, Jr., was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, October 22, 1804. He was the son of John Murphy who served in the war of 1812 against England, until he was wounded and discharged. My mother, Elizabeth Biggerstaff, was born in County Down, Ireland, in 1806. She came to this country when she was 11 years old. John Murphy, Jr., and Elizabeth Biggerstaff were married in Pennsylvania, January 20, 1831. John Murphy, Jr., died in 1889 in his 86th year. I was born December 20, 1834, the third of a family of eight children, and am the only one now living. I am now 90 years old, past.

A. F. MURPHY.

## THOMAS GREGG: HISTORIAN, EDITOR AND PUBLISHER.

---

BY J. A. GORDON.

It seems fitting in this, the centennial year of Hancock County, that we should record something of the life of Thomas Gregg, who spent forty years of his life in more or less active newspaper and historical work in the county. Mr. Gregg was born December 14th, 1808, in the village of Belmont, Ohio. His parents were Jacob and Mary Sinclair Gregg, of Loudoun County, Virginia, members of the society of "Friends," who emigrated to the wilds of Ohio in 1804. After a period of apprenticeship in the office of the National Historian, published at St. Clairville in his native county, he removed in the fall of 1835 to Cincinnati, Ohio. It was while working in a print shop there, that a correspondence was started with Dr. Isaac Galland of Carthage, which resulted in his removing to Hancock County. He wished to start a newspaper in this section of the west, and after a visit with Dr. Galland at Carthage, during which a stock company was formed, he returned to Cincinnati to purchase a press and outfit. In the spring of 1836 Mr. Gregg returned to Carthage with the printing outfit, coming down the Ohio river and up the Mississippi to Warsaw, Ill., eighteen miles from his destination. Spending one night in Fort Edwards, then abandoned as a military barrack, he started the next morning for Carthage, using an ox team to transport his outfit. There was only a beaten track through the tall prairie grass between the two points. In June of this year he issued the first number of the Carthaginian, the first paper published in the county, and one of six or seven published in Illinois. There was nothing to justify the starting of a paper in Carthage at this time, and its failure was inevitable. The last number of the Carthaginian was issued in June, 1837. Dr. Galland

purchased a majority of the stock, and the printing outfit was removed to Fort Des Moines, Wisconsin Territory, now Montrose, Iowa, where Mr. Gregg as editor and publisher started the *Western Adventurer* and *Herald of the Upper Mississippi*.

This paper was issued from the abandoned barracks of the military fort at that point. While living at Fort Des Moines, Mr. Gregg formed an intimate acquaintanceship with the Indian chief Black-Hawk and collected a lot of interesting material, which was published later in his different newspapers. While there he witnessed the pathetic death of the Indian maiden Ka-la-we-ko. The publicity given the sickness and death of this maiden and the devotion of her Indian mother, through the columns of the *Western Adventurer*, attracted considerable attention in eastern papers.

It furnished the theme for several interesting poems, which were published later in Mr. Gregg's various other papers. The *Western Adventurer* was the second or third newspaper published west of the Mississippi and north of the Missouri rivers. It lived about one year. While conducting this paper, Mr. Gregg found time to write a series of letters, dealing with events on this western frontier, to an eastern paper. Many of these letters have been preserved. The old fort was just across the river from Venus in this county, one of the first settlements. Mr. Gregg's next newspaper venture was at Warsaw in this county, where in the year 1843, he issued the *Warsaw Message*. This paper suspended in February 1844 for lack of support. During the years 1847-48 and 51, he issued the *Warsaw Signal*, and in 1853 the *Temperance Crusader* at the same point. At Plymouth in this county, during a part of the year 1857, he issued the *Plymouth Locomotive*. None of these papers were financially successful, but furnished to the communities in which published the much needed literary matter with which the pages of early newspapers were filled. From May 1858 to August 1862, he issued from the city which he had selected as a permanent home, the *Hamilton Representative*. This paper had a good adver-

tising patronage, and was the most successful of all his efforts. In 1873 he began the publication of the Dollar Monthly and Old Settlers Memorial. A part of the time it was issued jointly from Hamilton, Illinois, and Keokuk, Iowa, just across the river. Publication of this monthly was continued up to the spring of 1876, when Mr. Gregg withdrew from the newspaper field. In the Representative and Dollar Monthly, he published the historical matter which he had been collecting for many years.

His principal historical works were the Prophet of Palmyra, a history of the Mormon church in the east, Missouri and Nauvoo, Illinois, and the History of Hancock County, which was published in 1880. His long newspaper experience enabled him to make this history an authority on early times in the county including the Mormon period. His later years were spent upon a small fruit farm in Hamilton, where he was able to indulge his taste for Horticulture, a taste which had found expression in all his papers.

Mr. Gregg was secretary of the Hancock County Old Settlers Association for 12 years, and post master in Hamilton for one term. On the 10th day of November, 1836, at Carthage, Ill., Mr. Gregg was married to Miss Sarah D. Lawton, a daughter of the Rev. John Lawton, a Congregational minister. Mrs. Gregg taught a number of the early schools in Carthage, Warsaw and Hamilton. She was an able assistant to her husband in the many things he undertook for the betterment of the communities in which they lived.

Their book shelves were well supplied with good books, and they were subscribers to the best magazines in circulation at that time, all of which were freely loaned to all who asked. Quoting from the autobiography which he dictated shortly before his death, he said, "In politics he was a Whig as long as that party existed, and had been a Republican since. The two things he most hated as national evils, were slavery and the liquor traffic." He died February 11th, 1892. Surely we are the better for these good people having lived with us.



**GENERAL HENRY KNOX,**  
**After Whom Knox County, Illinois, Was Named.**

---

BY WILLIAM R. SANDHAM.

General Henry Knox, confidential and trusted adviser of General Washington during the Revolutionary War, after whom Knox County, Illinois, and eight other counties in the United States were named, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 25, 1750. He was the son of William and Mary (Campbell) Knox who came to America from the north of Ireland in the year 1729. The parents of William and Mary Campbell were natives of the Scotland lowlands. The boy Henry was educated in the best grammar schools in Boston. He was fond of the sports of the time, devoted to his mother, and strongly addicted to study and the love of books. By the death of his father when he was only twelve years old, he was obliged to leave school to aid in the support of his mother's family. He obtained employment in a book store. He spent all of his spare time in reading the books among which he worked. By this reading he became well versed in the biographies of famous generals and warriors, and fairly familiar with classical literature. He made a special study of the business of book selling and mastered the details of the trade. In the year 1771 commenced business for himself in what he called the London book store. From the first the venture was successful. His store was a very popular place of resort with all classes of people. Among the most frequent customers of the store was a bright and lively young woman named Lucy Flucker, a daughter of the royal secretary of the colony of Massachusetts. Henry and Lucy were fond of books and they became very fond of each other. Notwithstanding the opposition of Lucy's aristocratic family they were happily married June 10, 1774.

During the troublesome times which led up to the Revolutionary War Henry Knox took an active interest in the affairs of the colonies. His place of business was at times the rendezvous of a large number of young men who were planning to assist the colonies if their services were needed, and Henry Knox was one of their leaders. All their spare time was spent in studying military tactics. The English officials tried to obtain the services of young Knox but he refused all their offers. He was forbidden to leave Boston. He left the city secretly on the night of April 19, 1775, and offered his services as a volunteer in the patriotic cause. He was accompanied out of Boston by Mrs. Knox who carefully secreted in the quilted lining of her cloak the sword which he had worn in the militia service. During the movements before and during the battle of Bunker Hill young Knox was engaged in reconnoitering service in and around Charlestown.

Very soon after General Washington, the new commander of the patriot army, arrived in Cambridge, it became very evident that the greatest need was a supply of artillery. Having gained the confidence of General Washington, young Knox suggested that the cannon captured by Colonel Ethan Allen be brought from Ticonderoga. Knox was directed to go after the cannon with the instruction that no exertion or expense be spared to obtain them. Soon after his arrival at Ticonderoga he had made forty-two strong sleds, and then hired eighty yoke of oxen to haul them loaded with cannon and other war material. It was a slow and arduous journey on the wretchedly constructed roads of that time. In a great many places the streams were bridgeless. Having overcome all difficulties of the arduous expedition, the intrepid Knox had the extreme gratification of exhibiting for the inspection of General Washington and the then joyful army, eight brass mortars, six iron mortars, two iron howitzers, thirty brass cannon, twenty-six iron cannon, twenty-three hundred pounds of lead and a barrel of flints. It was surely a time for great rejoicing. It was also a rejoicing time for Henry Knox, as it was made known to him that he had a commission as a

colonel in the artillery service. In a very short time, under the direction of Colonel Knox the joyously welcomed cannon were put in position on Dorchester Heights to the great surprise of the English in Boston. A few well directed shots made it very evident to the English officials that it was suspiciously dangerous to stay in the besieged city. Those officials and the English sympathizers went on board the ships in the harbor which sailed for Halifax.

Colonel Knox was raised to the rank of brigadier general December 27, 1776. From that time to the end of the war General Knox was with General Washington in nearly all his battles as confidential adviser and always rendering valuable service in the artillery division of the army. He was with Washington at Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth and Yorktown, and for his valuable services in those battles he was at the request of General Washington promoted to the rank of major general. Besides his duties in the artillery service General Knox was called upon to confer with other general officers and the colonial governors in the management of the military campaigns, the raising and equipment of troops, and for providing supplies for the armies in the field. He was a member of the court-martial that tried and convicted Major John Andre. He was at the head of the army which entered the city of New York after its evacuation by the English.

On March 8, 1785, General Knox was appointed Secretary of War by the Confederation Congress. He held that position until the inauguration of General Washington as the first president of the United States. He then became Secretary of War in the new president's cabinet. He held that important office until December 31, 1794.

In June, 1795, General Knox and family moved to what is now Thomaston, Knox county, Maine, where Mrs. Knox had inherited a large body of land, to which the general had added largely by purchases. They had previously ordered the building of a large and elegant mansion on the estate. They named the mansion and estate Montpelier. Notwithstanding the exacting activities in the care and improvements made on

his estate, General Knox was an active participant in public affairs. General and Mrs. Knox had twelve children, nine of whom died at an early age. One son was married but he had no children. General Knox died suddenly at his home, Montpelier, October 25, 1806. In a cemetery given during his life time to the town of Thomaston, there is a plain but beautiful and imposing shaft of hard limestone on which is inscribed:

THE TOMB  
OF  
MAJOR GENERAL  
HENRY KNOX  
Who died October 25, 1806.

“ 'Tis fate's decree; Farewell, thy just renown,  
The Hero's honour, and the good man's crown.”

On the same monument is inscribed the name of Lucy Flucker Knox, the general's greatly beloved helpmate, who died in the year 1824.

The “mansion” and a part of the estate remained in the possession of the Knox family until the year 1854. Through lack of proper care the beautiful mansion which was for so many years the pride of General and Mrs. Knox, rapidly became dilapidated. It was finally torn down to make way for modern improvements. That historic mansion ought to have been preserved and kept as a show place as has been done with the historic Schuyler mansion in Albany, New York. A very fine portrait of General Knox painted by the famous Gilbert Stuart, which for a long time adorned his mansion, is now owned by the city of Boston.

It has been authoritatively stated that the Society of the Cincinnati which still exists, after which the city of Cincinnati was named, was suggested by General Knox.

Galesburg, the capital of Knox County, Illinois, was named after Rev. George W. Gale, one of its founders.



**GENERAL HUGH MERCER, AFTER WHOM MERCER COUNTY,  
ILLINOIS, WAS NAMED.**

By WILLIAM R. SANDHAM.

General Hugh Mercer, an efficient officer of the French and Indian War, and to the time of his death equally efficient and a favorite of General Washington in the Revolutionary War, after whom Mercer County, Illinois, and seven other counties in the United States were named, was born in Aberdeen, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, January 12, 1721. His father, grandfather and great grandfather were clergymen in Scotland. His mother, Anne Munroe, was a daughter of Sir Robert Munroe, an officer in the British army. He was educated at the celebrated university in his native city. He was graduated as a doctor of medicine and became an assistant surgeon in the army of Prince Charles Edward, who is known in English history as the "Young Pretender." He was with that unfortunate prince in the fateful battle of Culloden, April 16, 1746. In consequence of the defeat of the "Young Pretender" in that battle Hugh Mercer came to America in the year 1747, and settled as a physician near what is now the town of Mercersburg, Franklin county, Pennsylvania.

There does not seem to be any record of the life of Hugh Mercer in Pennsylvania until the beginning of the French and Indian War. He was a volunteer in the ill-fated expedition of General Braddock to Fort Duquesne. He was so severely wounded in the battle on the Monongahela river, July 9, 1755, that he was unable to keep up with the fugitives from that disastrous field. He wandered alone through the unmarked forests to Fort Cumberland a distance of a hundred miles. The corporation of Philadelphia presented him a medal for his bravery and great endurance. He was first made a captain and after a short time a lieutenant colonel. He was for a time in command of the post in Philadelphia, and for several months he was in command at Fort Duquesne, now Pitts-

burg. At the close of the war he resumed practice as a physician in Fredericksburg, Virginia. A few years later he was married to Miss Isabella Gordon, of Fredericksburg.

In the year 1775 Colonel Mercer organized and drilled the minute men of Virginia and drilled the Virginia militia in the early part of 1776. In offering his services to Virginia in the House of Burgesses he said: "Hugh Mercer will serve his adopted country and the cause of liberty in any rank or station to which I may be appointed." Surely no more patriotic words could be spoken. He was made colonel of the 3rd Virginia militia. By the request of General Washington he was made a brigadier general in the patriot army June 5, 1776, and placed in command of what was known as the Flying Camp. His devotion to the cause in which he had enlisted was developed not only by his services in camp and on the battle field, but in his appeals to and pleadings with his tired, insufficiently fed and unpaid men to remain in the service of their country in its great time of need.

It has been authoritatively stated that several of the strategic moves made by General Washington were suggested by General Mercer. It is certain that General Washington had great confidence in his loyalty and ability. General Mercer was in command of one of the columns that made the attack on the Hessians at Trenton on that memorable morning of December 26, 1776. The paramount event of the life of General Mercer was the battle of Princeton during the first days of the year 1777. The move on Princeton was suggested and advised by him and he and his brigade led the advance. About daybreak, January 3rd, his horse was so badly injured that he had to dismount and lead his men on foot. He was struck on the head by a British soldier with a heavy musket and knocked down. The soldiers that gathered around him mistook him for General Washington and demanded that

he surrender. He refused to obey the command and he was pierced seven times with the soldiers' bayonets and left for dead on the field. He revived and was taken to the home of a Thomas Clark nearby. Notwithstanding the skillful and faithful care of the quaker sisters, Sarah and Hannah Clark, and a negro-servant, General Mercer died in the arms of one of his aids, January 12, 1777. A prayer for his family and adopted country were his last spoken words. His body was buried in Christ Church yard in Philadelphia, three days later. The funeral was attended by over thirty thousand people. On November 26, 1840, the remains were exhumed and re-interred with military honors in Laurel Hill cemetery near Philadelphia. A very appropriate monument was soon after erected to mark his last resting place. A memorial tablet has been placed on the lawn of the house where he died. An imposing monument and statue in memory of General Mercer was placed in Fredericksburg, Virginia in the year 1902, by the United States.

General and Mrs. Mercer had five children, four sons and one daughter. The youngest son, Hugh Tenant Weedon Mercer, was a babe in arms when his father left home to serve his adopted country in the patriot army. At the suggestion of Thomas Jefferson this son was educated at the expense of the United States. He died at his residence, "The Sentry Box," in Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 2, 1853.

There is a chapter of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Grove City, Mercer county, Pennsylvania, the name of which is General Hugh Mercer Chapter.

Aledo, the capital of Mercer county, Illinois, is said to have been so named by the first settler who came from Aledo in Spain.

**GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER,****After Whom Schuyler County, Illinois, Was Named.**

By WILLIAM R. SANDHAM.

General Philip Schuyler, a highly resourceful and noted officer of the French and Indian War, and one of the principal leaders in the Revolutionary War, after whom Schuyler county, Illinois, and three other counties in the United States, were named, was born in Albany, Albany county, New York, November 11, 1733. His father, Johannes Schuyler, was descended from Philip Pieterse Schuyler, who came to America from Amsterdam in Holland in the year 1650. His mother, Cornelia Van Cortlandt Schuyler, descended from a native of Holland named Oloff Van Cortlandt who came to America in the year 1637. The Schuylers and Van Cortlandts were pious, liberty loving and industrious people. As a result of their industry and careful management they became the proprietors of large tracts of land below and above Albany on the Hudson river. At the time of the birth of Philip Schuyler his father was the proprietor of a landed estate of several thousand acres.

Johannes Schuyler died in the year 1741, leaving to his son Philip, then eight years old, as the eldest son, according to the custom of the time, all of his large estate. When Philip became of mature age he generously divided the estate with his brothers and sisters. Later he was willed the fine large estate of his uncle, Philip Schuyler, in Saratoga county a few miles north of Albany. Philip was very carefully educated under the superintendence of his mother, assisted by private tutors, and at a high class seminary at New Rochelle, in Westchester county, New York.

Soon after the first shots of the French and Indian War were fired, by command of Colonel George Washington in the forests of Virginia and Pennsylvania, Philip Schuyler organized a company of his neighbors in and near Albany which, under him as captain, joined the small army operating in the vicinity of Lake George and Crown Point. It was in this campaign that Israel Putnam, John Stark and Philip



Schuyler gained the valuable military experience which made each of them a capable and efficient assistant to General Washington in the Revolutionary War. Nine days after the battle at Lake George in which he took a prominent part, Captain Philip Schuyler wrote in his family Bible: "In the year 1775, on the 17th of September, was I, Philip Schuyler, married (in the 21st year, 9th month, and 17th day of his age) to Catharine Van Rensselaer, aged 20 years, 9 months and 27 days. May we live in peace and to the glory of God." Captain Schuyler continued in the military service until the close of the war, which was ended by the capture of Quebec by General Wolfe in 1759. Captain Schuyler was promoted to the rank of major before he was mustered out.

During the year 1761 Major Schuyler spent some time in England settling some accounts between that country and the province of New York. During his absence Mrs. Schuyler superintended the erection in Albany of what is known as the Schuyler Mansion. That mansion is still standing. It is now owned by the state of New York, and it is under the supervision of a state board of trustees. The entire building has been completely repaired. A great many of the original pieces of the beautiful furniture are in the various rooms. The mansion is one of the show places of the state. It is open to the public a stated number of days each week.

Major Schuyler took a very pronounced stand on the side of the colonies in their controversies with England. He fearlessly asserted the rights of the people and the colonies. He zealously aided in the organization of the Sons of Liberty. He was associated with General Washington in the early part of the year 1775 in preparing regulations for the management of the patriot army which was being rapidly raised. Two days after the battle of Bunker Hill he was made a major general by the congress then in session in Philadelphia. He was placed in command of the northern department. He was in charge of the expedition to Canada by way of Lake Champlain, but on account of illness he was obliged to turn the command over to General Richard Montgomery. General Schuy-

ler was unjustly criticised on account of the failure of that unfortunate expedition. A congressional court of inquiry fully approved of General Schuyler's action and the work he had done. A careful survey of all the military movements which led to the defeat of the Burgoyne invasion, show that General Schuyler planned all the movements as they were carried out, and that he should have the credit and the glory of the defeat of General Burgoyne. Because of the jealousies and intrigues of some army officers and some members of the congress, to the discredit of the congress, General Horatio Gates, on the eve of the great victory, was appointed to take his place. General Gates for a time received credit and glory to which he was not entitled. History now gives the credit of that great victory to General Schuyler. Even the congress repented its action, and ordered that Ticonderoga, Fort Stanwix, Albany, and their dependencies, be considered as forming the northern department, and that Major General Schuyler be directed to take command there. Because of his election as a member of the congress General Schuyler resigned from his command in the army in April, 1779.

After the end of the war General Schuyler ably served the state of New York in several important positions. He was United States Senator from the state of New York for several years. He died November 18, 1804. Mrs. Schuyler, his greatly beloved and faithful help mate in adversities and successes, died in 1803. General and Mrs. Schuyler had fourteen children, of whom eight grew to manhood and womanhood. Their daughter, Elizabeth, became the wife of the illustrious statesman and financier, Alexander Hamilton. In a lecture before the New York Historical Society in 1828, Chancellor Kent said of General Philip Schuyler: "Take him all in all, he was one of the wisest and most efficient men, both in military and civil life that the state or nation has produced."

Rushville, the capital of Schuyler county, Illinois, was named after Dr. Benjamin Rush, a candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1828.



# **EDITORIAL**





JOURNAL OF  
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

H. W. Clendenin

Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually.

Life Membership, \$25.00

---

---

VOL. XVIII.

JULY, 1925.

No. 2.

---

---

TWENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ILLINOIS  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Illinois State Historical Society held its annual meeting in the Centennial Building at Springfield, Wednesday and Thursday May 6-7, 1925. The sessions of the first day were held in the Auditorium of the building. Those of Thursday were held in the Lincoln room in the Historical Library.

The annual address was presented on Wednesday evening by Dean K. C. Babcock of the University of Illinois. The subject of the address was "The Expansion of higher education in Illinois from 1865 to 1925. Dean Babcock traced the development of the sentiment of the people of Illinois toward higher education and the establishment of colleges and universities in the State since the Civil War. It is a most valuable historical address. Dr. O. L. Schmidt, President of the Society said in introducing Dean Babcock and announcing the subject of the annual address that the program for this annual meeting covers the educational history of the State

from its beginnings to the address of Dean Babcock on higher education. Dr. Schmidt made this remark because the first paper of the annual session was an account of the "Subscription School and the Seminary in Pioneer Days" by Dr. Charles B. Johnson, who as a lad had been a pupil in the subscription schools of Bond County, Illinois. These two addresses strongly emphasized the great strides made in methods of education in the period described.

Professor Christopher B. Coleman of Indianapolis, Director of the Indiana Historical Commission, in a fine address and a neighborly greeting brought the suggestion to the Illinois Historical Society that Illinois and Indiana unite in celebrating in 1928-1929, the one-hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the capture of Kaskaskia and Vincennes by George Rogers Clark. The Illinois Society received the suggestion with enthusiasm and Dr. Schmidt will appoint committees to confer with the Indiana Society in the matter.

One of the most interesting of the papers of the annual meeting was that of Mrs. Louise Jamieson Alsterlund of Moline, who told of a visit to the home of her father, Dr. Jamieson, near Moline, Illinois, of Francis Jeffrey Dickens, the son of Charles Dickens, the great English novelist. Mr. Dickens came to Moline to visit Dr. Jamieson whom he had met in Canada, and while visiting the Jamieson family he was taken ill and died. His remains were buried in Moline. Mrs. Alsterlund's paper is printed in this number of the Journal.

The address of Mr. Joseph W. Swain of the University of Illinois told of another foreign visitor to this State. The title of Mr. Swain's address is "LaFayette—on the occasion of his Centenary." This address gives a comprehensive account of the life and fortunes of General Lafayette in Europe and America.

On Thursday afternoon, the last session of the annual meeting, four excellent papers were presented: Dr. C. S. Nelson, Councilor Fifth District of Illinois State Medical Society, Springfield, Illinois, gave an interesting account of

"Medicine in the Illinois Country" which furnished much information relating to early physicians and medical practice.

Professor Albert T. Volwiler of Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio, told of the "Imperial Indian Department and the Occupation of the Great West, 1758-1766". This paper ably presented the struggles of Great Britain and France for territory and Indian trade before the American Revolution.

Miss Ameda Ruth King of the University of Illinois, in a most interesting paper gave an account of the "Last Years of the Whig Party in Illinois, 1847-1856." Miss King told of the causes which lead eventually to the fusion of the Whigs and the Anti-Nebraska Democrats into the Republican party, when the question of the extension of slavery into the new territories of Nebraska and Kansas inflamed the whole nation and caused many personal and political friends to come to the parting of the ways.

Coming appropriately though unintentionally as a sequence to the address of Miss King was the last paper of the session by Professor William O. Lynch of the Department of History of the Indiana State University. He spoke on "The Convergence of Lincoln and Douglas." The address showed the greatness of both men; that they were not far apart on many important questions, and that they were agreed on questions involving real patriotism and love of country. It was a most interesting address, presenting many historical facts not known to the casual reader of history. Professor Lynch, before reading his paper, gave extemporaneously some interesting historical facts which added greatly to the interest of the address.

The Historical Society gave a reception to its members and friends on Wednesday evening at the close of Dean Babcock's address. The reception was held in the Historical Library rooms and was well attended. The officers of the Society, the speakers at the sessions of the annual meeting and others received the guests.



On Thursday morning the annual business meeting was held. Before beginning the business session a memorial address on the life and service of Mr. Stuart Brown, a director of the Historical Society, was delivered by the Rev. J. T. Thomas, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Springfield, of which Mr. Brown was a member. Mr. Thomas spoke feelingly and appreciatively of Mr. Brown as a man and a citizen and of what his life had added to the social and religious life of his home city and State. At the conclusion of Mr. Thomas' address, Dr. Schmidt added some words of appreciation of Mr. Brown and of his wife, Mrs. Kate Hay Brown, who preceded her husband in death.

Reports of officers and committees were read and the annual election of officers of the Society was held. The Secretary informed the Society that the Mississippi Valley Historical Association has accepted the invitation of the Illinois State Historical Society to hold its annual meeting in Springfield, in May, 1926. The Mayor of the city and the Springfield Chamber of Commerce joined with the Historical Society in inviting the Mississippi Valley Historical Association to hold its next (1926) annual meeting in Springfield.

The Secretary also told of the approaching celebration on May 14, 1925, by the city of Shawneetown, Illinois, of the Centennial Anniversary of the visit of General Lafayette, his son, his secretary and other distinguished persons to that little city on May 14, 1825. Mrs. Weber explained the plans for the Celebration and urged members of the Historical Society to attend it.

The program for the meeting was carried out without change. It was one of the best programs in the history of the Historical Society. Dr. O. L. Schmidt, president of the Society, presided over all sessions of the meeting.

---

#### CHICAGO'S FIRST WOMAN'S WORLD'S FAIR CLOSES ITS SUCCESSFUL EXPOSITION.

Chicago's first Woman's World's Fair closed its successful eight day pageant on Saturday night, April 25, 1925. The

President of the United States, over the radio, opened the exposition Saturday noon, April 18th. The Vice-President of the United States in person closed the Fair. More than 200,000 persons thronged the aisles; as estimated \$50,000 was netted, on the basis of the incomplete figures available. Mrs. Joseph T. Bowen, Chairman of the board of directors told of the planned disposition of the funds. The larger part of the money goes into a sinking fund, as already planned. The second part, considerably smaller, is scheduled for the Illinois Republican Woman's Club throughout the state and the third part, still proportionately smaller, is for the Woman's Roosevelt Republican Club of Chicago.

The idea of this mosaic of Woman's achievements originated some two years ago in the mind of Helen Bennett, managing director of the fair. Later it was worked up into an actuality by an incorporated board of directors, all of whom chanced to be members of the Republican Woman's Club. The incorporated woman directorate and both President Coolidge and Vice-President Dawes praised this method of operation without solicitation of funds or subscription. "And now that the fair is over" Miss Bennett pointed out, "we have two uses for the monies left over. Our first interest is to establish the fair as an annual Chicago affair. So the bulk of the money goes into that sinking fund." "Our secondary interest is the Republican Woman's Club." Theirs was the original idea. They worked up the plan. They paid the bills. It is not unreasonable to suppose they would take some of the money."

Mrs. Bowen later stressed the non-partisan aspect of the fair by referring to the luncheon given for "famous women." "To my left at that luncheon," Mrs. Bowen recalls, "Sat Miss Jane Addams, a prominent La Follette worker, to my right sat a Democratic Governor, Mrs. Nellie Ross." A few hours before the doors closed on the last night when the board of directors began to figure up its accounts, a man, one of the only two associated with this Woman's Fair, stood up on a balcony in the "Furniture Mart" and com-

mended to the hundreds of listeners the financial ability of that board of directors. The man was Charles G. Dawes. When he and Mrs. Dawes had concluded their tour of the booths, had tarried especially long in Evanston village, and had made an especial trip over to the Chicago Tribune booth, they went up to the balcony with Mrs. Bowen and the other directors, including Miss Bennett, Mrs. Rockefeller-McCormick, Mrs. Howard Linn, Mrs. Silas Strawn, Mrs. George R. Dean, Mrs. T. W. Robinson and Mrs. Frederick Rawson. Then the former director of the budget told everybody how pleased he was that the women hadn't made "a predatory exposition against the weaker sex" for funds. "When a women is only half in earnest in enterprises of this kind," Mr. Dawes declared, "She is apt to take the easiest way, and after selecting a good looking sub-committee, she will organize a predatory expedition directed against the weaker sex. Together with large cohorts of susceptible, but reluctant masculinity, I have learned to distinguish between the woman who calls at the office simply for a subscription and the woman who calls on what she considers real business." "Happy is the enterprise like this for which earnest women are willing to give their time, means and unselfish hard work. These ladies who have achieved the success which we see here, solicited no subscriptions and the whole fair has been self-supporting."

---

### MEMORIAL DAY IN CHICAGO.

BY GENEVIEVE FORBES HERRICK

*In the Chicago Tribune, May 31, 1925.*

They marched from Atlanta to the sea down Michigan boulevard on Saturday, May 30, 1925. They climbed San Juan hill along about the time they passed the reviewing stand at Logan Monument. They took the Argonne as they broke ranks at Roosevelt road. And every step of the crowded way, in the Memorial Day parade it was a fresh victory for the boys of '61, '98 and of '18. There seemed to cling about them the same old courage which those 167 courag-



eous old men in blue who marched their dogged, valiant way, had used in the peach orchard at Gettysburg, and which they haven't put away since. The same old grit that won Santiago. The same old zest that won and clung to Belleau Woods. Whatever it was, it set the tone for Chicago's commemoration of the nation's soldier dead. The parade did not make saints of everybody, nor of anybody. But it was good for the folks to be there.

The Civil War Veterans began to gather early, under the tattered banners and massed themselves at the corner of Randolph and Michigan Ave. Tall, fragile Jim Ives, with his white hair flowing to his shoulders, and his musket pointing out over his hair, is chipper as a squirrel, and only his sister Miss Mary Ives, who walks by his side, knows how tired he is. There is the squeal of the fife, the rub-a-dub-dub of a drum. The music makers from one G. A. R. Post do their stuff. When they are done, a little old man in another Post calls out with a chuckle: "Hell, you must have learned to play the fife and drum back in the Revolutionary War. We'll show you some real stuff."

The contest is on. The U. S. Grant Post, with comrades Robert Hawley, George McDonald and Herman Guild, is putting on a good stunt when somebody yells "Tenshun," and the old men fall into line. They're ready to go, but some of the younger units are not. There is a pause, a discussion, officials on horses ride up and confer and ride away. "They're arguing" a timid fellow whispers. His neighbor pokes him in the ribs and says out through his whiskers: "Boy, don't you know they always argue in war?" The gentlemen on the horses come to an agreement and the parade is on. A whiz and a whirr and the motor cycle police escort is past. It is just after 3 p. m. The start is at Chicago Avenue, going south. Chief of Police, Collins, sitting complacently on a horse that isn't so complacent, leads the way. Back of him some scores of mounted policemen and thousands, it seems, of marchers.



A bit of space, then Governor Len Small, on a sprightly horse, bows to the right and the left as he rides down the Avenue to take his place in the reviewing stand. Adjutant General Black is near him, so is Col. A. E. English of his staff. More bows and cheers as Mayor Dever rides by in an automobile. From behind the flags in the limousines that follow, the watchers see Herbert A. Richards, the British Consul; United States Senator Charles S. Deneen, Fire Commissioner Joseph Connery, Fire Chief Arthur Seyferlich, Judge John J. Caverly, Dr. Lee Alexander Stone, and others bound for a seat in the reviewing stand. The sun shoots a glistening ray across a star spangled flag and General James E. Stuart, the old grand marshal of the parade rides along.

The comrades fall in, with those heroic, jerky steps of theirs. Thin wisps of white hair float along in the wind. Their legs are pretty wobbly. Their eyes are mighty steady. They're playing "Atlanta to the Sea," now, as the crowd on the sidewalks crush forward to see the start. Nobody says very much as the 167 of the walking veterans march along.

Along about the middle comes the colored boys' band from the Chicago Defender. They usher in eighteen colored veterans who are winning the war all over again as they parade down the middle of the street. One old veteran, George Lyle's his name, and the 9th U. S. Cavalry's his fame, stumps along with one leg and one crutch. When the vacant pants leg, pinned up so high, waves and the crutch sways, George lunges away from the help that his neighbor wants to give him, and lunges straight forward in step. "Them drums kept me goin'," he explains later as he drinks a glass of lemonade when the parade is done. And the drums kept many "goin'." The Lindholm High School Band, which just won the city-wide championship, leads the way for the boys in blue. The Harrison High School Band is a tuneful interlude. And the bands from St. John's Military Academy and from Northwestern Military Academy, crash, and swell, and beat out the tones. The crowd about the lions on the Art Institute steps let out a mighty cheer now as it remembers the boys

who remembered the Maine. Line after line of Spanish War veterans, wearing the campaign hats they inaugurated, sweep by. Major Funkhouser gets a hand, so does former Corporation Counsel Samuel Ettleson. And don't forget it, so do the Pullman porters telling the word, lyrically that "we're the Pullman por-or-ters," and reminding the travelling public that as soon as the march is over "we must go, we must go."

Michigan Avenue grows mightily still as the cars filled with the wounded veterans in the World War drive by. They peer out at the colorful panorama. The crowd hesitates to look in at the white faced group, silhouetted against pillows and crutches. It's quiet too, when the gold star mothers pass.

The crowd quickens, however, when the American Legion, in hundreds marches past. And the Veterans of Foreign Wars, and the women's overseas units, and the sons of veterans reserve, and all the other patriotic organizations pass by.

Still the parade goes on. The 122d field artillery, with its 75's, friendly enough now, which boomed near St. Mihiel and in the Argonne, comes in the National Guard section, headed by Major General Milton J. Foreman whose command now includes the famous 129th, 130th, 131st and 132d infantries; the Red Cross, the Boy Scouts, the R. O. T. C.; the men from the Great Lakes. There were black shirted fascisti, too, and allied army veterans, and the rest. It was estimated that there were 25,000 marchers. It was a great parade from the moment the first comrade in blue started until the last comrade in khaki stopped. Spaced out through this parade was the music of war and peace and the red, white and blue of peace and of war.

---

#### ILLINOIS GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Orrin R. McKenney of the George H. Thomas Post, Chicago, was elected Commander of the Illinois Department of the Grand Army of the Republic in the closing session of the

59th Annual Encampment at Aurora, Illinois, May 14, 1925. Other officers named were: Senior Vice Commander, Captain J. H. Freeman, Aurora; Junior Vice Commander, Thomas B. Fults, Sullivan; Chaplain, J. W. Miller, Bloomington; Medical Director, E. L. Emmerson, Galesburg; Adjutant (appointed for seventh time) Henry R. Cooke, Chicago. Auxiliary organizations also elected officers as follows: Woman's Relief Corp—President, Mrs. Laura B. Evans, Taylorville; Senior Vice President, Dr. Ethel Richardson, Quincy; Junior Vice President, Anna Gruneau of Barrington; Treasurer, Sophia Marsh, Springfield. National Daughters—Commander, Florence Barth, Chicago; Senior Vice Commander, Cora Sneed, Chicago; Junior Vice Commander, Abbie M. Chandler, Waukegan; Quartermaster General, Zella Corning, Chicago; Chaplain, Agnes Kruesings, Oak Park; Officer of the Day, Gertrude Gerard, Liberty Bell; Officer of the Guard, Blanche Burdick, Speer; Sentinel, Helen Kelly, Antioch; Historian, Jessie Cortney, Waukegan; Auditor, Laura Perrin, Chicago; Trustees, Louise Wallney and Josephine Higgins, Chicago, and Isabelle Hausen, Waukegan. Daughters of Veterans. President, Mrs. Essie Sieman, Rock Island; Senior Vice-President, Louisa Mitchell of Kankakee; Junior Vice-President, Emma Cadieux, Chicago; Chaplain, Nettie Baird Jones, Watseka; Treasurer, Frances Wallace, Chicago. Members of Council: May Doran, Chicago; Jessie Anson, Chicago; Mayme O'Callaghan, Joliet; Inspector, Laura Drake, Aurora. Sons of Veterans' Auxiliary: President, Mrs. Nellie Spaulding, Rockford; Vice-President, Cora Howard, Belvidere; Council, Eva Blackman, Chicago, Leah Foster, Chicago, Adeline Kendrick, Chicago; Treasurer, Ann M. Stubbs, Aurora; Secretary, Helen McCann, Rockford; Patriotic Instructor, Ida Schaefer, Naperville; Inspector, Charlotte Voight, Joliet; T. & T. Officer, Martha Zeigler, Aurora; Counselor, Georgia Weaver. Ladies of the G. A. R.: President, Miss Florence Kennedy, Chicago; Senior Vice-President, Mrs. Mayme Giriaux; Junior Vice-President, Mrs. Emma Daiger, Bloomington; Treasurer, Mrs. Fannie Gritton, Decatur; Chaplain, Mrs.



Mae Reese, Aurora; Council of Administration, Mrs. Emma Stanton, Springfield, Mrs. Marie Hettler, Dixon, and Miss Helen D. Beyer, Chicago. Sons of Veterans: Commander, E. Frederick Buck, Peoria; Senior Vice Commander, G. Frank Van Gorder, Rock Island; Junior Vice Commander, B. C. Todd, Aurora; Divisional Council, George Wheeler, Belvidere (three years), William C. Schneider, Kankakee, and W. C. Acox, Rockford.

The Grand Army adopted a resolution condemning "a teaching in the public schools through poetry or otherwise that 'Robert E. Lee occupies the same plane as the patriotic American, Abraham Lincoln'." The resolution was aimed, it was stated, at readings recently given in the Chicago Schools. Another resolution urged the Illinois legislature to pass a bill now pending which provides an appropriation of \$25,000 for the erection of a monument in the Memphis National Cemetery to Illinois Veterans of the Civil War buried there. The Memphis Cemetery is the only National burying ground, it was stated, in which there is no monument to Illinois soldiers. The oversight it was said, was that of the State of Illinois.\*

---

#### CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY OBSERVED 60TH ANNIVERSARY OF APPOMATTOX DAY.

The Chicago Historical Society on Thursday evening, April 9, 1925, observed the Sixtieth Anniversary of Appomattox Day. Veterans of three wars were present and battle flags of five wars lined the walls wherein the trustees of the Society and the Society of Daughters of Veterans received the guests. The program included speeches on "The Significance of Appomattox Day" by Professor James Alton James of Northwestern University; "An Officer at the Close of the Great Conflict" by General James E. Stuart, commander of the Loyal Legion; "A Soldier at the close of the Great Conflict" by Dr. William J. Libberton, D. D., past Department

---

\* The Fifty-fourth Gen. Assembly of Illinois appropriated \$25,000 for the erection of a monument to Illinois Soldiers in National Cemetery at Memphis, Tenn.



Commander, State of Illinois, G. A. R.; "Our Heritage" by Joseph M. James, Division Commander of the Sons of Veterans, and a commemorative address by Dr. Preston Bradley on "The Romance of History."

---

#### AIR MAIL FROM NEW ORLEANS TO CHICAGO.

Air mail was carried from New Orleans to Chicago on Friday, April 17, 1925, for the first time. Lieut. Robert Knapp started on the test flight, that was requested by business organizations in Montgomery, Birmingham, Nashville, New Orleans, Louisville and Indianapolis. Captain Asa N. Duncan took the mail from Montgomery to Nashville, where he in turn, turned it over to Lieut. Vincent J. Meloy, who completed the trip to Chicago, stopping at Louisville and Indianapolis where the mail connected with the east and west air service.

Plans for a commercial air route between Chicago and New Orleans with stops at St. Louis and Memphis, with a passenger charge of \$50.00 for the 800 mile trip were made public Thursday, April 16, 1925, in the law offices in Chicago of Winston, Strawn and Shaw, 38 South Dearborn St. The organizer of the plan and the man who will be general manager of the Chicago-New Orleans Air Transportation Company, when it is organized is Herbert H. Welton of London, England. Welton served in the Seventh Aerial Squadron of the Royal Flying Corps from 1914 to 1919. Since the war he has been a pilot on the London-Paris Air routes and the London-Glasgow route. He has applied to A. A. Sprague, Commissioner of Public Works, for a hangar in the New Municipal flying field, 63rd Street and Cicero Avenue, and for moving space along the Municipal Pier. The cost of the trip will be \$50.00 to each passenger, approximately what it now costs to make the trip by rail, taking twenty-three and a half hours.

The commercial route will follow the drainage canal, Illinois and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, consequently the planes will be equipped with pontoons as well as wheels, providing for forced landings on the water.

## VETERANS PLAN TO COMMEMORATE OLD SECOND INFANTRY.

Fifty years ago the second infantry, Illinois National Guard, was organized. The officers and veteran corps of the old regiment, now known as the 132d infantry, are preparing a series of celebrations commemorating the fiftieth anniversary. The first of these events was the annual "Old Timers" dinner, given on Saturday evening, May 23, 1925, in the dining hall of the Chicago Musicians' Club, 175 West Washington Street. At the dinner were men who served under Col. James Quirk in the riots of 1877 and under Col. William Hale Thompson, father of the former mayor, in the nineties. There were veterans there who served under Generals Harris A. Wheeler, George M. Moulton, James E. Stuart, John J. Garrity, and Abel Davis.

---

## GERMAN BUILDING, JACKSON PARK, CHICAGO, NOTED BUILDING OF WORLD'S FAIR, DESTROYED BY FIRE.

Fire on Tuesday, March 31, 1925, reduced to a mass of ashes and broken stones a large portion of the German building in Jackson Park, which occupied a prominent place at the Chicago World's Fair, but which of late has been more or less a tumbled down relic. Its very destruction may have been the result of its deterioration. For officials of the South Park board are considering the possibility that tramps, who are known occasionally to have used the old building for a night's lodging may have accidentally dropped a lighted match in their improvised bedroom. The police are investigating another theory: that the fire was of incendiary origin and they point out that many people in the vicinity have long looked upon the mass of dilapidated Teutonic architecture as something of an eyesore. South Park Policeman James Ryan discovered the fire. Within a short time a 4-11 alarm had been sounded and Fire Marshal Arthur Seyferlich, in charge of twenty-five

pieces of fire apparatus and many companies of men fought the blaze. The building was almost completely destroyed, but the Fine Arts building, plans for whose restoration are now well under way, was saved from the flames which menaced it. Conspicuous among the deeds of the fire fighters was the work of Fireman Fred Barton of Company 7. Barton climbed up a ladder to the top of the three story structure and placed the hooks in the wall in an effort to tear down the wall at once. J. F. Foster, Superintendent of the South Park Board, and Captain T. R. Richards of South Park police, rushed to the fire and began an investigation.

The German building, erected by the German government with German material at a cost of \$250,000, was one of the largest and finest buildings at the World's Fair. It combined several types of German architecture with a 150 foot spire, a square tower, the reproduction of the Schloss of Aschaffenburg and a chapel. Allegorical paintings, German mottoes, the imperial escutcheon, and other symbols were worked into the interior decoration by K. Hoffaker of Berlin, the architect. On the ground floor, near the office of Imperial Commissioner, Adolph Wermuth, was a famous clock, designed after the spires of Strassburg Cathedral. The chapel had a collection of ecclesiastical art subjects, which attracted international attention. In the square tower, planned after the Schloss of Aschaffenburg, was a chime of bells belonging to the imperial family. There was the drinking cup which had been presented to Bismarck by the citizens of Frankfort; the baton and decorations of Von Moltke, and historical documents closely guarded day and night.

That was in 1893. In 1917 when the United States was at war with Germany, the name of the building was changed to "Victory." After the armistice, the former name was again taken. Each year, however, saw further deterioration in the landmark, one of the few left, of the exposition.



GERMAN BUILDING. PLAN TO RESTORE THIS  
LANDMARK OF THE WORLD'S FAIR  
AT COST OF \$300,000.

A group of Chicago men and women met in the Atlantic Hotel in Chicago on the afternoon of April 1, 1925, to discuss the restoration of the historic German building in the World's Fair group in Jackson Park. It was a coincidence that the meeting was called to order only a day after this memorial of the Chicago of a generation ago had been practically destroyed by fire. But the meeting was not fifteen minutes old before a spirit of hope swept over the faithful who have toiled for years, despite indifference of officials, to save the picturesque and characteristic structure from time's ravages. The reason for the change from despair to courage was a report by Paul E. P. Mueller, the architect who built the German building for the World's Fair in 1893. "The fire may have been a blessing in disguise," he said. "So far as my first inspection shows, it so happened that it burned only those parts that would have needed complete restoration anyway."

Mr. Mueller was immediately appointed to find out how much the new work will cost, and resolutions were passed asking the South Park board, which has for some time contemplated the destruction of the building, to give more time to see if the necessary money can be raised to save this Chicago landmark of the World's Fair days. Tentative plans to give the German building a practical use also were considered, including a proposal of adding acoustic properties to the hall so that it can be made a great concert room and become eventually a music center. Julius Rosenwald and other public spirited citizens, enlisted partly through the enthusiasm of Lorado Taft, the sculptor, previously had offered to defray a large part of the cost of rehabilitation if the public would give the rest. It is felt by the committee that in view of Mr. Mueller's report that the building could be restored that the offer will stand. "The meeting at which we came with tears in our eyes and which we expected to be only a post mortem, became a new hope," said Mrs. Albion L. Headburg,



one of the women leaders in the work. The Organization, known as the Citizens Committee for the restoration of the German building, has among its members Lorado Taft, Mrs. Albion L. Headburg, Mr. Mueller, Ernest De Witt Burton, Charles H. Wacker, Charles S. Deneen, Lessing Rosenthal, Louis Radtje, Mrs. Walter Seymour, Mrs. Frederic Blocki, Mrs. John S. Maurier, Mrs. Oscar Hebel and Mrs. Edward S. Bailey. It was, however, found inexpedient to restore the building on account of lack of funds and for other reasons, and the South Park Board were obliged to complete the demolition of this famous building which suffered from the ravages of time and of a disastrous fire. The work of finally razing the building began August 26, 1925, and the beautiful German building of the World's Fair is now but a memory.

---

#### SHRINERS LAY CORNER-STONE OF NEW HOSPITAL FOR CRIPPLED CHILDREN.

The corner stone of the Shriners' New hospital for destitute crippled children was laid on Saturday, June 21, 1925, at Oak Park and Belden Avenues, Chicago, by Richard C. Davenport of Harrisburg, Grand Master of the Grand Council of Illinois. In the speakers stand were Mayor William E. Dever; Senator Charles S. Deneen; Mayor James C. Watt of Albany, N. Y.; Samuel P. Cochran of Dallas, Texas, chairman of the board of trustees of the Shriners' hospital; Thomas J. Houston, first imperial ceremonial master of the imperial council of America; Edwards Mills, also of the imperial council; Arthur Vincent, a potentate of Medinah temple; and a number of other dignitaries.

Chicago Masons of all degrees participated in the ceremonies, which included the parade to the hospital from a meeting place several blocks away, addresses by Mayor Dever and officers of the organization, and the ceremony of laying the corner stone. A copper box containing Masonic documents, newly minted coins, newspaper clippings, and photographs was sealed into the stone. Music was provided by

bands from Shriners and Knight Templar lodges. The new building was formally presented to the Shriners of Illinois and to the City of Chicago in an address by James C. Watt. It will cost \$750,000, and when completed will accommodate a great many children. The Chicago Unit is the eighth in the chain of Shriners' hospitals for crippled children. The corner stone of the ninth will be laid soon in Philadelphia. With the construction of the Chicago Hospital space for 2,000 patients will be provided in the entire chain. In accepting the new building for the city, Mayor Dever paid high tribute to the spirit behind the movement and to the object it will attain. "The purpose of this institution is as broad and deep as the word charity itself" he said, "and I wish you every success in your undertaking here."

---

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. REV.  
JAMES CALDWELL CHAPTER, D. A. R., JACK-  
SONVILLE, MARK BIRTHPLACE OF  
ELLEN HARDIN WALWORTH.

The birthplace of Ellen Hardin Walworth in Jacksonville, one of the three founders of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, was marked by a granite marker at a Flag Day ceremony of the Rev. James Caldwell Chapter, D. A. R., at Jacksonville. Eugenia Washington of Virginia and Mary Desha of Kentucky, were the other two founders of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution.

Mrs. Walworth was the daughter of Gen. John J. Hardin who fell leading a charge in the Battle of Buena Vista during the Mexican War.

---

DEDICATE LINCOLN SQUARE IN CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

Lincoln Square, at the intersection of Lawrence with Lincoln and Western Avenues, Chicago, Ill., was dedicated on June 19, 1925. The Central Ravenswood Commercial Asso-

ciation, under whose auspices the ceremonies were held, proposes to build a statue of Abraham Lincoln in the Square.

---

LINCOLN ELLSWORTH, OF CHICAGO, ILLINOIS,  
DECORATED BY KING OF NORWAY.

The King of Norway has conferred the gold medal of good citizenship of Captain Roald Amundsen, leader of the recent airplane expedition to the north pole. This honor has only been conferred three times previously.

Lincoln Ellsworth, Chicago born, member of the expedition, was made commander of the Order of St. Olaf. The other four members of the Amundsen expedition were also made Knights of St. Olaf.

---

WELLINGTON REYNOLDS, CHICAGO ARTIST, WINS  
PRIZE IN PARIS SALON.

Wellington J. Reynolds, well known Chicago artist and instructor in the Art Institute, has been awarded second prize in the annual Paris Salon, entered by 3,000 artists from all parts of the world. His group portrait "Ave Maria" picturing the infant Jesus in the arms of Mary was the prize winner.

His "Pieta" representing Jesus in the tomb, has been accepted by the Paris Salon for display. This picture was on exhibition in Chicago in 1923.

Both "Ave Maria" and "Pieta" have been done with a new method to which Mr. Reynolds alone holds the secret. By this method shadows are eliminated and an old Japanese method of coloring is renewed.

---

POTTER PALMER LAYS STONE OF PALMER HOUSE.

With Potter Palmer, Jr., officiating, the corner stone for the new Palmer House, State and Monroe Streets was laid June 3, 1925. Mr. Palmer, son of the original owner of the old Palmer House, Chicago's most famous hotel, put into the

hollow of the stone one of the silver dollars that studded the barber shop floor in the old days of the hotel. The original Palmer House was destroyed by the Chicago fire. Another was built in 1874 which contained 700 rooms. The new building will have 2,268 rooms. The main lobby will be the largest in the country, being 120 by 85 feet.

---

#### UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO SENIORS PLACE MEMORIAL FOR DR. BURTON.

A \$30,000 memorial to Ernest De Witt Burton, President of the University of Chicago who died recently, will be established by Seniors of the graduating class, it was decided June 4, 1925. The memorial will take the form of an honorary professorship. The interest from \$30,000 will be given each year to some professor for meritorious or noteworthy work.

---

#### DR. JOSEPH R. HARKER, PRESIDENT OF ILLINOIS WOMAN'S COLLEGE, JACKSONVILLE, ILLINOIS, RESIGNS.

After thirty-two years of educational service, Dr. Joseph R. Harker resigned June 3, 1925, as president of Illinois Woman's College. William Jennings Bryan, a friend and former neighbor of Dr. Harker, spoke words of appreciation as a closing feature of the commencement program. President Harker, who has had a teaching career of fifty-two years, came to Illinois from England in the early seventies and began work as a miner in the coal mines of Perry County, where he worked for two years before he taught his first school.

---

#### WILL TEACH THE BIBLE IN SCHOOLS AT TUSCOLA, ILLINOIS.

After ten years of voting on the question of teaching the Bible in the public schools, the Tuscola Union School Board has agreed to allow the King James version to be taught, beginning next fall. One period will be taken up daily and a



credit given for the study, but it will not be compulsory. The teacher will be paid out of a special budget made up by the patrons of the school.

---

#### SEATED STATUE OF LINCOLN BY SAINT GAUDENS TO BE PLACED IN GRANT PARK, CHICAGO.

Work on the foundation for the famous seated Saint Gauden's statue of Abraham Lincoln, which has reposed in a dusty shed in Washington Park for years, is well under way in Grant Park, Chicago, Edward J. Kelly, president of the south park board announced recently. Mr. Kelly hoped the work would be ready for unveiling in two months. The site chosen is just north of Van Buren Street and east of the Illinois Central tracks. The statue will rest on a semi-circular base of granite. Two imposing columns will form part of the background. Leading up to the statue will be a series of walks and gardens.

The cast for the Lincoln statue, in which the Great Emancipator is seated, was made by Saint Gaudens at Cornish, New Hampshire, in 1906. In 1908, after Saint Gauden's death, the cast was brought to Chicago. In 1915, a replica of the statue was placed before the Fine Arts building at San Francisco, California.

---

#### BUCKINGHAM FOUNTAIN TO BE PLACED IN GRANT PARK, CHICAGO. GIFT OF MISS KATE BUCKINGHAM.

Work on an elaborate fountain, the gift of Miss Kate Buckingham, in memory of her brother, Clarence Buckingham, will begin soon in Grant Park, it was announced by the firm of Bennett, Parsons and Frost, Architects, who designed the memorial. The new fountain may be likened somewhat to the famous fountain of Latona in the garden of Versailles, although it will be twice as large and the flow of water three to four times as great. In design it follows the traditions of

the fountains projected and realized in the eighteenth century. It is to be in a garden 600 feet square. Four smaller pools will surround the main pool, which is to be 300 feet across. In the main pool there will be three basins, rising one above another to a height of twenty-five feet. In the main fountain there are seventy-two jets, which will discharge 1,600 gallons of water a minute for every day display and 5,500 gallons on holidays and special occasions. At night colored lights will play on the waters. It will be located in Grant Park east of the Illinois Central tracks, on a line with Congress Street. The general scheme was accepted by the south park Commissioners last year. After many months in perfecting designs, experimenting with water jets, and arranging a system of lighting, the project is ready for construction. It is expected that the fountain will not be ready for dedication and presentation for a year. It will be known as the Buckingham Memorial fountain.

---

#### TRAINED VOTERS GIVEN MEDALS FROM VICE PRESIDENT DAWES.

Impressive ceremonies were held on Friday, June 19, 1925, in the Grant Park stadium, Chicago, when 1,500 young men and women received certificates showing that they have completed courses in citizenship training and are trained voters of the United States.

Vice President Charles G. Dawes gave each of the participants a medal. The awards were handed out by William Wrigley, Jr. The oath of allegiance was administered by Chief Justice Floyd E. Thompson of the Illinois Supreme Court. John Philip Sousa conducted a band of 400 pieces. A speech written by President Coolidge was read by Oscar E. Carlstrom, Attorney General of the State of Illinois.

---

#### NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY, EVANSTON, REPORTS ON GIFTS OF THE YEAR.

Northwestern University received \$1,012,294 in gifts last

year. The revised figures were made public on Tuesday, June 16, 1925, by Melvin A. Traylor, President of the First National Bank. The gifts were as follows: John C. Shaffer, scholarships \$1,125; John C. Shaffer, \$250; annuity (anonymous) \$150,000; Quinlan scholarships, \$5,000; Charles H. Mayo, \$2,000; Julius Rosenwald, \$27,325; Dr. Thomas L. Gilmer, \$5,000; Mrs. Joseph Schaffner, \$50,000; Walter P. Murphy, \$10,000; Mrs. Louise Cox, \$25,000; firms and corporations, \$53,550; miscellaneous for commerce school, \$544.00; E. H. Gary, library of law, \$150,000; La Verne Noyes scholarships, \$22,500; T. E. Wilson, \$5,000; Edward Swift, \$5,000, and the Wieboldt gift of \$500,000.

---

#### COLLEGE PROFESSOR APPOINTED CHIEF OF POLICE OF EVANSTON, ILLINOIS.

Mayor Charles H. Bartlett of Evanston has appointed W. H. Weltzberger of De Kalb, a college professor and a modern scientific detective, former protege of Chief August Vollmer of Berkeley, California, as Chief of Police of that city. Professor Weltzberger took his position on July 1, 1925.

---

#### DUQUOIN EDITOR RETIRES AFTER SIXTY YEARS OF SERVICE.

After editing and publishing the Duquoin Tribune for nearly sixty consecutive years, John T. Beem, one of the oldest newspaper men in the United States has retired at the age of 86. The suspension of the weekly newspaper was caused by decision of the owners of the building to erect a modern structure on the site. The Tribune was launched shortly after the Civil War. Mr. Beem served with General Grant at Vicksburg. The files of the Tribune have been presented by Mr. Beem to the Illinois State Historical Library.

GENERAL ISAAC R. SHERWOOD QUILTS SICK BED TO  
LEAD GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC ON  
MEMORIAL DAY, TOLEDO, OHIO,  
MAY 30TH, 1925.

General Isaac R. Sherwood arose from his sick bed at noon for the first time in three weeks to participate in Memorial Day exercises. General Sherwood who retired from Congress last March in his 89th year, on each Memorial Day has played a conspicuous part in the ceremonies. With the dawn of day accompanied by the beating of drums and the whistling of the fifes, General Sherwood could not obey the advice of physicians that he remain in bed. At noon he put on the uniform in which he led an army years ago, went to the G. A. R. headquarters, and there took his customary position of honor at the head of the G. A. R. division in the parade.

---

JULIUS ROSENWALD GIVES \$50,000 TO COLLEGE IN  
JERUSALEM.

The New York World, on June 5, 1925, says that a gift of \$50,000 to the Hebrew Teachers College of Jerusalem has been made by Julius Rosenwald, Chicago philanthropist. The announcement was made at a luncheon at the Hotel Astor in honor of Dr. David Yellin, head of the college.

The gift was made on condition that Dr. Yellin should raise \$100,000 before July 1, 1925, when he expected to return to Jerusalem.



**GIFTS OF  
BOOKS, LETTERS, PICTURES AND MANUSCRIPTS  
TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL  
LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.**

*Alaska Historical Association.*

Historical sketch of Alaska. Annual report of the Secretary of the Alaska Historical Association, Alaska. Outline of its history and a summary of its resources. Juneau, Alaska, 1923.

Gift of the Alaska Historical Association.

*Chicago.*

The Kenwood Fortnightly Club, Chicago Ill. Year Book, 1921-1922.

*Chicago.*

Chicago Woman's Club, 1921-1922.

Gift of Mrs. W. H. Hatfield, 54 Morningside Drive, New York City.

*Coolidge, (President) Calvin.*

Calvin Coolidge, Vermonter. By Earle S. Kinsley. Pub. by Home Town Coolidge Club, Plymouth, Vermont. 1924.

Gift of the Vermont State Chamber of Commerce, Burlington, Vt.

*Connecticut State.*

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, Vols. VIII and XII.

Records of the State of Connecticut, 1776-1778, Vol. I.

Records of the State of Connecticut, 1778-1780, Vol. II.

The Memorial History of Hartford County, Conn. By J. H. Trumbull, Vols. 1 and II.

Gift of Miss Ella R. Dean, Olney, Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Alliance Chapter, Urbana-Champaign, Illinois, D. A. R. Year Books, 1906-1907, 1908-1909.

Gift of Mrs. W. S. Monroe, 607 Michigan Ave., Urbana, Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Kaskaskia Chapter, Chicago, Ill., D. A. R. Year Books,  
1912-1915, 1918-1919, 1921-1922.

Gift of Mrs. W. H. Hatfield, 54 Morningside Drive, New  
York City, N. Y.

*Democratic Campaign Book.*

Published by the Democratic National Committee, 1924,  
Washington, D. C.

Gift of Democratic National Committee.

*Genealogy. Banning Family.*

Banning and Allied Families. Compiled by Kate Ban-  
ning. Pub. by the American Historical Society, Cin-  
cinnati, Ohio. 1924.

Gift of Miss Kate Banning, Cincinnati, Ohio.

*Genealogy.*

A few family records. No. 9. Compiled and printed by  
Milo Custer, Bloomington, Illinois.

Gift of Milo Custer, Bloomington, Ill.

*Genealogy. Radcliff, Joseph.*

Joseph Radcliff and His Descendants, 1802-1924. By  
Grace Radcliff Evans, Decatur, Illinois.

Gift of Grace Radcliff Evans.

*Genealogy. Ward, William.*

The William Ward Genealogy. The Descendants of  
William Ward, 1638-1925. By Charles Martyn. Pub.  
by Artemas Ward of the seventh generation, New York.  
1923.

*Genealogy. Willard-Peabody.*

Genealogy, together with other interesting and historical  
data. Edited and compiled by Eugene Willard Mont-  
gomery, Galena, Illinois, 1915.

Gift of Eugene Willard Montgomery, Galena, Illinois.

*Harding, Warren Gamaliel. Bartlett, (Hon.) John H.*

In Memoriam, an address by Hon. John H. Bartlett, Manchester, New Hampshire, Friday, August 10, 1923.

Gift of John H. Bartlett, 538 Post Office Dept., Washington, D. C.

*Harding, Warren Gamaliel. Christian, Geo. B., Jr.*

The Man and the President. By George B. Christian, Jr. Pub. by the East Liverpool Rotary Club (Joseph Betz Printing Co.), 1923.

Gift of the Rotary Club of East Liverpool, Ohio.

*Harding, Warren Gamaliel. Eversull (Rev.) Harry Kelso.*

Memorial Sermon by Rev. Harry Kelso Eversull. Pub. Cincinnati, Ohio.

Gift of Rev. Harry Kelso Eversull.

*Harding, Warren Gamaliel.*

In Memoriam. Scioto Consistory, A. A. S. R. and Aladdin Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Columbus, Ohio. Pub. Columbus, Ohio, The Warner P. Simpson Company.

Gift of W. E. Joseph.

*Hauberg, John H.*

The Black Hawk Watch Tower in the County of Rock Island, State of Illinois. By John H. Hauberg, for Rock Island Chamber of Commerce, 1925.

Gift of John H. Hauberg, Rock Island, Ill.

*Illinois State. Bloomington, Ill.*

The Name Bloomington, and the "Ington Names". Publication, No. 3, of the Central Illinois Historical Society. Milo Custer, Author.

Gift of the Author.

*Illinois State.*

Grand Royal Arch Chapter, State of Illinois. Memorial Volume of the Seventy-Fifth Anniversary. 140 p. Springfield, Ill. Phillips Bros., Printers, 1924.

Gift of E. R. Turnbull, Carlinville, Ill.

*Illinois State.*

McLean County, Illinois, Marriages, 1831-1841. Compiled and printed by Milo Custer, Bloomington, Ill., 1925.

Gift of Milo Custer, Bloomington, Ill.

*Illinois State. Map.*

Map of Illinois, 1835. By Mitchell.

Gift of Mrs. M. Eleanor Williams, Griggsville, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

Monroe County, Ill. Photograph of Old English Bible brought to Monroe Co., Ill., by the Chalfin family of England in 1796. Photograph of the book closed, three pages of the contents.

Gift of Paul G. Horne, Springfield, Mo.

*Illinois State.*

Pike County Centennial Address. By Hon. William A. Grimshaw, July 4, 1876.

Gift of Mrs. P. N. Grote, Pittsfield, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

Pike County, Past and Present of Pike County, Illinois. By Captain W. D. Massie.

Gift of The Nancy Ross Chapter, D. A. R., Rockport, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

Pike County, Ill. Agreement to practice Physic and Surgery. Copy of the original agreement, dated March 1, 1853, between Orin S. Campbell of the County of Pike and State of Illinois of the one part and John T. Hoggen of the same place, to practice Physic and Surgery for the term of five years.

Gift of Mrs. P. N. Grote, Pittsfield, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

The Rise and Fall of Illinois State Circulating Currency System in the Pre-Civil War Decade, 1851-1861. By Everett M. Swain, A. B., L. L. B., Chicago, 1924.

Gift of Everett M. Swain, A. B., L. L. B.



*Kentucky State.*

A copy of the Roster of the Volunteer Officers and Soldiers from Kentucky in the War of 1812. Compiled by Samuel E. Hill, Adj. Gen., State of Kentucky, 1891. Gift of the Adjutant General, State of Kentucky, 1925.

*Letters.*

Original Letters to Mr. G. W. Harper, Publisher of the Robinson Argus, from Miss Susan B. Anthony, dated February 14, 1879, Michigan City, Indiana; February 24, 1879, Rochester, N. Y.; June 25, 1902. Gift of Mr. G. W. Harper, Robinson, Ill.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Lowenstein, Henry Polk. Program, Lincoln Memorial and Products Exposition, First Annual Chamber of Commerce Banquet, White Hall, Illinois, Feb. 12, 1925. Gift of Henry Polk Lowenstein, White Hall, Illinois.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Ode to Lincoln's Log Cabin. By Frederick Ray Risdon, 1916. Gift of Frederick Ray Risdon, Los Angeles, Calif.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Photographic copy of card, dated August 2, 1862, addressed to General Halleck, asking him to see Mr. Swett who will tell him all about William M. Orme. Signed A. Lincoln.

Photographic copy of letter addressed to Miss Fanny McCullough, dated Washington, Dec. 23, 1862, signed A. Lincoln.

Gifts of Edward R. Morgan of Bloomington, Illinois.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Risdon, Frederic Ray. Assassination and death of Abraham Lincoln. A contemporaneous account of a National Tragedy, as pub. in The Daily Morning Chronicle, Washington, D. C., with an introduction by

F. Ray Risdon. 8°. Gardena, Calif., Spanish-American Institute Press, 1925.

Gift of Frederic Ray Risdon, Los Angeles, Calif.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Shelby County Leader, Printers. The Lincoln-Thornton Debate, 1856. Pub. Shelbyville, Illinois, 1923.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Spanish-American Institute, Gardena, Calif. Souvenir Lincoln Day Program, Feb. 12, 1925.

Gift of Frederick Ray Risdon, Los Angeles, Calif.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Usher, (Hon.) John P. President Lincoln's Cabinet. By Hon. John P. Usher, with a foreword and sketch of the life of the author by Nelson H. Loomis. 34 p. 8°, Omaha, Neb., 1925.

Gift of Mr. Nelson H. Loomis, Gen. Solicitor, Union Pacific Railroad Co., Omaha, Nebraska. (2 copies.)

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Wright, Allen Henry. A new light on Abraham Lincoln as an advocate. An interview by Allen H. Wright with W. H. Somers, former clerk of the Circuit Court in Champaign County, Illinois.

Gift of Mr. Allen Henry Wright, San Diego, Calif., Feb. 12, 1925.

*McCune, Elizabeth Claridge.*

Memorial to Elizabeth Claridge McCune. By Susa Young Gates, Pub. The Seagull Press, 25 Richards St., Salt Lake City, Utah.

*Mead, Homer, M. D.*

In the Union Cavalry. A Reminiscence. By Dr. Homer Mead, Augusta, Illinois. Pub. S. C. Davidson Co., Carthage, Ill., 1925.

Gift of Dr. Homer Mead, Augusta, Ill.

*Morgan, (Col.) Morgan.*

Report of the Col. Morgan Morgan Monument Commission.

Gift of Clifford R. Myers, Charleston, W. Virginia, 1924.

*New Jersey State.*

Rutgers College. Demorest, William H. S. History of Rutgers College, Brunswick, N. J., 1924.

Gift of George A. Osborne, Librarian, Rutgers College, Brunswick, N. J.

*Newspapers.*

Banner and Reformer, Bennington, Vt., July 18, 1923.

Bennington Evening Banner, Bennington, Vt., July 9, 1923.

Gift of Miss Mabel Eliot, Bloomington, Illinois.

*Newspapers.*

Naples Observer, Feb. 15, 1850.

Gift of Mrs. Eleanor Williams, Griggsville, Illinois.

*Newspapers.*

New York Herald, April 15, 1865.

Gift of Mrs. L. Manning, Morrisonville, Illinois.

*Newspapers.*

Ulster County Gazette, published at Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y. Pub. by Samuel Freer & Son. Saturday, January 4, 1800. Contains an account of the death of Washington.

Gift of Mrs. M. Eleanor Williams, Griggsville, Ill.

*Ohio State.*

Clark County, Ohio, Historical Society. General George Rogers Clark and the Battle of Piqua, Northwest Territory. Unveiling of Monument, Historical Sketches. Pub. by The Clark County Historical Society, Feb., 1925.

Gift of the Clark County Historical Society.

*Pageants.*

The Child Pays the Price. A Home Mission presentation. By Laura S. Copenhaver.

The Search for the Light, by Laura S. Copenhaver and Katharine S. Cronk.

The Striking of America's Hour, by Laura S. Copenhaver, Katharine S. Cronk and Mathilde A. Vossler.

The Way of Peace, by Laura S. Copenhaver, Katharine S. Cronk and Ruth Mongey Worrell.

Gifts of the Women's Missionary Society of the United Lutheran Church in America, 723 Muhlenberg Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.

*Pennsylvania.*

Independence Hall. Bulletin No. 6. A Short History of Old City Hall.

Independence Hall. Bulletin No. 7.

The Constitution of the United States.

The Short History of the Convention of 1787.

Issued by the Dept. of Public Works, Bureau of City Property, Philadelphia, Pa. 1924.

*Pictures.*

McRoberts, Samuel. United States Senator from Illinois. Born Monroe County, Ill., April 12, 1799. Died Cincinnati, Ohio, March 22, 1843. Picture copied from a daguerreotype.

Gift of Paul G. Horne, Springfield, Missouri.

*Republican Campaign Text Book 1924. Pub. by the Republican National Committee, Chicago, Illinois.*

Gift of Republican National Committee.

*Rochester and Colgate, New York.*

Historical Backgrounds of the two Universities. By Jesse Leonard Rosenberger. Pub. by the University of Chicago Press, Chicago, Ill., 1925.

Gift of Jesse Leonard Rosenberger.

*United States.*

Story of the Constitution. By F. Dumont Smith. Pub. by the American Bar Association, Dallas, Texas. 1923.

Gift of Mrs. M. Eleanor Williams, Griggsville, Illinois.





# NECROLOGY



## HONORABLE EDWARD BELL GREEN, 1837-1923.

BY THEODORE G. RISLEY.

And sovereign law, that state's collected will,  
O'er thrones and globes elate,  
Sits empress, crowning good, repressing ill.  
—Ode in Imitation of Alcoeus.

One of the most eminent lawyers of Illinois was the late Judge Edward Bell Green, first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Oklahoma, who resided at Mt. Carmel, Illinois.

Judge Green was born in Blair County, Pennsylvania, December 29, 1837, and was the son of Thomas Green and Martha Galbraith Green, the former being of English ancestry and the latter of Scotch-Irish. Thomas Green was born at Fairfax Court House, Virginia, and was a soldier of the War of 1812. He served with the Army in Canada, and at the close of the war settled in what is now Blair County, Pennsylvania, where he resided on a farm until his death, in 1875. His wife was descended from a family of the early settlers of Pennsylvania. Both lived to be more than ninety years of age. Judge Green was the youngest of twelve children and outlived all the others.

Judge Green received his primary education in his native place, and after finishing an academic course fitted himself for the profession of teaching, on which he entered in his seventeenth year. As an instructor he became proficient in Greek and Latin and for a year and a half held the chair of languages in the Academy of West Freedom, Clarion County, Pennsylvania. On October 20, 1858, he removed to Illinois, first settling at Paris, in Edgar County, where he commenced the study of law in the office of his brother, Amos Green, who became a distinguished lawyer, as did two other brothers.



On the 7th day of June, 1860, he appeared before Chief Justice Sidney Breese of the Supreme Court of Illinois at Carlyle, where he took his examination and was on that day, as his license shows, admitted to the practice of law. On the 20th of that month he returned to Mt. Carmel where he opened a law office and continued to practice alone until 1864, when he formed a partnership with the late Judge Robert Bell who was distinguished as an orator. The law firm of Bell and Green became one of the most widely known in Southern Illinois, and there were probably not to be found in the State two more distinguished and impressive looking men than those two noted lawyers. They had an extensive practice in the Circuit, Appellate and Supreme Courts of the State and in the Federal Courts.\*

Judge Green was always a Republican in politics but never sought political preferment and always assiduously devoted himself to the practice of his profession with a love and ardor seldom ever equaled by members of that great profession. Notwithstanding his indifference to politics, his party nominated him in 1879 for Justice of the Supreme Court and in 1882 for Congress from the Sixteenth Congressional District of Illinois, but the political odds were heavily against him and he failed of election.

He was appointed, by Governor Oglesby, on the Revenue Commission, to revise the revenue laws of the State. In 1886 he was elected to the legislature and was appointed Chairman of the House Revenue Committee. In January, 1887, there came to him the most cherished honor of his life when he was elected President of the Illinois Bar Association.

The partnership of Bell and Green continued for twenty-six years, until the first of June, 1890, at which time Judge Green was appointed first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Oklahoma by President Benjamin Harrison. He and President Harrison, three years before, had defended the Wise will which bequeathed a considerable sum for benevolent

---

\* See Robert Bell, Brief biographical sketch in Transactions, Ill. State Historical Society. Pub. No. 13, 1908. Pages 321-322.

purposes. Mr. Harrison was so impressed by the learning and forensic ability of Judge Green, as exhibited in the conduct of that important case, that upon his election to the Presidency he tendered him the above appointment.

On the 13th day of June, 1890, he assumed the duties of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the territory of Oklahoma and judge of the first judicial district of that territory. His first acts were to appoint Honorable Charles H. Filson of Indiana as clerk of the Supreme Court and Theodore G. Risley of Illinois as clerk of the United States District Court.

He was the editor of the first volume of the Supreme Court Reports of Oklahoma. It fell to him to interpret and construe nearly all of the provisions of the organic act creating the territory of Oklahoma, and his opinions on those varied, novel, and important questions elicited the highest commendation, of the bar of the territory and of the judiciary.

As a jurist he was not only esteemed for the correctness and versatility of his learning, his clear understanding and fine sense of discrimination but also loved for his gentleness, and was admired for his urbanity. But few men are ever endowed with such admirable self-poise and native dignity as nature had bestowed upon him, and his commanding presence always evoked respect and admiration on the bench, at the bar, and in daily life.

On retiring from the bench, upon the appointment of his successor by President Cleveland, he was employed by Mr. W. S. Stratton, the owner of the Independence Gold Mine, at Cripple Creek, Colorado, in litigation which involved one of the largest gold mines in that State, and at the same time was also employed in litigation concerning the Little Johnny Gold Mine at Leadville. When the union of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and the Presbyterian Church of the United States was being consummated, he was the general attorney for the former which opposed the union.

In 1919 he was employed with his law partner, Theodore G. Risley, to contest the constitutionality of the act of the

legislature of Illinois appropriating \$60,000,000 for the construction of a system of hard surfaced roads for the State.

On the 8th of December, 1898, Judge Green and Theodore G. Risley entered upon the practice of law at Mt. Carmel, Illinois, their home, under the firm name of Green and Risley, and this partnership was continued until the Judge's death, which occurred June 3, 1923.

Judge Green was the first attorney for the old Air Line Railroad, which was constructed from Princeton, Indiana, to Albion Illinois, in 1872, and continued to act as attorney for that line through all its various changes of ownership, until the time of his death, a period of fifty-one years. This railroad is now a part of the Louisville and St. Louis Division of the Southern Railway System. Each of the members of his firm had received the gold service medal from the Southern System several years before his death.

It is said that Judge Green's name appears as an attorney of record more times in the volumes of the appellate and supreme court reports of Illinois than that of any other lawyer in the history of the State. He was employed by other attorneys in many cases to prepare or assist in the preparation of briefs for the higher courts. The late Frank W. Havill, a man of learning and rare literary discrimination, who was clerk of the Appellate Court of the Southern division of Illinois for eight years, said that Judge Green's briefs were legal classics and that he knew but one other lawyer in the State who approached him as a writer of briefs.

Judge Green often remarked that for the first twenty years of his practice he read Blackstone and the first volume of Chitty's Pleadings once each year. He was an intense student all his life. He did not read a great number of books and never read books for pastime or excitement but as a study and for the purpose of mastering them so that he might draw upon their contents to serve some useful purpose. He was born with the predilections of a student and from childhood until death was an eager and unwearied scholar, seeking knowledge and acquiring erudition. He was endowed with a

tenacious memory and would cite cases and authorities which he had read many years before without referring to them and would quote long passages from Gibbon, Milton and Shakespeare with exquisite charm and felicitous expression.

For a long time he was a member of the school board at Mt. Carmel and contributed greatly to the excellence of its schools and prepared the first curriculum of study which was long in use.

In religion he was a Methodist and was a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities.

On October 23, 1861, Judge Green was married to Emma E. Lutes, of York County, Pennsylvania, who still survives him at the age of eighty-seven years. They were married almost sixty-two years.

The day before he was stricken with his mortal illness, he made his last appearance in court. It was the trial of an important case in the Lawrence County Circuit Court, in which he made, being then almost eighty-five years of age, an oral argument of an hour and a half in length, which able lawyers, who were present and heard it, pronounced one of remarkable cogency, perspicuity and force. His client was a man whom he had, fifty years before, successfully defended on a charge of murder. Nearly all the members of the Lawrence County Bar, who were present and heard him on that occasion, came to Mt. Carmel to attend the last solemn obsequies over him whom they all admired and loved. The Bars of five counties were represented at the funeral services.

Judge Green, lacking four days, devoted sixty-three years, with the exception of three years on the Federal Bench, to the exclusive practice of law. He never engaged in any other pursuit or vocation, and often said: "If I am not a lawyer, I am nothing." The writer has never known a man who so sedulously devoted his life to a study of the philosophy and the fundamental principles of the science of the law as did Judge Green. Eminent lawyers often traveled considerable distances to hear him argue legal questions before the higher courts and but few men could present abstracts and



intricate legal questions with such lucidity of reasoning or such illuminating illustrations, and draw therefrom such incontestable conclusions as this learned advocate. The Supreme and Appellate Courts were the forums he loved and in which he was at home and there the wealth of his learning and the splendor of his diction, his stately presence and surpassing personality, enlightened and charmed those whose privilege it was to hear him when in the full tide of his resplendent legal attainments and strength.

His style was lucid and chaste, his enunciation exquisite, and his delivery deliberate and nicely modulated. His voice never betrayed the emotions of passion, surprise or perturbation, and his legal phraseology was rich and elegant. He had a comprehensive and discriminating knowledge of the history of our Federal Constitution and an excellent understanding of its fundamental principles. He loved to discourse upon its symmetry, efficiency and political wisdom and regarded it as our great safeguard against official tyranny and the teachings of those who would overthrow organized government. He believed with Pitt, who said of our Constitution, "It will be the wonder and admiration of all future generations and the model of all future constitutions."

Among his distinguishing traits were his gentle courtesy, his superb and natural dignity, and his kindly consideration for the feelings of all, and no harsh words or invidious comparisons were ever uttered by him in the discharge of his legal duties or marred his gracious decorum. His relations with the Bar and the Courts were always marked with rare gentility, deference, and gracious demeanor, and as a judge he was merciful, compassionate and just, for he did, indeed, always lean toward the side of mercy, because there was nothing sordid, malevolent or mean in his nature. As a lawyer he was endowed with singular and unique talents. His attainments, acquired by study, training and experience, fitted him to cope at the Bar with the most exacting requirements of his profession, and it seemed almost impossible to take him by surprise or find him unprepared for any sudden challenge or

unexpected attack. His career as a lawyer and his character as a man not only commanded the admiration and respect of the Bar but the grateful esteem and kindly appreciation of those whose privilege it was to know and associate with him.

The labors of his life have become a rich heritage to his profession, and his attainments, achievements and character will long be remembered as worthy of emulation by the members of the legal profession of Illinois.

---

### **WILBUR T. NORTON, 1844-1925.**

Wilbur T. Norton, for three terms postmaster of Alton, for years member of the Alton board of education, for many years editor or owner of the Alton Evening Telegraph, died at 2:10 o'clock at his residence, 1030 George street, January 8, 1925, from paralysis. His death came just two weeks to the day, and practically the minute, after the death of his only brother, E. P. Norton, who passed away at Nashville, Tenn. Mr. Norton was the last of his family.

A distressing fact attending the death of Mr. Norton is that Mrs. Norton had been suffering for five weeks with a form of neuritis which has kept her bedfast. Mr. Norton had been in good condition and only two days before his death the doctor attending Mrs. Norton had gone over him and had complimented him on the apparent good condition of Mr. Norton's health.

The stroke came suddenly. He had stepped out on the porch to hang a thermometer. He returned to the house and a neighbor who was present noticed, as he asked her for a little service he wished her to render him, that he was not looking right. She called his daughter, Miss Isabel, and together they helped him to a lounge where he collapsed. He talked some after that, but gradually the paralysis became extended. There was no hope of a rally. Fortunately his daughter, Miss Isabel, and his son, Fred, were close at hand, and one son, Augustus

T. Norton, who resides at North Wilmington, Mass., was in Indiana on business so that he could be reached quickly by telephone, and he arrived the next day.

Wilbur T. Norton was born in Alton and he spent all of his life in this city. His parents were the Rev. Dr. and Mrs. A. T. Norton. He was born Sept. 10, 1844, and at the time of his death he was in his eighty-first year. He was a man of a highly developed mind, a good student and an easy writer. He was a product of the Alton public schools of his childhood days, afterwards attending Lake Forest Academy and later Shurtleff college, from which he graduated in 1866. His education was interrupted by a period of service in the 133rd regiment of Illinois volunteers, in which he enlisted in 1864.

After leaving college he became connected with the Alton Telegraph, and he maintained that connection for many years' ultimately as editor and proprietor. In 1890 he severed his connection with the Telegraph to become postmaster. He served in that capacity for four years, taking over the editorship of the Alton Republican in 1894, a post he held until 1896, when he again gave up the editorial chair for the office of postmaster, in which he served for two additional presidential terms. His period of service as postmaster covered the Harrison, McKinley and Roosevelt administrations. After his retirement from the postmastership he engaged intermittently in newspaper work.

Mr. Norton was editor and owner of the Telegraph during hard years for Alton, but he kept the newspaper together and going at times when it seemed that it was hardly worth while to do so. It was in the dark days of Alton, when business was at a standstill and there was little to look forward to. It was enough to have discouraged the stoutest of hearts, but Mr. Norton had been so long with the Telegraph that he made great sacrifices and clung to the thread of hope that things would be better in Alton. Only people who lived in the city in that period can realize what gloomy prospects Alton had, and it required a stout heart to carry on.

His first term as postmaster was followed by a Democratic administration at Washington and consequently a change was made in the office, but he went back when the Republicans returned to office after two years and he remained full two terms thereafter. His first term was long extended because the Democrats could not agree on who was to be named postmaster. He was succeeded as postmaster by Capt. Henry Brueggemann.

Mr. Norton was known for his fine touches of sentiment in his journalistic work. There was never anything in his writing that was of the sensational kind. He was the possessor of a wide vocabulary which made him a most attractive writer his style being of the best.

In this work as a newspaper man he became interested in what had interested his father, the permanent chronicling of facts of a historical nature. His father had written a history of the Presbyterian church in Illinois, an authoritative work that is the only record of the church in its early days in the state and finds its place in most libraries dealing with history of the church. The son gradually stepped into the work of historical writing. He was a long time member of the Illinois Historical society, and one of the most interested members in the Madison County Historical Society.

When he had plenty of time on his hands and his active brain must be satisfied with work to do, he went about his work of history writing. If all his writings of a historical character were assembled, they would make many books. If Mr. Norton had not written what he did, there would have been a great scarcity of historical records of Alton and Madison county. Perhaps his most pretentious work was the Centennial history of Madison county which came from his pen, and was published in the year 1912. That book is an authority on events of the past, up to the time he finished it. It finds a place in many newspaper offices and in libraries, too.

What his father had been to the Presbyterian church as a historian, Wilbur T. Norton was to Madison county and the city of Alton.



Once he was urged to write a history of Alton as a text-book for the school children of Alton to study, so that they might know something of the history of their home city.

He was greatly interested in the public schools and for eight or nine years served as a member of the school board. His interest in the schools amounted to a passion and he was always keeping in mind the needs of the schools.

Since the Alton Daily Times was organized, Mr. Norton had been connected with that paper and was a frequent contributor to its columns.

Mr. Norton leaves his wife, Mrs. Frances S. Caldwell Norton, to whom he was married in 1875, and one daughter, Miss Isabel, and two sons, Augustus T. Norton and Frederick P. Norton, the last named being a member of the staff of the Telegraph, the newspaper on which his father labored for so many years.

The funeral of Wilbur T. Norton was held Friday afternoon, January 9, at 3:30 o'clock from the family residence on George street, where services were conducted by Rev. Edward L. Gibson, of the First Presbyterian church. There was a large attendance of old friends of Mr. Norton at the funeral services. He had a wide acquaintance during his lifelong residence in Alton which was well represented at the funeral services. There were many fine floral offerings from friends, and among these was one sent by the men in the Alton post-office who had served there during the incumbency of Mr. Norton as postmaster. The number of men remaining there is small, but they were all of them devoted to Mr. Norton and were represented at the funeral. The pallbearers were S. C. Farley, Gilson Brown, E. E. Campbell, R. M. Forbes, Edgar Hollister and W. D. Armstrong. Interment was in the City cemetery.

#### RESOLUTIONS OF THE MADISON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Madison County Historical Society records with profound regret the passing of Wilbur T. Norton, for many years

an honored member of this Society, and during a long period of years a Vice President of the Illinois State Historical Society. For four score years he was a resident of Madison County, of honored pioneer ancestry. Dr. A. T. Norton, his father, became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Alton in 1837 and rendered a distinct historical contribution to the early church history of this state in his denomination by his *History of Presbyterianism in Illinois*, a book which is still the standard.

Wilbur T. Norton inherited his father's fine historic insight. By nature and inheritance he seemed endowed with the ability correctly to discern the historic setting of a situation. Added to this ability was a long life of intellectual activity begun with his training at Shurtleff and Lake Forest Colleges and continued through a long life of active reading and much writing.

Mr. Norton wrote the Centennial history of Madison County, which will remain the authoritative record of the pioneer activities of this prominent county. As editor of the *Alton Evening Telegraph* for a number of years and later as the author of historic reminiscences in the *Alton Daily Times* he was the recognized authority on matters of historic interests in the City of Alton. At the time of his death perhaps Mr. Norton enjoyed the distinction of having been present on more noteworthy occasions associated with Lincoln than any living man. When he was a student at Lake Forest Mr. Norton saw Lincoln nominated in the famous Wigwam at Chicago in 1860. Earlier he had been present at the Lincoln-Douglas Debate in the City of Alton in 1858; and he later attended the funeral of Lincoln in Springfield in 1865. In her last book on Lincoln, Miss Ida M. Tarbell makes repeated references to Mr. Norton's valued contribution to local history and alludes to his discrimination and restraint in his portrayal of local situations. He furnished much valuable material in this last book.

The passing of Mr. Norton is a loss irreparable to this Society and to this community. In the Divine economy from

such shoulders mantles do not fall upon the succeeding generation, and it is recalled already how frequently we have thought to ask him questions of historic interest which cannot now be verified, and were best known to him.

The example of such a life must not be lost, and it is our privilege and duty to burn into the thoughts and conscience of the younger generation our duty to the historic past.

BE IT THEREFORE *Resolved*, by the Madison County Historical Society, that we record our profound appreciation of the life and character of Wilbur T. Norton and recognize his great contribution to this Society. And be it further

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of this Society, a copy furnished to the State Historical Society and a copy furnished the family.

---

#### VESPASIAN WARNER, 1842-1925.

Col. Vespasian Warner, 83 years, died at Clinton, Illinois, March 31, 1925, of heart disease. Colonel Warner was born in Mount Pleasant, now Farmer City, Illinois, in 1842. He fought throughout the Civil War, winning decorations for conspicuous gallantry. He was Colonel and judge advocate general of Illinois National Guard, presidential elector in 1888, member of the Fifty-fifth to Fifty-eighth Congresses, United States Commissioner of patents from 1906 to 1909, and a candidate for the Republican nomination for Governor of Illinois against Charles S. Deneen in 1904. For many years he has lived at Clinton, Illinois, and he was president of the John Warner bank and active in Illinois and local politics. His first wife, Winnifred Moore, died in 1894 and in 1897 he was married to Miss Minnie Bishop of Clinton, Illinois.

---

#### DR. JOHN A. WHEELER, 1871-1925.

Dr. John A. Wheeler, managing officer of the Lincoln State School and Colony at Lincoln, Illinois, died on Friday,

April 3, 1925. John A. Wheeler was born June 2, 1871, at Auburn, Illinois. He attended Auburn Schools and the Springfield Business College. Graduated from Medical Department, Northwestern University, in 1896. Practiced medicine in Auburn, Ill. Early in his political career was Mayor of Auburn for ten years. Was elected Representative in the 42nd General Assembly in 1900, from the Springfield district and was re-elected to the 43rd General Assembly. Served as Secretary of the Republican State Central Committee, as Chairman of the Republican County Central Committee and as State Game Commissioner. In 1914 was elected Sheriff of Sangamon County and at the expiration of his term, in 1918, was elected State Senator, serving four years. Was appointed, March, 1923, Managing Director of the Lincoln State School and Colony at Lincoln, Illinois. He was a member of Masonic Knights Templar, Eastern Star, Knights of Pythias, Red Men, and the Elks' lodges. Also a member of the Illinois State Medical Society and the Sangamon County Medical Society. He is survived by his widow, who was formerly Miss Florence Hamilton, of Girard, Illinois. Funeral services were held April 6th, at Lincoln, Illinois. Burial took place at Auburn, Illinois, the former home of Dr. Wheeler.

---

**PRESIDENT ERNEST DEWITT BURTON, HEAD OF  
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO.**

Ernest De Witt Burton, third president of the University of Chicago, died Tuesday morning, May 26, 1925, at the Presbyterian hospital. "In the death of President Burton the University and the educational world has suffered a great loss," declared Trevor Arnett, Vice President and Business Manager of the University. "He had a great vision of the mission and future of the University which, as president, he at once with characteristic energy undertook to realize. He inspired all with whom he came in contact, as well as endeared himself to them. He made the University and its purposes better known and understood by the citizens of Chi-



cago and the country at large. His high ideals will have an enduring effect on the life of the University, and his kindly and winning spirit will ever continue to animate his friends."

Ernest De Witt Burton was born on February 4, 1856, at Granville, Ohio. He was the son of Nathan Smith and Sarah J. (Fairfield) Burton. He received his common school education at Granville and was later sent to Denison University, where he was graduated with an A. B. degree in 1876. After completing his work at Denison he attended Rochester Theological Seminary, University of Leipzig, University of Berlin, Oberlin and Harvard. He was married to Miss Frances Townson of Rochester, N. Y., on December 28, 1883. In 1892 he was appointed professor and head of the department of New Testament at the University of Chicago and continued in this work through the administrations of William Rainey Harper and Harry Pratt Judson. On July 12, 1923, he was elected president upon the retirement of Doctor Judson.

As chairman of the oriental education commission of the University he made a study of educational conditions in China, India and Japan in 1908 and 1909, and he was also chairman of the commission for the study of educational conditions in China in 1920-21. He was an active member of the Northern Baptist Convention and from 1921 until recently was chairman of the board of education of that body. Doctor Burton was distinguished as editor-in-chief of the *Biblical World*, a publication of the Divinity School at the University of Chicago, and editor of the *Journal of Theology*. He attracted wide comment in 1909 through an editorial, which gave his courageous stand on the Bible. In an interview at that time he was reported as saying: "The Bible is not a compendium of truth, not even of theology. It is a record of religious and ethical experiences rather than the last authority and a composition of all theological truth, such as it is held to be by most churches. Taking the Bible at the beginning and following it through, we find it ever changing according to the conception of the times. We cannot take it, as compendium, and, opening it say, 'There is the law; there is the truth.'"

During the time which President Burton had been at the University he emphasized the part which athletics should play in the life of the undergraduate. "It is not the intention of the University to stifle athletics" he said. "It is not the intention to abolish the undergraduate work or to place a curb upon University social activities. Our aim is not to turn out mollicoddles filled with book learnings, but to turn out good red blooded students who will be able to profit most from the best teachings we can give." Doctor Burton was an advocate of the selective draft of prospective college students, maintaining that it is useless to throw away a \$10,000 education on a ten cent mind. "Universities," the educator said, "commit a crime against nature when they seek to turn out a class of parrots who give back just what has been 'stuffed down their throats'."

Doctor Burton was strongly opposed to the passing of the Japanese exclusion act. He said that one thoughtless gesture cannot be nullified by another gesture. In addition to his University editorial work, Doctor Burton was a prolific writer. Among his published works are these: *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses in New Testament Greek*, 1893; *Harmony of the Gospel for Historical study*, with W. A. Stevens, 1894-1904; *Records and Letters of the Apostolic Age*, 1895; *handbook of the Life of Paul*, 1899; *Constructive Study of the Life of Christ*, with Shailer Mathews, 1903; *Short Introduction to the Gospel*, 1904; *Principles of Literary Criticism and their Application to the Synoptic Problem*, 1904; *Biblical Ideas of Atonement* with O. M. P. and G. B. Smith, 1909; *Harmony of the Synoptic Gospels in English*, with Edgar Goodspeed, 1917; *Spirit, Soul and Flesh in Greek Writings from the Earliest Period to 180 A. D.*, 1920; *Harmony of the Synoptic Gospels in Greek*, with Edgar Goodspeed, 1920; *Commentaries on Paul's Epistles to the Galatians*, 1920; and *Source Book for the study of the Character of Jesus*, 1923.

Two services were held for Doctor Burton. At noon on Thursday, May 28, at which only members of the faculty and student body were present, the Rev. Theodore G. Soares, Uni-

versity Chaplain, conducted the services and addresses were made by Dean Ernest H. Wilkins of the College of Arts, Literature and Science, and Professor John Merle Coulter, head of the department of botany. At the public service at two-thirty Dean James H. Tufts presided at which city officials and the officers of educational institutions attended, Harold W. Swift, President of the Board of Trustees, the Rev. Charles W. Gilkey, pastor of the Hyde Park Baptist Church, and Dr. Shailer Mathews, dean of the Divinity School, made addresses.

Active pall bearers were Nathaniel Butler, assistant to the president; Professor James H. Breasted; Dean Henry G. Gale; Professor Edgar J. Goodspeed; J. C. M. Hanson, librarian; Dean Ernest E. Irons of Rush Medical College; Professor Charles H. Judd, and Director Alonzo A. Stagg.

---

#### CHARLES A. ALLEN, 1851-1925.

Charles A. Allen, 74 years old, state legislator for eighteen years and author of the famous Allen traction bill authorizing fifty year franchise for street railways, died June 3, 1925, at his home in Hoopeston, Illinois. For more than 40 years Mr. Allen was a powerful figure in downstate Republican circles and at his death was recognized as the dean of the Vermilion County bar. Elected to the legislature for the first time in 1885, Mr. Allen served in each succeeding assembly until 1891 when he retired voluntarily, only to be re-elected again in 1897. During this term he served as speaker *pro tem* of the house of representatives and as chairman of its judiciary committee for many years thereafter.

In political activities Mr. Allen was a chief aid to "Uncle Joe" Cannon, veteran congressman from Danville. During his many terms in the legislature Charles G. Dawes, now Vice President of the United States, and Attorney Clarence Darrow were numbered among his colleagues. Following closely upon the Humphrey bills which would have legalized perpetual operating grants for traction utilities, Allen's 50

year franchise bill, introduced some 25 years ago, created a state-wide furor.

Mr. Allen was born in Danville on July 26, 1851, after a common school education entered the law department of the University of Michigan when 21 years old. He was graduated and admitted to practice law in Illinois in 1875. Later he moved to Hoopeston.

He is survived by Mrs. Allen and three children, one of whom, a son, Lawrence T. Allen, is a member of the Republican State Central Committee and an assistant United States district attorney for the Illinois Eastern district. The funeral was held Friday afternoon, June 5, 1925.

---

**CORBUS P. GARDNER, 1868-1925.**

Corbus P. Gardner, former State Senator, was born in Mendota, Illinois, 1868. He graduated from the University of Michigan in 1890. Practiced law at Mendota, Ill. Was first elected to the Illinois State Senate in 1898, serving consecutive terms until 1910. Mr. Gardner died at Mendota, Illinois, Sunday, May 3, 1925.

---

**MRS. ANN ROACH MURPHY, ONE HUNDRED THREE YEARS OLD, DIES IN CHICAGO.**

Mrs. Ann Roach Murphy, one of Chicago's oldest citizens, died on Wednesday, April 22, 1925. She left fifty-eight direct descendants. Mrs. Murphy was born in Ireland, but came to Chicago seventy-six years ago. Shortly after she and her husband moved to La Salle, Illinois, and lived there for twenty-five years. The rest of her life was spent on the northwest side of Chicago. She made her home with her son, Frank P. Murphy, at 4459 Lawrence Avenue. Eleven sons and daughters, twenty-nine grandchildren, thirteen great-grandchildren and five great-great-grandchildren survive.



**HENRY RICKEL.**

Henry Rickel, 90 years old, believed to have been the oldest practicing attorney in Iowa, died June 18, 1925, in Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Mr. Rickel lived at Springfield, Illinois, as a boy. Abraham Lincoln was his father's lawyer and Mr. Rickel often spoke of the times Lincoln took him on his lap and told him stories. He was in the gold rush to Pike's Peak in 1860 and fought Sioux Indians on the plains after the Civil War. He was a member of the Seventeenth Iowa General Assembly. Mrs. A. H. Newman of Chicago in his only living child.

---

**JOACHIM GOTSCHÉ GIAVER, DESIGNER OF THE  
FRAME WORK FOR THE STATUE OF  
LIBERTY, DIES.**

Joachim Gotsche Giaver, Chicago engineer who designed the structural frame work for the Statue of Liberty, died Friday, June 30, 1925, in his home at 4632 Beacon Street, Chicago, Ill. He was 69 years old.

Mr. Giaver was internationally known in structural engineering circles. He came to the United States from Norway in 1882. In 1891 he came to Chicago as assistant chief engineer of the World's Columbian Exposition. He became prominent in the development of the modern skyscraper, and designed the foundations and structural work for more than 400 of the biggest buildings in the country.

In 1922, Mr. Giaver received the Order of St. Olaf from the King of Norway in recognition of his work. He was president of the Illinois Structural Engineers Association, several times president of the Chicago Norske Club and Vice-Commodore of the Old Columbia Yacht Club. He is survived by his widow and two daughters and three sons.

## List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

No. 1. \*A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. d., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. \*Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. d., 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. \*The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. d., 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. d., 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. \*Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 30. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1900-1924. (Nos. 6 to 25 out of print.)

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. The Cahokia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph. d., 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series. Vol. II, Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I, Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII. Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIII. Constitutional Series, Vol. I. Illinois Constitutions. Edited by Emil Joseph Verlie. 231 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIV. Constitutional Series, Vol. II. The Constitutional Debates of 1847. Edited with introduction and notes by Arthur Charles Cole, XV and 1018 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XV. Biographical Series, Vol. I. Life of Governor Edward Coles. By E. B. Washburne. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 435 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, Ill., 1920.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVI. British Series, Vol. III. Trade and Politics, 1761-1769. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XVIII and 760 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1921.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVII. Law Series, Vol. I. The Laws of the Northwest Territory, 1788-1800. Edited with introduction by Theodore Calvin Pease. XXXVI and 591 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1925.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVIII. Statistical Series, Vol. I. Illinois Election Returns, 1818-1848. Edited with introduction and notes by Theodore Calvin Pease. LXVIII and 598 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1923.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord. 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

\*Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1. November, 1905. An Outline for the study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

\*Publication No. 25. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Supplement to Publication No. 18. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1918.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. I, No. 1. April, 1908, to Vol. XVIII, No. 2. July, 1925.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, IX, X.

---

\* Stars indicate out of print.





